

WHO SHOT JFK?

Facts & Reflections

on

King Con

DR. JUR. STEFAN GROSSMANN (Editor)



*Zapruder Film, Frame # 312
(Jesuit Logo Added)*

This follows my publication, *Vatican Psychosis, Three Essays in Twisted History*, 282 p., <http://www.scribd.com/doc/21447011/Vatican-Psychosis-Three-Essays-in-Twisted-History-282-p-Oct-2009>. My personal comments in this present book are on p. 29.

A Table of Contents is on the last page (p. 379) below.

November 2009

Copyright Notice:

I place this work in the public domain

Please distribute freely (without changing this document).

JFK KILLED BY SNIPER



Johnson is our 36th president

---BULLETIN---

DALLAS (AP) — President John F. Kennedy, thirty-fifth president of the United States, was shot to death today by a hidden assassin armed with a high-powered rifle.

Kennedy, 46, lived about 30 minutes after a sniper cut him down as his limousine left downtown Dallas. Newsmen said the shot that hit him was fired about 12:30 p.m. (CST). A hospital announcement said he died at approximately 1 p.m. of a bullet wound in the head.

Automatically, the mantle of the presidency fell to Vice President Lyndon B. Johnson, a native Texan who had been riding two cars behind the chief executive.

THERE WAS NO IMMEDIATE word on when Johnson would take the oath of office.

Asst. presidential press secretary Malcolm Kilduff said Johnson was not hit. The new President previously had been reported wounded.

Kennedy died at Parkland Hospital where his bullet-pierced body had been taken in a frantic but futile effort to save his life.

Lying wounded at the same hospital was Gov. John Connally of Texas, who was cut down by the same fusillade that ended the life of the youngest man ever elected to the presidency.

Connally and his wife had been riding with the President and Mrs. Kennedy.

The First Lady cradled her dying husband's bloodstained head in her arms as the presidential limousine raced to the hospital.

"Oh, no," she kept crying. Connally slumped in his seat beside the President.

POLICE ORDERED an unprecedented dragnet of the city, hunting for the assassin.

They believed the fatal shots were fired by a white man, about 30, slender of build, weighing about 165 pounds, and standing 5 feet 10 inches tall.

The murder weapon was reportedly a 30-30 rifle.

Shortly before Kennedy's death became known, he was administered the last rites of the Roman Catholic Church. He had been the first Roman Catholic president in American history.

Even as two clergymen hovered over the fallen President in the hospital emergency room, doctors and nurses administered blood transfusions.

Kennedy died of a gunshot wound in the brain



President Kennedy slumped down in the back seat of his car after being shot today. Mrs. Kennedy (arrow) leans over the President as an unidentified man stands on the bumper. (AP)

at approximately 1 p.m. CST according to an announcement by acting White House press secretary Malcolm Kilduff.

The new President, Lyndon Johnson, and his wife left the hospital a half hour later. News men had no opportunity to question them.

The horror of the assassination was mirrored in an eyewitness account by Sen. Ralph Yarborough, D-Tex., who had been riding three cars behind Kennedy.

"You could tell something awful and tragic had happened," the senator told newsmen before Kennedy's death became known. His voice breaking and his eyes red-rimmed, Yarborough said:

"I could see a Secret Service man in the President's car leaning on the car with his hands in anger, anguish and despair. I knew then something tragic had happened."

Yarborough had counted three rifle shots as the presidential limousine left downtown Dallas through a triple underpass. The shots fired from above—possibly from one of the bridges or from a nearby building.

One witness, television reporter Mal Couch, said he saw a gun emerge from an upper story of a warehouse commanding an unobstructed view of the presidential car.

Kennedy was the first president to be assassinated since William McKinley was shot in 1901.

It was the first death of a president in office since Franklin D. Roosevelt died of a cerebral hemorrhage at Warm Springs, Ga., in April 1945.

Roosevelt had been enjoying a vacation when

DALLAS (AP)—A Secret Service agent and a Dallas policeman were shot and killed today some distance from the area where President Kennedy was assassinated.

he died. McKinley had been shaking hands at a reception at an exposition in Buffalo, N.Y.

Kennedy and his wife had just passed the halfway point in a three-day speaking tour through Texas.

The President already had prepared a luncheon address for a Dallas audience before he died. In his prepared text, he assailed his ultraconservative critics.

Dallas is considered a center of conservative philosophy and finance. Here on Oct. 24 Adlai Stevenson was spat upon by one heckler and struck by another after making a United Nations Day address.

SOME WEEP, OTHERS SILENT

By LOU MIO
President Kennedy's death stunned high school students at Mayfield and Wickliffe. I was taking pictures of football players at Mayfield when Coach Chick Beach walked up and said softly, "the President has been shot." Girls in one study hall had their heads in their hands. Students, administrators, teachers and janitors stood in the hallways as the loudspeaker broadcast was heard from

Dallas. The final report of his death came while I was walking from the Wickliffe locker room. The National Anthem was played. Through the gym window, I could see girls standing motionless. They were crying. A volleyball lay discarded on the floor. Students walked slowly through the hallways. Very few talked.

JOHN F. KENNEDY JFK is 4th shot to death

President Kennedy is the fourth U.S. chief executive to die from assassins' bullets.

Abraham Lincoln was shot by John Wilkes Booth April 14, 1865, as he attended a performance at the Ford Theater in Washington. He died the following day.

James A. Garfield, whose home was in Mentor, was shot July 2, 1881, in Washington by Charles J. Guiteau. He died Sept. 19.

William McKinley was shot in Buffalo Sept. 6, 1901, by Leon Czolgosz. He died Sept. 14.

Unsuccessful attempts were made on the lives of Andrew Jackson, Theodore Roosevelt, Franklin D. Roosevelt and Harry S. Truman.

An assassin's bullets missed Roosevelt and killed the mayor of Chicago. This was three weeks before Roosevelt was inaugurated.

In 1950 two members of a Puerto Rican nationalist movement tried to shoot their way into Blair House in an unsuccessful attempt on Truman's life.

Man Charged in Assassination Of Kennedy; Johnson Sworn In



PRESIDENTIAL OATH is administered to Lyndon B. Johnson (above) in the cabin of the presidential plane in Dallas, Tex., where President John F. Kennedy was killed Friday by an assassin's bullet. Mrs. Kennedy (right) looks on as the oath is administered

by Judge Sarah T. Hughes who was appointed to the federal court by Kennedy. Below: Mrs. Kennedy moves to enter ambulance carrying the body of the slain President after arriving at Andrews Air Force Base, Md. Atty. Gen. Robert Kennedy is beside her. (AP Wirephotos)



STARTED W. VA. MOVING FORWARD

Kennedy Years Made Mark on State

By Thomas F. Stafford
Political Writer

On April 5, 1960, youthful, bright-eyed Sen. John Fitzgerald Kennedy sat sipping a bowl of chicken soup in the Pfister Hotel in Milwaukee, Wis., contemplating his narrow primary election victory of the day before.

"What does it mean?" asked one of his sisters.

"It means," he said quietly, "that we have to do it all over again. We have to go through every one and win every one of them — West Virginia and Maryland and Indiana and Oregon, all the way to the convention."

He had read the meaning of the results dispassionately and clearly. His margin of 54 per cent of the popular vote was not decisive. The break of the popular vote would convince none of the bosses who controlled the delegates of the East that he was a winner.

He had lost all four predominantly Protestant districts and had carried the unclassified one only by a hair. His popular margin had come entirely from four heavily Catholic areas, and all that he had said and done

as a senator and candidate would be obscured by these totals.

"They would be read," as Theodore H. White said in his book, "The Making of the President," "wherever men read politics as a Catholic-Protestant split."

DURING the campaign he had tried to dodge the issue of his religion as skillfully as he knew. So had his opponent, Sen. Hubert Humphrey. But now he had to face it head-on — in West Virginia, where Protestants were predominant and Catholics numbered only 5 per cent.

West Virginia long had attracted the interest of Sen. Kennedy — perhaps more than any of the other states outside his native Massachusetts. Two years before, while running for re-election as senator, he had retained Louis Harris to take the very first sampling of public opinion outside his state, and the state selected was West Virginia. (The result of that poll was 53 per cent for Kennedy, 38 per cent for Richard Nixon.)

A shadow organization had been set up in 1959 in West Virginia, its local chief being lean, quiet Robert P. Mc-

Donough, Parkersburg printing plant operator. The original Washington strategist and director had been Ted Sorensen, who came unheralded to Charleston and conferred at the Kanawha Hotel with persons familiar with state problems and issues.

Slowly through 1959, from county to county, the Kennedy people had pieced together an

STORES EMPTY

Silence and Tears On Streets of City

By James F. Dent
Staff Writer

They just stood there. Along both sides of Quarrier Street, down Capitol Street, people stood—and stared at nothing.

They whispered. Almost the only sound came from car radios or transistors giving further details about the assassination of President John F. Kennedy.

Stores, which had been crowded only a few hours before, were almost vacant except for salesclerks huddled together around radars. "I was waiting on a lady," one clerk in the Diamond said, "when a man came in and

said the President had been shot. I felt sick. The lady just walked out. Then I heard the President was dead. Oh, God, it's awful."

A man with a foreign accent was leaning against a tie counter. He was shaking his head and saying, to no one in particular, "It's impossible. Impossible. Things like that just don't happen in this country."

Outside, on the corner, a woman stood waiting for a bus. Tears streamed down her cheeks.

A well-dressed woman, wearing dark glasses, crossed Lee Street at the corner of Capitol. (Please Turn to Page 2, Col. 6)

Russia Lover Denies Guilt

From Wire Reports
DALLAS— (AP) —A gunman assassinated President Kennedy from ambush Friday with a high-powered rifle. Nearly 12 hours later, a 24-year-old man who professed love for Russia was charged with murder.

The charge was filed against Lee Harvey Oswald, 24. Officers said he was the man who hid on the fifth floor of a textbook warehouse and snapped off three quick shots that killed the President and wounded Gov. John B. Connally of Texas.

Oswald, a Fort Worth man who four years ago said he was applying for Russian citizenship, denied that he had shot anybody. He has a Russian wife.

As the shots reverberated, blood sprang from the President's face. He fell downward in the back seat of his car. His wife grasped his head and tried to lift it, crying, "Oh, No!"

Lyndon B. Johnson, who was riding in the third car behind the President in a motorcade when the shooting took place, was sworn in at 2:39 p.m. as the 36th president of the United States.

Johnson took his oath of office in the presidential jet plane while it stood on the runway at Dallas Love Field. The body of the President was aboard and immediately after the oath taking the plane took off for Washington, D.C.

Johnson was not injured in the shooting.

Standing beside him as he took the oath of office was Mrs. John F. Kennedy, the widow of the President. Her stocking leg was saturated with her husband's blood.

Gov. John B. Connally of Texas, who was riding in the same car with Kennedy, was severely wounded in the chest and arm but was expected to live.

The killer or killers apparently used a rifle and fired at the President's car from a building just off the motorcade route through Dallas. The President, Connally and Johnson had just received an enthusiastic welcome from a huge crowd in downtown Dallas.

Kennedy, who apparently was hit by the first of what witnesses thought were three shots, was driven at high speed to Parkland Hospital. There, in a room overlooking the street, he was pronounced dead on arrival at the hospital.

MRS. KENNEDY, Mrs. Con. (Please Turn to Page 2, Col. 3)

Government Reins Taken By Johnson

By Douglas B. Cornell
WASHINGTON — (AP) — President Lyndon B. Johnson took over the controls of government from the dead hand of John F. Kennedy Friday night with a pledge to do his best and a plea for the help of God and the American people.

Wan and solemn, Johnson broadcast a brief message to a shocked nation minutes after he flew in from Dallas, Tex., where an assassin's bullet killed Kennedy a little more than six hours before.

"I will do my best," Johnson said. "That is all I can do. I ask for your help, and God's."

Then, at the White House, the former vice president hurried into a series of conferences with military men, congressional leaders of both parties, and Kennedy administration experts on foreign policy.

A senator said Johnson asked and received assurances of support from men of both political faiths.

It was early afternoon in Dallas when the assassin struck. Kennedy was riding in a motorcade with Gov. John Connally of Texas and their wives. He had received a rousing reception.

RIFLE SHOTS spat out—three of them. Connally was hit seriously, Kennedy fatally. Both were rushed to a hospital. Thirty minutes later the President was dead.

John F. Kennedy's body was placed aboard the presidential plane in a bronze casket for the sad journey back to a saddened capital. Before the plane departed, Johnson took the presidential oath of office in one of the cabin compartments.

Friday night Johnson talked on the telephone with FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover about the great manhunt for Kennedy's assassin. He talked also, the White House said, with Connally's physician and learned that the governor's condition is good.

At 9:24, Johnson left the White House to motor to his residence in the fashionable Spring Valley. (Please Turn to Page 4 Col. 4)

Funeral Set For Monday

WASHINGTON — (AP) — President Kennedy's funeral will be held Monday at St. Matthews Roman Catholic Cathedral, the White House announced Friday.

The body of the slain President will lie in repose at the White House today and will lie in state in the rotunda of the Capitol on Sunday and Monday.

The President's body will be taken a couple of miles to the cathedral at 11 a. m. Monday. There, Richard Cardinal Cushing, archbishop of Boston and close friend of the Kennedy family, will celebrate a pontifical requiem mass at noon.

Acting White House Press Secretary Andrew T. Hatcher said he did not know where Kennedy will be buried. There has been one report, still unconfirmed, that burial would be in the family plot in Brookline, Mass.

The President's body will be shot. (Please Turn to Page 4 Col. 5)



SUSPECTED in the assassination of President Kennedy, Lee Harvey Oswald, 24, wears manacles in Dallas police headquarters where he is charged with murder. (AP Wirephoto)

SLAYER WAS CALCULATING

'Didn't Do It,' Oswald Claims

By Raymond Holbrook
DALLAS, Tex.—(AP)—The gunman who slew the President of the United States was calculating.

And police said he was a 24-year-old, dishonorably discharged Marine, Lee Harvey Oswald.

A murder charge was filed against Oswald shortly before midnight, about 10 hours after he had been arrested on another charge—of slaying a policeman who stopped him for questioning on an Oak Cliff street.

Police dragged Oswald from a tiny movie theater after a fight.

"I did not kill the President. I did not kill anyone," Oswald told newsmen.

Dist. Atty. Henry Wade said the case against Oswald in the slaying of the President probably would go to a grand jury next week.

Wade refused to say whether fingerprints found on the murder weapon matched those of Oswald.

"I don't want to go into that," he said.

Police figured the man who slew the President had to be calculating.

For the shots that killed the President and wounded Texas Gov. John Connally came from a selected spot, a fifth floor window looking downward some 100 yards from a spot the President's car would pass.

The rifle that fired the assassin's bullets was found partly hidden behind some books. So were used cartridge shells and scraps of a meal. The rifle was a 6.5 mm bolt action model, apparently of Italian make, with a telescopic sight.

Thousands were in the vicinity. The route of the President had been well publicized and maps in the newspapers here pinpointed the route the president's car would take.

Forty-five minutes after the President was shot, a Dallas policeman was slain and this led to the arrest of Oswald.

THE SUSPECT was taken from a small theater and put up a fight—firing once from a pistol and cutting Patrolman M. M. McDonald in a scuffle.

Oswald, about 5 feet 9 inches tall and weighing about 160 pounds, answered the description of a young man sighted at the book depository building just after the President was shot.

He was arrogant as he was

brought in for questioning. When he saw a crowd of newsmen, he raised his handcuffed hands in a clinched fist.

Police said Oswald worked at the book depository building; had lived in Russia and married a Russian woman. On Nov. 1, 1959, he had said he (Please Turn to Page 4 Col. 4)

D.C. Stunned As Kennedy's Body Returns

By Arthur Edson
WASHINGTON — (AP) — A dead President returned Friday night to a Capital stunned and saddened.

At 6:03 p.m. (EST) the big Air Force I, a jet plane of the group that had carried John F. Kennedy on so many triumphal trips rolled to a stop at the Andrews Air Force Base 15 miles from the White House.

It was a sadly dramatic moment.

Just before the plane came to a halt all the lights were turned out and the plane pulled forward in almost complete darkness.

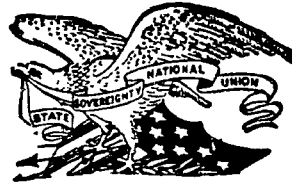
Only a quarter of a moon, almost obscured by clouds, shone down on the airport.

Suddenly the flood lights went on again, a cargo lift such as is used to load food on planes, was pushed up to the rear door. A group of pallbearers from all the services went aboard.

But the body of the President was carried by close friends who had helped him reach his high station—Lawrence O'Brien, his legislative assistant on Capitol Hill; David Powers, his long-time personal helper, and Ken- (Please Turn to Page 4 Col. 6)

INSIDE TODAY

Amusements	Page 15
Comic Pages	14
Crossword Puzzle	5
Editorials, Columns	6
Gazette Want Ads	15-19
Market Reports	8
Obituary, Funerals	4
Religion Page	9
Sports Pages	10, 11
Television	20



Oswald Denies JFK Murder

UPI Reporter Tells About the Last Day

EDITOR'S NOTE: Merriman Smith, UPI White House reporter since 1941, was on the scene in Dallas Friday when President Kennedy was assassinated. Smith was in the motorcade not far from Kennedy when the shooting took place. He followed the President's car to the hospital and the death. He was there for the swearing-in of President Johnson in an Air Force jet and came on back to Washington aboard the aircraft bearing the new President and the body of the slain Kennedy. He was the only news agency reporter on the aircraft.

By MERRIMAN SMITH
UPI White House Reporter
WASHINGTON (UPI)—It was a balmy, sunny noon as we motored through downtown Dallas behind President Kennedy. The procession cleared the center of the business district and turned into a handsome highway that wound through what appeared to be a park. I was riding in the so-called White House press "pool" car, a telephone company vehicle equipped with a mobile radio-telephone I was in the front seat between a driver from the telephone company and Malcolm Kilduff, acting White House press secretary for the President's Texas tour. Three other pool reporters were wedged into the back seat. Suddenly we heard three loud, almost painfully loud cracks. The first sounded as if it might have been a large firecracker. But the second and third blasts were unmistakable gunfire.

oozed from the front of the governor's suit I could not see the President's wound. But I could see blood splattered around the interior of the rear seat and a dark stain spreading down the right side of the President's dark gray suit.

Radioed First Report

From the telephone car, I had radioed the Dallas bureau of UPI that three shots had been fired at the Kennedy motorcade. Seeing the bloody scene in the rear of the car at the hospital entrance, I knew I had to get to a telephone immediately.

Clint Hill, the Secret Service agent in charge of the detail assigned to Mrs. Kennedy, was leaning over into the rear of the car.

"How badly was he hit, Clint?" I asked.

"He's dead," Hill replied curtly.

I have no further clear memory of the scene in the driveway. I recall a babble of anxious voices, tense voices — "Where in hell are the stretchers... get a doctor out here... he's on the way... come on easy there" — And from somewhere, nervous sobbing.

I raced down a short stretch of sidewalk into a hospital corridor. The first thing I spotted was a small clerical office, more a small clerical office more side, a bespectacled man stood shuffling what appeared to be hospital forms. At a wicket much like a bank teller's cage, I spotted a telephone on the shelf.

"How do you get outside?" I gasped. "The President has been hurt and this is an emergency call."

"Dial nine," he said, shoving the phone toward me.

Dictated Fast Bulletin

It took two tries before I successfully dialed the Dallas UPI number. Quickly I dictated a bulletin saying the President had been seriously, perhaps fatally, injured by an assassin's bullet while driving through the streets of Dallas.

Liters bearing the President and the governor rolled by me as I dictated, but my back was to the hallway and I didn't see them until they were at the entrance of the emergency room about 75 or 100 feet away.

I knew they had passed, however, from the horrified expression that suddenly spread over the face of the man behind the wicket.

Outside the door of the emergency room, I watched a swift and confused panorama sweep before me.

Kilduff of the White House press staff raced up and down the hall. Police captains barked at each other, "clear this area." Two priests hurried in behind a Secret Service agent, their narrow purple stoles rolled up tightly in their hands. A police lieutenant ran down the hall with a large carton of blood for the transfusions. A doctor came in and said he was responding to a call for "all neurosurgeons."

Given Last Sacrament

The priests came out and said the President had received the Last Sacrament of the Roman Catholic Church. They said he was still alive, but not conscious.

Kilduff and Wayne Hawks of the White House staff ran by me, shouting that Kilduff would make a statement shortly in the so-called nurses room a floor above and at the far end of the hospital.

I threw down the phone and sped after them. We reached the door of the conference room and there were loud cries of "quiet!" Fighting to keep his said "President John Fitzgerald Kennedy died at approximately one o'clock."

I raced into a nearby office. The telephone switchboard at the hospital was hopelessly jammed. I spotted Virginia Payette, wife of UPI's Southwestern Division manager and a veteran reporter in her own right. I told her to try getting through

on pay telephones on the floor above.

Frustrated by the inability to get through the hospital switchboard, I appealed to a nurse. She led me through a maze of corridors and back stairways to another floor and a lone pay booth I got the Dallas office. Virginia had gotten through before me.

Selected for Pool

I ran back through the hospital to the conference room where Jiggs Fauver of the White House transportation staff grabbed me and said Kilduff wanted a pool of three men immediately to fly back to Washington on Air Force One, the presidential aircraft.

"He wants you downstairs, and he wants you right now," Fauver said.

Charles Roberts of Newsweek magazine, Sid Davis of Westinghouse broadcasting and I implored a police officer to take us to the airport in his squad car.

As we piled out of the car about 200 yards from the presidential aircraft, Kilduff spotted us and motioned for us to hurry. We trotted to him and he said the plane could take two pool men to Washington; that Johnson was about to take the oath of office aboard the plane and would take off immediately thereafter.

I saw a bank of telephone booths beside the runway and asked if I had time to advise my news service. He said, "but for God's sake, hurry."

Then began another telephone nightmare. The Dallas office rang busy. I tried calling Washington. All circuits were busy. Then I called the New York bureau of UPI and told them about the impending installation of a new president aboard the airplane.

Aboard Air Force One on which I had made so many trips as a press association reporter covering President Kennedy, all of the shades of the larger main cabin were drawn and the interior was hot and dimly lighted.

Kilduff propelled us to the President's suite.

Room Was Crowded

I wedged inside the door and began counting. There were 27 people in this compartment.

Johnson stood in the center with his wife, Lady Bird. U.S. District Judge Sarah T. Hughes, 67, a kindly faced woman stood with a small black Bible in her hands, waiting to give the oath.

Mrs. Kennedy, who was composing herself in a small bedroom in the rear of the plane, appeared alone, dressed in the same pink wool suit she had worn in the morning when she appeared so happy shaking hands with airport crowds at the side of her husband.

She was white-faced but dry-eyed. Friendly hands stretched toward her as she stumbled slightly. Johnson took both of her hands in his and motioned her to his left side. Lady Bird stood on his right, a fixed half-smile showing the tension.

Johnson nodded to Judge Hughes, an old friend of his family and a Kennedy appointee.

"Hold up your right hand and repeat after me," the woman jurist said to Johnson.

Outside a jet could be heard droning into a landing.

Judge Hughes held out the Bible and Johnson covered it with his large left hand. His right arm went slowly into the air and the jurist began to intone the constitutional oath, "I do solemnly swear I will faithfully execute the office of President of the United States..."

The brief ceremony ended when Johnson in a deep, firm voice, repeated after the judge, "...and so help me God."

Johnson turned first to his wife, hugged her about the shoulders and kissed her on the cheek. Then he turned to Kennedy's widow, put his left arm around her and kissed her cheek.



RAIN DRENCHED FLAG atop courthouse was immediately lowered to half-mast on news of the President's death. Because of the news or the rain, or both, downtown Edwardsville quickly emptied. Shoppers and other visitors returned home to watch the grim developments on television or went to churches to reflect quietly and offer prayers. (Intelligencer Photo)

Offices, Schools Close As President Orders Mourning

BULLETIN
Gov. Otto Kerner ordered this afternoon that all state governmental offices close Monday and urged "all citizens of this state, businesses, associations, public offices, and other entities, to join in this silence of our regular activities to pay tribute to a great man and to mourn his loss to the world." Kerner declared a 30-day period of mourning in the state.

Schools and city, county, state and federal offices will be closed Monday out of respect for the late President John F. Kennedy. President Lyndon B.

Johnson today declared next Monday a "national day of mourning" for the assassinated president.

Mayor Raymond R. Rogers said this morning that city offices will be closed. The mayor also requested that businesses in Edwardsville close Monday — if not for the entire day, then during part of the day in respect for the late president, for whom funeral services will be conducted Monday.

Alderman Orville West, chairman of the Street and Alley Committee, stated that refuse normally picked up on Monday will be picked up on Tuesday.

It had not been decided today whether Edwardsville banks would close Monday.

Edwardsville School Superintendent A. Gordon Dods said this morning that public schools in the Edwardsville School District 7 will be closed. The St. Boniface Grade School and the Trinity Lutheran Grade School will also be closed. St. Paul's High School in Highland will be closed.

By order of the Madison County Board of Supervisors, Madison County officials and judges of the Third Judicial Circuit, the Madison County Courthouse will be closed Monday, Nov. 25.

All Circuit Court petit jurors who were scheduled to report Monday are asked to report Tuesday, instead.

Harlan E. Bartlett Jr., president of the Downtown Merchants Assn., has requested that all stores close until 1 Monday afternoon in tribute to President John F. Kennedy. Bartlett stated he had talked to several merchants but was unable to contact all of them by press time today and that the general sentiment was that the stores would close.

A spokesman for the Montclair Shopping Center Assn., See OFFICES, Page 2

GOV. CONNALLY OUT OF DANGER; WIFE ADVISES HIM OF PRESIDENT'S MURDER

DALLAS (UPI)—Texas Gov. John Connally, out of danger and recovering satisfactorily from an assassin's bullet, learned from his wife today that his personal friend, President Kennedy, was killed.

"It was in the back of my mind" all the time, the governor said.

His administrative assistant, Bill Stinson, said the assassination had been kept from him until today.

"It was pretty well resolved

in his own mind that the President was dead," Stinson said.

Connally remained conscious after the shooting until placed under heavy sedation. He roused slightly Friday night, but did not frame the question. He asked it today, his first question on waking.

President Johnson called this morning to check on the governor's condition.

It was satisfactory doctors said, and he rested well during the night.

Admits Owning Gun

Oswald also was accused of slaying a pursuing policeman, another charge he denied although he admitted he owned the snub-nosed 38-caliber pistol which felled the veteran officer.

When he was arraigned earlier on this murder charge, Oswald responded: "I don't know what this is all about."

Police claimed Oswald, who qualified as a sharpshooter while in the Marines, was in the building from which the assassin fired the fatal bullet at Kennedy. But Oswald said it wasn't so, that he was in a movie theater.

There were small conflicts in times and stories as federal and state officials pieced together the details.

65 Die in Nursing Home Fire

NORWALK (UPI)—Sixty-five elderly men and women perished in a rural rest home fire today in the worst fire in this country since 95 persons died in a Chicago school fire in 1958.

State Fire Marshal Fred Rice said there were 86 residents and three employees in the Golden Age Nursing Home 10 miles from here and "65 didn't get out."

Rice, after an on-the-spot inspection with Gov. James A. Rhodes, confirmed that three employees and only 21 of the elderly residents, many of them invalids, escaped from the one-story building which quickly

became an inferno as winds whipped through the structure. The tragedy was the second disastrous rest home fire in the United States this week. On Monday, 26 elderly persons died in a fire at the Surfside Hotel in Atlantic City, N.J., a resort hotel used as a convalescent home in the off-season.

School Fire Worse

The Chicago school fire on Dec. 1, 1958, claimed 95 lives. The tragedy, however, was far from the worst in Ohio's history, three fires each having claimed more than 100 lives. A fire at the Ohio Penitentiary on April 21, 1930, killed 320.

"This is the most devastating

thing I have ever seen," the governor said as he looked at the smoldering ruins which disclosed an occasional charred skull and piece of human flesh.

Rhodes ordered all assistance at the state's command made available and then flew to Washington to join other officials in paying their respects to the slain President Kennedy this afternoon.

Rhodes ordered a complete investigation of the tragedy by the Highway Patrol under Capt. A. B. Cook.

Robert Pollack, president of the Cleveland firm which owned the rest home, said the build-

Police Report Case Cinched

BULLETIN

DALLAS (UPI) — HOMICIDE CHIEF CAPT. WILL FRITZ SAID TODAY THE ASSASSINATION CASE AGAINST LEE HARVEY OSWALD "IS CINCHED."

"THIS MAN KILLED PRESIDENT KENNEDY," HE SAID FLATLY.

POLICE TODAY BROUGHT IN FOR QUESTIONING RODRIGUEZ MOLINA, WHO WORKED IN THE SAME BUILDING AS ACCUSED ASSASSIN LEE HARVEY OSWALD, FROM WHERE AN ASSASSIN'S SHOTS WERE FIRED. HE WAS NOT BOOKED. HE CAME VOLUNTARILY, POLICE SAID.

DALLAS (UPI) — Pro-Communist Lee Harvey Oswald was charged today with the assassination of President Kennedy. Police said paraffin results on both of Oswald's hands were "positive."

Gunpowder marks were found, they said.

No results were available on the test made on Oswald's face. These would come only from rifle fire.

Oswald, a Marxist and Castro sympathizer, ate a breakfast of oatmeal, apricots, bread and coffee and calmly awaited further questioning by police.

Manacled, his face cut and bruised, his manner sullen, the 24-year-old political misfit and Marine reject was booked on a murder charge and jailed without bond.

"This is ridiculous," Oswald said.

The maximum penalty on conviction is death by electrocution.

Dist Atty. Henry Wade said he had 15 witnesses to the assassination. He said investigators had learned from Oswald's Russian-born wife that he had a rifle of the type used to kill the President and had it with him the night before the assassination.

"I believe we have the evidence to convict him," Wade said.

It was the second murder count brought against the ex-Marine in a hectic 10½ hours after the President was gunned down as he rode in a motorcade along a Dallas street.



LEE H. OSWALD

Admits Owning Gun

Oswald also was accused of slaying a pursuing policeman, another charge he denied although he admitted he owned the snub-nosed 38-caliber pistol which felled the veteran officer.

When he was arraigned earlier on this murder charge, Oswald responded: "I don't know what this is all about."

Police claimed Oswald, who qualified as a sharpshooter while in the Marines, was in the building from which the assassin fired the fatal bullet at Kennedy. But Oswald said it wasn't so, that he was in a movie theater.

There were small conflicts in times and stories as federal and state officials pieced together the details.

President Asks For God's And America's Help For Massive Job

BULLETIN
WASHINGTON (UPI) — President Johnson summoned the cabinet to meet with him at 2:30 p.m. EST today.

WASHINGTON (UPI) — President Johnson plunged today into the awesome task of fulfilling the responsibilities left him by the martyred John F. Kennedy. He invoked God's help, and America's.

The 55-year-old Chief Executive left his Spring Valley home at 8:45 a.m. EST. He arrived at his temporary suite in the executive office building, just west of the White House, shortly after 9 a.m. to begin his first full day in the presidency.

Less than 24 hours after he took the oath of office in a hot and stuffy airplane at Dallas, Tex., he called in Secretary of State Dean Rusk and Defense Secretary Robert S. McNamara for the first of many meetings with high level officials.

Among the first summoned for counsel and support by the new President was former President Dwight D. Eisenhower on whom Kennedy, too, sometimes had leaned in times of crisis.

Asked what Johnson had done at the White House prior to going to his office, Assistant Press Secretary Andrew Hatcher said he assumed the President had visited the situation room. This is the highly secret center through which security information from around the world is fed to the President and his staff.

Lying in repose in the ornate East Room of the White House was the late President, there to receive in death, during a three-hour period in the middle of the day silent tributes from Johnson, Eisenhower, Chief Justice Earl Warren, Speaker John W. McCormack, Cabinet members, executive officials, and close personal friends.

Former President Harry S. Truman is expected to arrive Sunday, when Kennedy's body

See PRESIDENT ASKS, Page 2

The Weather

Mostly fair and colder tonight. Partly cloudy and warmer tomorrow. Low tonight 20. High tomorrow 40s.

Edwardsville temperature range today to 12:30 p.m.: 29-38.

Oswald Murdered in Dallas Jail; Police Grab Club Owner on Spot

200 Witness Fatal Attack



DALLAS—(AP)—Lee Harvey Oswald, the cold-eyed self-styled Communist accused of assassinating President John F. Kennedy, Sunday was shot and killed himself during a jail transfer.

Oswald died at 1:07 p.m., CST, said Dr. Tom Shires.

The 24-year-old Oswald had been shot down at 11:20 a.m. CST by an assailant who crouched amid a crowd of onlookers outside the Dallas city hall.

A single bullet into Oswald's abdomen was fired at such close range that the sound of the shot was partly muffled by the victim's body.

Oswald died in Parkland Hospital, in an emergency room just 10 feet from where Kennedy died Friday of a bullet wound fired by a sniper during a presidential motorcade through Dallas.

Grim faced Dallas Police Chief Jesse Curry said Jack Ruby, owner of a Dallas strip tease place, will be charged with murder in the slaying of Oswald.

The black-haired accused assassin of the President had walked out of city hall and to his death handcuffed and with a tiny smile on his lips. However, he may have spotted his killer an instant before he was shot.

Francois Pelou, a reporter for France Press, who watched the drama from very close by, said:

"I'm sure he saw the man. It's my feeling he knew the gun was going to fire because he jerked his hands toward his stomach in sort of a reflex action even before I heard the shot."

At Parkland Hospital, Oswald's heart was massaged by hand in a futile attempt to preserve a waning spark of life in his lean body.

Dr. Tom Shires, chief surgeon at the hospital, described the gunshot wound as a massive injury. Blood transfusions were administered during a 37-minute battle to save Oswald's life.

One of the four surgeons who worked on Oswald was Dr. Malcolm Perry, the physician who tried to save the President just 48 hours before.

THE BULLET punctured Oswald's spleen, pancreas, right kidney and liver and lodged just under the skin on the right side near the back.

Police Chief Curry had arranged a public transfer of Oswald from one jail to another in response to pleas of newsmen

covering the case. He said after the slaying:

"If I hadn't promised you people I would not take Oswald until this morning, we would have taken him during the night. I told you I wouldn't back down on my pledge."

Hospital administrator C. J. Price said attendants on duty had been warned of the possibility of just such an attempt on Oswald's life. Thus they were at hand when the alert came from city hall after the shooting.

Ruby, whose real last name is Rubinstein, operates a downtown Dallas night club about four blocks from city hall. Disturbed by the assassination of Kennedy, he closed the club immediately after the President's death in respect to his memory.

A crowd of about 200 cheered the shot that sent Oswald sprawling unconscious to the concrete.

"Somebody got Oswald—hurray!" was one of the intelligible shouts.

IN WASHINGTON, the Justice Department immediately sent Assistant Atty. Gen. Jack Miller Jr. to Dallas to confer with U.S. Atty. Barefoot Sanders Jr. Miller heads the department's criminal division.

The Justice Department announced that President Johnson had ordered the FBI to make a full investigation of Oswald's shooting.

There was no immediate indication how the department would proceed — whether it would consider the assassination case virtually closed with the death of Oswald, or whether efforts to locate any other possible suspects would be made.

Detective B. H. Combest, standing nearby when Oswald was shot, said one of Ruby's employes "called me earlier and told me Ruby felt a 'sense of shame for Dallas.'"

Combest said he spotted Ruby an instant before the shooting—he was well known to many officers on the force.

"I knew what he was going to do," Combest added. "I shouted at him, 'Jack, you son of a bitch!' I tried to reach over to him but I couldn't get him. He rushed right up to Oswald and put the gun flat against him. I saw a flash of fire."

Police who subdued Ruby said he was mumbling to himself.

Police Chief Curry was only steps ahead of Oswald when the shot rang out. Oswald uttered a sharp cry of anguish, grabbed his stomach and collapsed.

ARRESTED ONLY a short time after Kennedy was shot during a triumphal Dallas motorcade, Oswald had been questioned intensively at city hall detention quarters for 48 hours. He insistently denied any knowledge of the President's slaying, but authorities claimed they had enough evidence to get the death sentence for him.

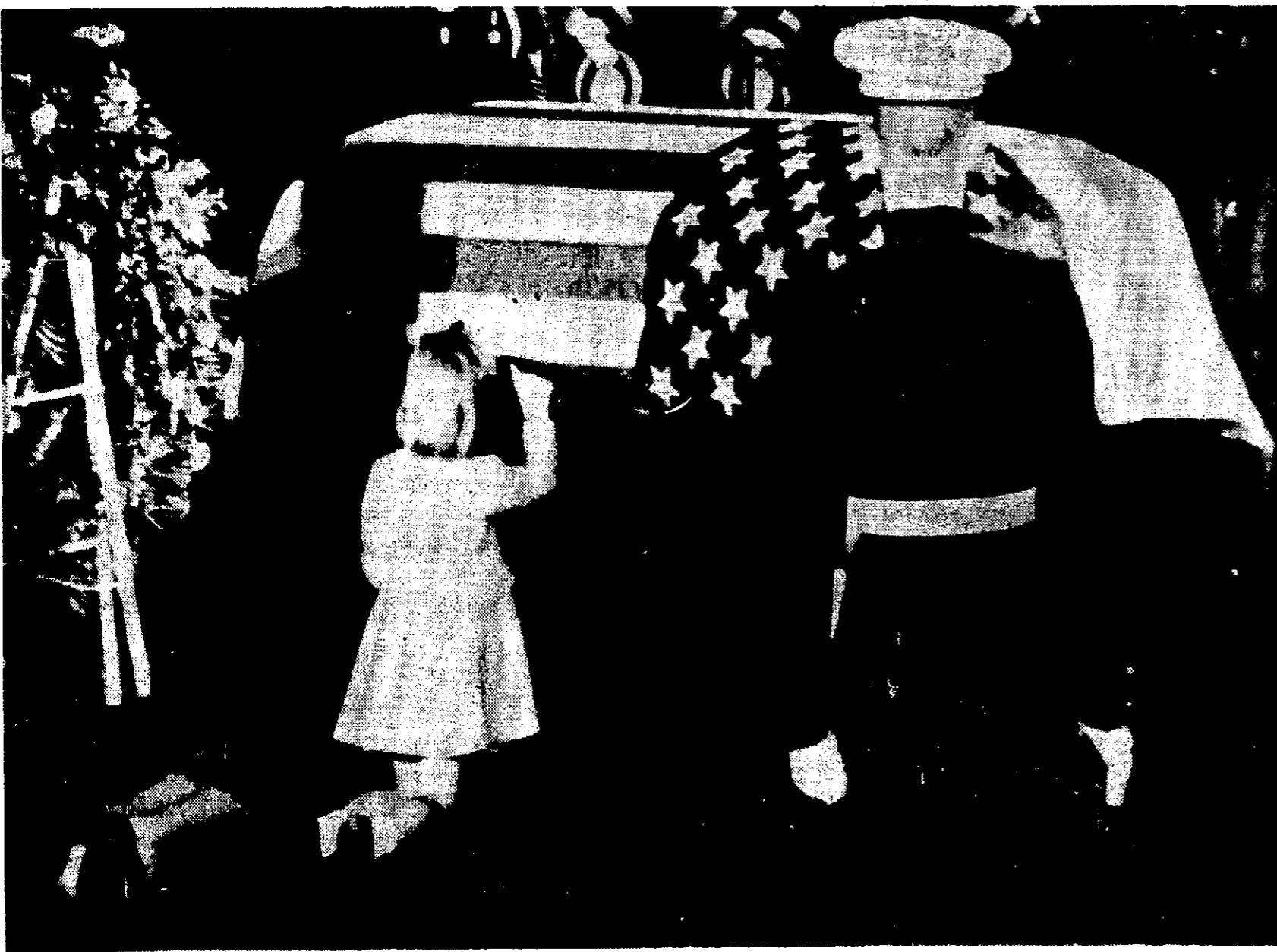
Apparently satisfied that no information would be forthcoming from Oswald, arrangements were made to transfer him to the Dallas County Jail, for safekeeping in a maximum security cell.

An armored car was awaiting the transfer.

Suddenly, a car drove up and parked. A man ran out. (Please Turn to Page 6 Col. 4)

Bullet Fired by Jack Ruby Slams Into Lee Oswald Before Stunned Police Officers in Dallas (Copyright, Dallas Morning News, 1963)

Doleful Roll of Drums Paces Kennedy Cortège



Mrs. Kennedy Kisses Casket in Capitol as Caroline Kneels by Her Side. (AP Wirephoto)

WASHINGTON—(AP)—To the doleful roll of muffled drums and through silent throng of mourners, the body of President Kennedy was carried from the White House Sunday and borne to the Capitol to lie in state.

Jacqueline Kennedy, perfectly composed but with deep circles under her eyes, emerged from the White House behind the casket holding the slain President. Her two children, daughter Caroline and son John Jr., were at her side—each clutching a hand.

BY RADIO and by word of mouth the news spread swiftly through the crowd that Lee Harvey Oswald, the man accused of killing Kennedy, had been shot in Dallas. He died about the time Kennedy's body reached the Capitol. Word of the shooting caused only a passing ripple as interest centered on the sad spectacle unfolding before the crowds watching the cortege.

Many of the onlookers wept as the caisson rolled slowly past them.

Six gray horses in three pairs drew the flag-draped caisson. A seventh horse led them.

To one side and just behind the caisson was an eighth horse—a midnight brown animal with a white spot in the middle of the forehead. This horse bore an empty saddle and in the stirrups, reversed, were calvary boots, symbolic of the absentee rider.

A saber in silver scabbard swung from the saddle. Mrs. Kennedy was dressed completely in black with a black lace mantilla on her head.

She stood rigid and silent as she watched the eight uniformed pallbearers—two each from the Army, Navy, Air Force and Marine Corps—place the casket on the caisson before the procession began.

Both Caroline and John Jr. wore light blue coats, short white stockings and red shoes. Caroline wore a black bandeau.

John Jr. obviously could not fully grasp the solemnity of the occasion and he gave an excited laugh as he entered the (Please Turn to Page 6 Col. 1)

Zapruder film

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia
(Redirected from Zapruder Film)

The **Zapruder film** is a silent Standard 8 mm color home movie of the presidential motorcade of John F. Kennedy through Dealey Plaza in Dallas, Texas, on November 22, 1963, filmed by a private citizen named Abraham Zapruder. The film is the most complete visual recording of the assassination of President John F. Kennedy.



Frame 150 from the Zapruder Film

Contents

- 1 Background
 - 1.1 Location and time
 - 1.2 Technical specifications
 - 1.3 Warren Commission analysis
- 2 Other films of the assassination
- 3 History
- 4 Authenticity
- 5 Dispute over completeness
- 6 Cultural effect
- 7 Footnotes
- 8 References
- 9 External links

Background

Location and time

Zapruder filmed the Presidential motorcade while being steadied by his receptionist, Marilyn Sitzman, standing on top of the most western of the two concrete pedestals that extend from the John Neely Bryan north pergola concrete structure overlooking Elm Street in Dealey Plaza, Dallas, Texas at 12:30 pm Central Standard Time, November 22, 1963. The film depicts the presidential limousine from the time it completed its turn onto Elm Street until it passed out of view under a railway overpass. Of greatest notoriety is the film's depiction of a fatal shot to President Kennedy's head when his limousine was almost exactly in front of and slightly below Zapruder's position.

Technical specifications

Zapruder filmed the scene with a Model 414 PD Bell & Howell Zoomatic Director Series Camera that operated via a spring-wound mechanism. The FBI later tested Zapruder's camera and found that it filmed an average of 18.3 frames per second (slightly deviating from the camera's standard frame rate of 18 frame/s).^[1] The entire film sequence depicting events in Dealey Plaza consists of 486 frames, or 26.6 seconds. The presidential limousine can be seen in 343 of the frames, or 18.7 seconds. The film is recorded on Kodak Kodachrome II 8 mm movie safety film (standard 8 mm, shot on 16 mm film holding two strips of images,

then split into two 8mm strips after processing).

Warren Commission analysis

The film was examined by the Warren Commission and all subsequent investigations into the assassination. The Zapruder frames used by the Warren Commission were published in black and white as Commission Exhibit 885 in volume XVIII of the Hearings and Exhibits.^[2] Frames of the film have also been published in several magazines, and the film was featured in several movies. Copies of the complete film are available on the Internet.^{[3][4][5][6][7]}

In 1994, the Zapruder film footage was deemed "culturally significant" by the United States Library of Congress and was selected for permanent preservation in the National Film Registry.

Other films of the assassination

Zapruder's film is the most complete movie of the assassination, as it depicts a relatively clear view of the motorcade from a somewhat elevated position, and on the side from which the president's head wound is visible.

However, it is not the only film depicting the presidential limousine on Elm Street. There are films and still photographs taken by at least 32 photographers in Dealey Plaza at or around the time of the shooting,^[8] including: F. Mark Bell (<http://www.jfk-online.com/1bell.html>) , Charles Bronson (<http://www.jfk-online.com/1bronson.html>) (not the actor with the same name), Malcolm Couch (<http://www.jfk-online.com/1couch.html>) , Elsie Dorman (<http://www.jfk-online.com/1dorman.html>) , Robert J. E. Hughes (<http://www.jfk-online.com/1hughes.html>) , John Martin (<http://www.jfk-online.com/1martin.html>) , Charles Montesana (<http://www.jfk-online.com/1mentesana.html>) , Marie Muchmore (<http://www.jfk-online.com/1muchmore.html>) , Orville Nix (<http://www.jfk-online.com/1nix.html>) , Patsy Paschall (<http://www.jfk-online.com/1paschall.html>) , and Tina Towner (<http://www.jfk-online.com/1towner.html>) , along with an unidentified "Babushka lady." The films by Orville Nix, Marie Muchmore, and Charles Bronson depict the fatal head shot seen in the Zapruder film, and the films of Bronson and Hughes show the open sixth floor window of the Texas School Book Depository.^[9]

On February 19, 2007, a film shot by George Jefferies was released.^[10] The color 8 mm film, taken on Main Street in Dallas approximately 90 seconds before the shooting, has the best view of Jackie Kennedy in the motorcade and the positions of the Secret Service agents before the shooting, and also clearly shows that President Kennedy's suit coat was bunched up around the neckline. This fact would seem to repudiate theories identifying the mismatch between the wound in the President's back and the holes in his suit and shirt as evidence that more than three shots were fired.

History

The Zapruder film was developed by Eastman Kodak in Dallas after 3:00 p.m. on the afternoon of November 22, as Zapruder waited. He then took the original to the Jamieson Film Company in Dallas about 6:30 p.m., where three copies were made from the original. The copies were taken back to Kodak around 8:00 p.m. to be developed. Zapruder retained the original and one copy, and that night gave the other two copies to the Dallas office of the Secret Service for their investigation. On the morning of November 23, Zapruder sold the print rights to *Life* magazine (owned by Time Inc.) for \$50,000, and a *Life* representative took possession of the original film and the remaining copy, which were immediately dispatched to the magazine's production facilities in Chicago. The following day (November 24), *Life* purchased all rights to the film for a total of \$150,000 (equivalent to \$1 million in 2007),^[11] payable in six annual payments of \$25,000. Zapruder donated the initial payment of \$25,000 to the widow and children of Dallas policeman J.D. Tippit, who was murdered by alleged Kennedy assassin Lee Harvey Oswald when confronted following the assassination.

The November 29, 1963 issue of *Life* — which featured the "LIFE" logo in a black box instead of the usual red box — published about 30 frames of the Zapruder film in black and white. Frames were also published in color in the December 6, 1963 special "John F. Kennedy Memorial Edition", and in issues dated October 2, 1964 (a special article on the film and the Warren Commission report), November 25, 1966, and November 24, 1967.

One of the first-generation Secret Service copies was loaned to the Federal Bureau of Investigation in Washington, which made a second-generation copy on November 25. After study of that copy in January 1964, the Warren Commission judged the quality to be inadequate, and requested the original. *Life* brought the original to Washington in February for the Commission's viewing, and also made color 35mm slide enlargements from the relevant frames of the original film for the FBI. From those slides, the FBI made a series of black and white prints, which were given to the commission for its use.

In October 1964, the U.S. Government Printing Office released 26 volumes of testimony and evidence compiled by the Warren Commission. Volume 18 of the commission's hearings reproduced 158 frames of the Zapruder film in black and white. However, frames 208–211 were missing, a splice was visible in frames 207 and 212, frames 314 and 315 were switched, and frame 284 was a repeat of 283.^[12] In reply to an inquiry, the FBI's J. Edgar Hoover wrote in 1965 that 314 and 315 were switched due to a printing error, and that the error did not exist in the original Warren Commission exhibits. In early 1967, *Life* released a statement that four frames of the camera original (208–211) had been accidentally destroyed, and the adjacent frames damaged, by a *Life* photo lab technician on November 23, 1963. *Life* released the missing frames from the first-generation copy it had received from Zapruder with the original.^[13] (Of the Zapruder frames outside the section used in the commission's exhibits, frames 155–157 and 341 were also damaged and spliced out of the camera original, but are present in the first-generation copies.)

In 1966, assassination researcher Josiah Thompson, while working for *Life*, was allowed to examine a first-generation copy of the film and a set of color 35mm slides made from the original. He tried to negotiate with *Life* for the rights to print important individual frames in his book, *Six Seconds in Dallas*. *Life* refused to approve the use of any of the frames, even after Thompson offered to give all profits from the book sales to *Life*. When Thompson's book was published in 1967, it included very detailed charcoal drawings of important individual frames, plus photo reproductions of the four missing frames. Time Inc. filed a lawsuit against Thompson and his publishing company for copyright infringement. A U.S. District Court ruled in 1968 that the Time Inc. copyright of the Zapruder film had not been violated by invoking the doctrine of fair use. The court held that "there is a public interest in having the fullest information available on the murder of President Kennedy. Thompson did serious work on the subject and has a theory entitled to public consideration ... [I]t has been found that the copying by defendants was fair and reasonable."^[14]

In 1967, *Life* magazine hired a New Jersey film lab, Manhattan Effects, to make a 16 mm film copy of the original Zapruder film. Pleased with the results, they asked for a 35 mm internegative to be made. Mo Weitzman made several internegatives in 1968, giving the best to *Life* and retaining the test copies. Weitzman set up his own optical house and motion picture postproduction facility later that year. Employee and assassination buff Robert Groden, hired in 1969, used one of Weitzman's copies and an optical printer to make versions of the Zapruder film using close-ups and minimizing the camera's shakiness.

Prior to the 1969 trial of New Orleans businessman Clay Shaw for conspiracy in connection with the assassination, a copy of the film several generations from the original was subpoenaed from Time Inc. in 1967 by New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison for use at Shaw's grand jury hearing. Garrison unsuccessfully subpoenaed the original film in 1968. The courtroom showings of Garrison's copy in 1969 were the first time it had been shown in public as a film.

In March 1975, on the ABC late-night television show *Good Night America* (hosted by Geraldo Rivera), assassination researchers Robert Groden and Dick Gregory presented the first-ever network television showing of the Zapruder home movie. The public's response and outrage to that first television showing quickly led to the forming of the Hart-Schweiker investigation, contributed to the Church Committee

Investigation on Intelligence Activities by the United States, and resulted in the House Select Committee on Assassinations investigation.

In April 1975, in settlement of a royalties suit between Time Inc. and Zapruder's heirs that arose from the ABC showing, Time Inc. sold the original film and its copyright back to the Zapruder family for the token sum of \$1. Time Inc. wanted to donate the film to the U.S. government. The Zapruder family initially refused to consent, but in 1978 the family transferred the film to the National Archives and Records Administration for appropriate preservation and safe-keeping, while still retaining ownership of the film and its copyright. Director Oliver Stone paid approximately \$85,000 to the Zapruder family for use of the Zapruder film in his motion picture *JFK* (1991).

On October 26, 1992, President George H. W. Bush signed into law the John F. Kennedy Records Collection Act of 1992 (the "JFK Act"), which sought to preserve for historical and governmental purposes all records related to the assassination of President Kennedy. The Act created the President John F. Kennedy Assassination Records Collection at the National Archives. The Zapruder film was automatically designated an "assassination record" and therefore became official property of the United States government. When the Zapruder family demanded the return of the original film in 1993 and 1994, National Archives officials refused to comply.

On April 24, 1997, the Assassination Records Review Board, which was created by the JFK Act, announced a "Statement of Policy and Intent with Regard to the Zapruder Film". The ARRB re-affirmed that the Zapruder Film is an "assassination record" within the meaning of the JFK Act and directed it to be transferred on August 1, 1998 from its present location in NARA's film collection to the John F. Kennedy Assassination Records Collection maintained by NARA.^[fn 1] As required by law for such a seizure under eminent domain, payment to Zapruder's heirs was attempted. Because the film is unique, the film's value was difficult to ascertain; eventually, following arbitration with the Zapruder heirs, the government purchased the film in 1999 for \$16 million.

The Zapruder family retained copyright to the film, which was not seized. In 1997, the film was digitally replicated and restored under license of the Zapruder family. The 1998 documentary *Image of an Assassination: A New Look at the Zapruder Film* (<http://www.imdb.com/title/tt0165324/>) shows the history of the film, as well as various versions of the restored film.

In December 1999, the Zapruder family donated the film's copyright to The Sixth Floor Museum, in the Texas School Book Depository building at Dealey Plaza, along with one of the first-generation copies made on November 22, 1963, and other copies of the film and frame enlargements once held by *Life* magazine, which had been since returned.^[15] The Zapruder family no longer retains any rights to the film, which rights are now administered by the Museum.

The relevant history of the film is covered in a book by David Wrone called *The Zapruder Film: Reframing JFK's Assassination* (2003). Wrone is a professor of history who tracks the "chain of evidence" for the film.

Authenticity

Zapruder testified before the Warren Commission^[16] that the frames published in Commission Exhibit 885 were from the film that he took.

Three other films of part of the assassination (the Orville Nix, Marie Muchmore and Charles Bronson films), together with numerous still photographs, are consistent with the Zapruder film, suggesting that they are all authentic.

In 1998, Roland Zavada, a product engineer from Kodak who led the team that invented Kodachrome II, studied the film at the behest of the National Archives and concluded that the film was an "in camera

original” and that any alleged alterations were not feasible.^[17] Any attempt to create a false "in camera original" by copying Zapruder's film would leave visible artifacts of "image structure constraints of grain; [and] contrast and modulation transfer function losses...It has no evidence of optical effects or matte work including granularity, edge effects or fringing, [or] contrast buildup."^[18]

Dispute over completeness

The Zapruder film has often been seen as a "complete record of the Kennedy assassination". This view is, however, challenged by Max Holland, author of *The Kennedy Assassination Tapes*, and the professional photographer Johann Rush in a joint editorial piece published by *The New York Times* on November 22, 2007.^[19] Holland and Rush point out that Zapruder temporarily stopped filming at frame 132, when only police motorcycles were visible. When he resumed filming, frame 133 already shows the presidential motorcade in view. This pause could have great significance for the interpretation of the assassination, Holland and Rush suggest. One of the sources of controversy with the Warren Report has been its difficulty in satisfactorily accounting for the sequencing of the assassination. A specific mystery concerns what happened to the one of Oswald's three shots that missed (and how he came to miss at what was assumed to be close range). Holland and Rush argue that the break in the Zapruder film might conceal a first shot earlier than analysts have hitherto assumed, and point out that in this case a horizontal traffic mast would temporarily have obstructed Oswald's view of his target. In the authors' words, "The film, we realize, does not depict an assassination about to commence. It shows one that had already started."



Abraham Zapruder's Bell & Howell Zoomatic movie camera, in the collection of the US National Archives

The evidence offered by Holland and Rush to support their theory was effectively challenged in a series of 2007–08 articles^[20] by computer animator Dale K. Myers and assassination researcher Todd W. Vaughan which uphold the prevailing belief that Zapruder's film captured the entire shooting sequence.

Cultural effect

The film's 1975 broadcast on *Good Night America* ignited widespread public distrust in the findings of the Warren Commission. Perhaps the most controversial effect was the suggestion that an assassin or assassins other than Oswald was involved.

The film has been featured in films or other media, such as the Oliver Stone film *JFK*, which used the clearest copy of the film available to the public prior to the late 1990s. For example, after the final shot, Jacqueline Kennedy can be seen mouthing what appears to be the words, "Oh, my God!" A closeup from the portion of the film showing the fatal shot to Kennedy's head is also shown in the Clint Eastwood film *In the Line of Fire*. Other references to the film include the name of Andrew Denton's production company (Zapruder's Other Films Pty Ltd.), a line in the film *Enemy of the State* in which Will Smith's character jokes that he owns a copy of the film.

Some critics have stated that the violence and shock of this home movie led to a new way of representing violence in 1970s American cinema, in mainstream, in particular indie and underground horror movies.^{[21][22]}

Marilyn Manson has referenced the film and Kennedy in their songs, such as "President Dead" and "Posthuman", the latter of which begins with the lyrics "She's got eyes like Zapruder".

Ministry has parodied the film in the music video "Reload".

MadTV featured a sketch in which ABC News claimed to have uncovered more of Abraham Zapruder's

home movies. Introduced by Pat Kilbane as journalist Sam Donaldson, each clip — birthday parties, family dinners, and other ordinary family events — ended with the assassination of a guest or family member.

The *Seinfeld* episode "The Boyfriend, Part 1" parodies the Zapruder film scene of *JFK*.

In *The Simpsons* episode "Marge In Chains", in which Marge is on trial for shoplifting, prosecutors show the Zapruder film and assert that she was present on the grassy knoll when Kennedy was assassinated.

In the film *Watchmen*, the assassination is shown from an angle reminiscent of the Zapruder film. After the fatal shot, the camera pans to reveal the Comedian sitting with a rifle on the grassy knoll.

Actor Freddie Prinze was fascinated by the Zapruder film, and watched it frequently in the time leading up to his 1977 suicide.^[23]

Footnotes

- ↑ The film's physical location remained the same, only its record classification changed.

References

- ↑ Richard B. Trask, *Photographic Memory: The Kennedy Assassination, November 22, 1963*, Dallas: Sixth Floor Museum, 1996, p. 5. While earlier 8 mm cameras had used a 16 frame/s rate, the 8 mm standard was moving to 18 frame/s by the 1960s, and that was the frame rate adopted by the Super 8 format in 1966.
- ↑ Warren Commission Hearings and Exhibits, Vol. XVIII (<http://history-matters.com/archive/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh18/contents.htm>) . Online version at the History Matters Archive.
- ↑ Zapruder Film of JFK Assassination (http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1G_Zxup7esU) . Requires Flash Player.
- ↑ Stabilized Version of the Zapruder Film (<http://uk.youtube.com/watch?v=0rIqvduU1Aw>) . Requires Flash Player.
- ↑ Stabilized versions of the Zapruder film (<http://assassinationresearch.com/johncostella/jfk>) . Research quality. Based on the "Costella 2006" frames. Large file sizes. Requires QuickTime viewer from apple.com. Entire film is covered in six "fixed camera" video clips, plus one "stabilized pan" video clip. Full speed.
- ↑ All 486 frames of the Zapruder film (<http://assassinationresearch.com/zfilm>) . The "Costella 2006" frames. Research quality. Does not require special viewers, but not shown in movie form.
- ↑ [1] (<http://www.assassinationresearch.com/v2n2/zfilm/zframe001.html>) Stabilized version which allows frame-by-frame easy forward.
- ↑ Vincent Bugliosi, *Reclaiming History: The Assassination of President John F. Kennedy*. W.W. Norton, 2007, endnotes, p. 291.
- ↑ List of 500+ Photos Taken on 11/22/63 (<http://www.jfk-info.com/photos1.htm>) .
- ↑ http://www.jfk.org/Media/jefferies_release.htm
- ↑ The Inflation Calculator (<http://www.westegg.com/inflation/>) , using the Consumer Price Index.
- ↑ Frames 207 and 212 (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh18/html/WH_Vol18_0017a.htm) , frames 283 and 284 (actually 283) (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh18/html/WH_Vol18_0035a.htm) , frame 314 (actually 315) (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh18/html/WH_Vol18_0042b.htm) , and frame 315 (actually 314) (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh18/html/WH_Vol18_0043a.htm) .
- ↑ "Life To Release Today Part of Kennedy Film", *New York Times*, January 30, 1967, p. 22;
- ↑ *Time Inc. v. Bernard Geis Associates*, 293 F.Supp. 130, 146 (D.C.N.Y. 1968).
- ↑ Zapruder Film Press Release (http://www.jfk.org/Research/Zapruder/Zapruder_Press_Conference.htm) , January 18, 2000. The Sixth Floor Museum at Dealey Plaza.
- ↑ Warren Commission Hearings and Exhibits, Vol. VII, pp. 569–576 (http://history-matters.com/archive/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh7/html/WC_Vol7_0289a.htm) . Online version at the History Matters Archive.
- ↑ Roland J. Zavada, Analysis of Selected Motion Picture Photographic Evidence (<http://www.jfk-info.com/zreport.htm>) , 1998.
- ↑ Rollie Zavada, "Request for Response to Z-film Hoax extracts (<http://home.earthlink.net/~joejd/jfk/zaphoax/zavada-hoax-comments-r1.pdf>) " , 2003.

19. ^ J.F.K.'s Death, Re-Framed - New York Times (<http://www.nytimes.com/2007/11/22/opinion/22holland.html?th&emc=th>)
20. ^ Max Holland's 11 Seconds in Dallas (<http://jfkfiles.blogspot.com/2007/06/max-hollands-11-seconds-in-dallas.html>) ; Holland Deja Vu (http://jfkfiles.blogspot.com/2007/12/holland-dj-vu_27.html) ; Cherry-Picking Evidence of the First Shot (<http://jfkfiles.blogspot.com/2008/12/cherry-picking-evidence-of-first-shot.html>)
21. ^ Explorations Underground: American Film (Ad)Ventures Beneath the Hollywood Radar. (http://www.wallflowerpress.co.uk/publications/samples/alterimage/underground_intro.pdf)
22. ^ **(French)** 26 secondes: L'Amérique éclaboussée. (http://www.jfk-fr.com/livre_140.php)
23. ^ <http://www.time.com/time/magazine/article/0,9171,914757-2,00.html>

External links

- The History of the Zapruder Film (<http://www.jfklancer.com/History-Z.html>)
- Resources and Controversies on Zapruder film (<http://www.john-f-kennedy.net/abrahamzapruderfilm.htm>)
- The Zapruder Camera (<http://www.copweb.be/Zapruder%20Camera.htm>) Bell & Howell 414PD Director Series - Overview and User's Manual.
- Computer Reconstruction of JFK Assassination (<http://www.jfkfiles.com/jfk/html/intro.htm>)
- Every individual frame (<http://www.assassinationresearch.com/zfilm/>) of the Zapruder film
- *Zapruder Film of Kennedy Assassination (1963)* (<http://www.imdb.com/title/tt0131658/>) at the Internet Movie Database

Retrieved from "http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zapruder_film"

Categories: 1963 films | The John F. Kennedy assassination by medium | Filmed assassinations | United States National Film Registry films | Silent short films

- This page was last modified on 15 November 2009 at 23:53.
- Text is available under the Creative Commons Attribution-ShareAlike License; additional terms may apply. See Terms of Use for details.
Wikipedia® is a registered trademark of the Wikimedia Foundation, Inc., a non-profit organization.
- Contact us

John F. Kennedy assassination

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

Coordinates: 32.77903°N 96.80867°W﻿ / ﻿

The **assassination of John F. Kennedy**, the thirty-fifth President of the United States, took place on Friday, November 22, 1963, in Dallas, Texas, at 12:30 p.m. Central Standard Time (18:30 UTC) in Dealey Plaza. Kennedy was fatally shot while riding with his wife Jacqueline in a Presidential motorcade. The ten-month investigation of the Warren Commission of 1963–1964, the United States House Select Committee on Assassinations (HSCA) of 1976–1979, and other government investigations concluded that the President was assassinated by Lee Harvey Oswald who himself was murdered before he could stand trial. This conclusion was initially met with support among the American public, but polls conducted from 1966 show as many as 80% of the American public hold beliefs contrary to these findings.^{[1][2]} The assassination is still the subject of widespread debate and has spawned numerous conspiracy theories and alternative scenarios. In 1979, the House Select Committee on Assassinations (HSCA) found both the original FBI investigation and the Warren Commission Report to be seriously flawed. The HSCA also concluded that there were at least four shots fired and that it was probable that a conspiracy existed. Later studies, including one by the National Academy of Sciences,^[3] have called into question the accuracy of the evidence used by the HSCA to support its finding of four shots.

John F. Kennedy assassination



President Kennedy with his wife, Jacqueline, and Texas Governor John Connally in the presidential limousine, minutes before his assassination.

Location	Dallas, Texas
Date	November 22, 1963 12:30 p.m.
Attack type	Sniper assassination
Death(s)	1 killed
Injured	2 wounded
Perpetrator(s)	Lee Harvey Oswald



Ike Altgens photo of presidential limo taken between the first and second shots that hit President Kennedy. Kennedy's left hand is at his throat and Mrs. Kennedy's left hand is holding his arm



Polaroid photo by Mary Moorman taken a fraction of a second after the fatal shot (detail)

Dallas doesn't love you," which President Kennedy acknowledged.^{[4][5]}



The assassination site in 2008. White arrows indicate the sixth floor window and the mark on the road where Kennedy was hit the second time

Just before 12:30 p.m. CST, Kennedy's limousine entered Dealey Plaza and slowly approached the Texas School Book Depository. Nellie Connally, then the First Lady of Texas, turned around to Kennedy, who was sitting behind her, and commented, "Mr. President, you can't say

When the Presidential limousine turned and passed the Depository and continued down Elm Street, shots were fired at Kennedy; a clear majority of witnesses recalled hearing three shots.^[6] There was hardly any reaction in the crowd to the first shot, many later saying they thought they had heard a firecracker or the exhaust backfire of a vehicle.^[7] President Kennedy and Texas Governor John

Connally, sitting beside his wife in front of the Kennedys in the limousine, both turned abruptly from looking to their left to looking to their right. Connally immediately recognized the sound of a high-powered rifle. "Oh, no, no, no," he said as he

turned further right, and then started to turn left, attempting to see President Kennedy behind him.^[8]

According to the Warren Commission^[9] and the House Select Committee on Assassinations,^[10] as President Kennedy waved to



Elm Street seen from the sixth floor of the Texas School Book Depository



Howard Brennan sitting across from the Texas School Book Depository. Circle "A" indicates where he saw a man fire a rifle at the motorcade

the crowds on his right with his right arm upraised on the side of the limo, a shot entered his upper back, penetrated his neck, and exited his throat. He raised his clenched fists up to his neck and leaned forward and to his left, as Mrs. Kennedy put her arms around him in concern. Governor Connally also reacted, as the same bullet penetrated his back, chest, right wrist, and left thigh. He said, "My God, they are going to kill us all!"^{[11][12]}

The final shot took place when the Presidential limousine was passing in front of the John Neely Bryan north pergola concrete structure. As the shot was heard, a fist-size hole exploded out from the right side of President Kennedy's head, covering the interior of the car and a nearby motorcycle officer with blood and brain tissue.^[13] Then Mrs. Kennedy said, "I have his brains in my hand."^{[14][15]}

United States Secret Service agent Clint Hill was riding on the left front running board of the car immediately behind the Presidential limousine. Sometime after the shot that hit the president in the back, Hill jumped off and ran to overtake the limousine.^[16] After the president had been shot in the head, Mrs. Kennedy began to climb out on the back of the limousine, though she later had no recollection of doing so.^{[17][18]} Hill believed she was reaching for something, perhaps a piece of the president's skull.^[19] He jumped onto the back of the limousine while at the same time Mrs. Kennedy returned to her seat, and he clung to the car as it exited Dealey Plaza and sped to Parkland Memorial Hospital.

Contents

- 1 Others wounded
- 2 Aftermath in Dealey Plaza
- 3 Lee Harvey Oswald
- 4 Carcano rifle
- 5 Kennedy declared dead in the emergency room
 - 5.1 Autopsy
- 6 Funeral
- 7 Recordings of the assassination
- 8 Official investigations
 - 8.1 Dallas Police
 - 8.2 FBI investigation
 - 8.2.1 Criticism of FBI
 - 8.3 Criticism of Secret Service
 - 8.4 Warren Commission
 - 8.4.1 Public response to the Warren Report
 - 8.5 Ramsey Clark Panel
 - 8.6 Rockefeller Commission
 - 8.7 United States House Select Committee on Assassinations
 - 8.7.1 Response to the Dictabelt evidence
 - 8.8 Sealing of assassination records
 - 8.8.1 Assassination Records Review Board
- 9 Assassination conspiracy theories
- 10 President's motorcade
- 11 Reaction to the assassination
- 12 See also
- 13 Notes
- 14 References
- 15 External links

Others wounded

Governor Connally, riding in the same limousine in a seat in front of the President, was also critically injured but survived. Doctors later stated that after the governor was shot, his wife pulled him onto her lap, and the resulting posture helped close his front chest wound (which was causing air to be sucked directly into his chest around his collapsed right lung).

James Tague, a spectator and witness to the assassination, also received a minor wound to his right cheek while standing 270 feet (82 m) in front of where Kennedy was shot. The injury occurred when a bullet or bullet fragment struck a nearby curb.^[20]

Aftermath in Dealey Plaza

The Presidential limousine was passing a grassy knoll on the north side of Elm Street at the moment of the fatal head shot. As the motorcade left the plaza, police officers and spectators ran up the knoll and from a railroad bridge over Elm Street (the Triple Underpass), to the area behind a five-foot (1.5 m) high stockade fence atop the knoll, separating it from a parking lot. No sniper was found.^[21] S. M. Holland, who had been watching the motorcade on the Triple Underpass, testified that "immediately" after the shots were fired, he went around the corner where the overpass joined the fence^[22] but did not see anyone running from the area.^[23]

Lee Bowers, a railroad switchman sitting in a two-story tower,^[24] had an unobstructed view of the rear of the stockade fence atop the grassy knoll during the shooting.^[25] He saw a total of four men in the area between his tower and Elm Street: a middle-aged man and a younger man, standing 10 to 15 feet (3.0 to 4.6 m) apart near the Triple Underpass, who did not seem to know each other, and one or two uniformed parking lot attendants. At the time of the shooting, he saw "something out of the ordinary, a sort of milling around," which he could not identify. Bowers testified that one or both of the men were still there when motorcycle officer Clyde Haygood ran up the grassy knoll to the back of the fence.^[26] In a 1966 interview, Bowers clarified that the two men he saw were standing in the opening between the pergola and the fence, and that "no one" was behind the fence at the time the shots were fired.^{[27][28]}

Meanwhile, Howard Brennan, a steamfitter who was sitting across the street from the Texas School Book Depository, notified police that as he watched the motorcade go by, he heard a shot come from above, and looked up to see a man with a rifle make another shot from a corner window on the sixth floor. He had seen the same man minutes earlier looking out the window.^[29] Brennan gave a description of the shooter,^[30] which was broadcast to all Dallas police at 12:45 p.m., 12:48 p.m., and 12:55 p.m.^[31]

As Brennan spoke to the police in front of the building, they were joined by Harold Norman and James Jarman, Jr.,^[32] two employees of the Texas School Book Depository who had watched the motorcade from windows at the southeast corner of the fifth floor.^[33] Norman reported that he heard three gunshots come from directly over their heads.^[34] Norman also heard the sounds of a bolt action rifle and those of cartridges dropping on the floor above them.^[35]

Estimates of when Dallas police sealed off the entrances to the Texas School Book Depository range from 12:33 to after 12:50 p.m.^{[36][37]}

Of the 104 earwitnesses in Dealey Plaza who are on record with an opinion as to the direction from which the shots came, 54 (51.9%) thought that all shots came from the direction of the Texas School Book Depository, 33 (31.7%) thought that all shots came from the area of the grassy knoll or the Triple Underpass, 9 (8.7%) thought all shots came from a location entirely distinct from the knoll or the Depository, 5 (4.8%) thought they heard shots from two locations, and 3 (2.9%) thought the shots came from a direction consistent with both the knoll and the Depository.^{[6][38]}

Lee Harvey Oswald

Main article: Lee Harvey Oswald

Lee Harvey Oswald, reported missing to the Dallas police by his supervisor, Roy Truly, at the Depository,^[39] was arrested an hour and 20 minutes after the assassination for killing a Dallas police officer, J. D. Tippit, who had spotted Oswald walking along a sidewalk in the residential neighborhood of Oak Cliff. He was captured in a nearby movie theater.

Oswald resisted, attempting to shoot the arresting officer, Maurice N. McDonald, with a pistol, and was forcibly restrained by the police. He was charged with the murders of Tippit and Kennedy later that night.^[40]

Oswald denied shooting anyone and claimed he was a patsy.^{[41][42][43]} Oswald's case never came to trial because two days later, while being escorted to an armored van for transfer from Dallas Police Headquarters to the Dallas County Jail, he was shot and killed by Dallas nightclub owner Jack Ruby.

Carcano rifle



Dealey Plaza and Texas School Book Depository in 1969, looking much as they did in November, 1963



Lee Harvey Oswald

Main article: John F. Kennedy assassination rifle

A 6.5 x 52 mm Italian Carcano M91/38 bolt-action rifle was found on the 6th floor of the Texas Book Depository by Deputy Constable Seymour Weitzman and Deputy Sheriff Eugene Boone soon after the assassination of President Kennedy.^[44] The recovery was filmed by Tom Alyea of WFAA-TV.^[45] This footage shows the rifle to be a Carcano, and it was later verified by photographic analysis commissioned by the HSCA that the rifle filmed was the same one later identified as the assassination weapon.^[46] Compared to photographs taken of Oswald holding the rifle in his backyard, "one notch in the stock at [a] point that appears very faintly in the photograph" matched,^[47] as well as the rifle's dimensions.^[48]



The rifle found in the Texas School Book Depository

The previous March, the rifle had been bought by Oswald under the name "A. Hidell" and delivered to a post office box Oswald rented in Dallas.^[49] According to the Warren Commission Report, a partial palm print of Oswald was also found on the barrel of the gun,^{[50][51]} and a tuft of fibers found in a crevice of the rifle was consistent with the fibers and colors of the shirt Oswald was wearing at the time of his arrest.^{[52][53]}

A bullet found on Connally's hospital gurney, and two bullet fragments found in the presidential limousine, were ballistically matched to this rifle.^[54]

Kennedy declared dead in the emergency room

Further information: Timeline of the John F. Kennedy assassination

The staff at Parkland Hospital's Trauma Room 1 who treated Kennedy observed that his condition was "moribund," meaning that he had no chance of survival upon arriving at the hospital. Dr. George Burkley,^[55] the President's personal physician, determined the head wound was the cause of death. Dr. Burkley signed President Kennedy's death certificate.^[56]

At 1:00 p.m., CST (19:00 UTC), after all heart activity had ceased and after a priest administered the last rites, the President was pronounced dead. "We never had any hope of saving his life," one doctor said.^[57] The Very Rev. Oscar L. Huber,^[58] the priest who administered the last rites to Kennedy told *The New York Times* that the President was already dead by the time Huber had arrived at the hospital, and he had to draw back a sheet covering the President's face to administer the sacrament of Extreme Unction. Kennedy's death was officially announced by White House Acting Press Secretary Malcolm Kilduff^[59] at 1:33 p.m. CST (19:33 UTC).^[60] Governor Connally, meanwhile, was taken to emergency surgery, where he underwent two operations that day.



Lyndon B. Johnson is sworn in as U.S. President aboard Air Force One in Dallas

A few minutes after 2:00 p.m. CST (20:00 UTC), and after a confrontation between Dallas police and Secret Service agents, Kennedy's body was placed in a casket and taken from Parkland Hospital and driven to Air Force One. The casket was then loaded aboard the airplane through the rear door, where it remained at the rear of the passenger compartment, in place of a removed row of seats. The body was removed before a forensic examination could be conducted by the Dallas County coroner (Earl Rose), which violated Texas state law (the murder was a state crime and occurred under Texas legal jurisdiction). At that time, it was not a federal offense to kill the President of the United States.^{[61][62]}

Vice-President Johnson (who had been riding two cars behind Kennedy in the motorcade through Dallas and was not injured) became President of the United States upon Kennedy's initial incapacitation.^[63] At 2:38 p.m. Johnson took the oath of office on board Air Force One just before it departed from Love Field.

Autopsy

Main article: John F. Kennedy autopsy

After Air Force One landed at Andrews Air Force Base, just outside Washington, D.C., Kennedy's body was taken to Bethesda Naval Hospital for an immediate autopsy. The autopsy (about 8 to 11 p.m. EST on November 22) was followed by embalming and cosmetic funeral preparation (about 11 p.m. to 4 a.m.) in the morgue at Bethesda, in a room adjacent to the autopsy theater. This was done by a team of private mortuary personnel, who made an unusual trip to the hospital for this procedure. The autopsy of President Kennedy performed the night of November 22 at the Bethesda Naval Hospital led the three examining pathologists to conclude that the bullet wound to the head was fatal, and the bullet had entered slightly above and 2.5 cm to the right of the external occipital protuberance, exiting through the right side of the skull above the ear and "carrying with it portions of cerebrum, skull and scalp."^[64]



Drawing depicting the posterior head wound of President Kennedy.

The report addressed a second missile which "entered Kennedy's upper back above the shoulder blade, passed through the strap muscles at the base of his neck, bruising the upper tip of the right lung without puncturing it, then exiting the front (anterior) neck," in a wound that was destroyed by the tracheotomy incision.^[65] This autopsy finding was not corroborated by the President's personal physician, Dr. Burkley, who recorded, on the death certificate, a bullet to have hit Kennedy at "about" the level of the third thoracic vertebra.^[66] Supporting this location along with the bullet hole in the shirt worn by Kennedy (Image) (<http://www.jfklancer.com/photos/Evidence/Shirt.jpg>) and the bullet hole in the suit jacket worn by Kennedy (Image) (<http://www.jfklancer.com/photos/Evidence/jfkjacket.GIF>) which show bullet holes between 5 and 6 inches (13 and 15 cm) below Kennedy's collar (Image) (<http://www.jfklancer.com/docs.maps/skeleton.GIF>) . However, photographic analysis of the motorcade, including a new pre-assassination film released in February 2007 (color film) (<http://www.jfk.org/go/collections/item-detail?fedoraid=sfm:2006.039.0001>) , shows that the President's jacket was bunched below his neckline, and was not lying smoothly along his skin, so the clothing measurements have been subject to historical criticism as being untrustworthy on the matter of the exact location of the back wound.^[67] Dr. J. Thornton Boswell's face sheet diagram from the autopsy sheet is sometimes used to support a lower back wound (Image) (<http://www.jfklancer.com/docs.maps/autopdescript1.gif>) . However, in 1966 Boswell noted that this drawing was never intended to be scale-exact, and he re-drew it for the benefit of *The Baltimore Sun* on November 25, 1966, placing an X at the higher spot (Image) (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/sun.gif>) . Boswell stated that his measurements of 5.5 inches (14 cm) from the ear and shoulder properly locate the wound, and these are inconsistent with a wound at the third thoracic vertebra.^[68] Moreover, all three Bethesda doctors authenticated for the HSCA autopsy photographs showing an entry wound at the level of C6 (the sixth cervical vertebra, at the base of the neck), which is the entry level as determined by the HSCA investigation on the basis of photographic and X-ray evidence from the autopsy.

Later federal agencies such as the Assassination Records Review Board^[69] criticized the autopsy on several grounds including destruction from burning of the original draft of the autopsy report and notes taken by Cmdr. James Humes at the time of the autopsy, and failure to maintain a proper chain of custody of all of the autopsy materials.^[70]

Funeral

Main article: State funeral of John F. Kennedy

The President's body was brought back to the White House and placed in the East Room in a closed casket for 24 hours but was opened privately and briefly viewed during this time by the Kennedy family and some close friends. The Sunday following the assassination, his flag-draped closed casket was moved to the Capitol for public viewing. Throughout the day and night, hundreds of thousands lined up to view the guarded casket.

Representatives from over 90 countries, including the Soviet Union, attended the funeral on November 25 (which was his son's third birthday). After the service, the casket was taken by caisson to Arlington National Cemetery for burial.

Recordings of the assassination

No radio or television stations broadcast the assassination live because the area through which the motorcade was traveling was not considered important enough for a live broadcast. Most media crews were not even with the motorcade but were waiting instead at the Dallas Trade Mart in anticipation of Kennedy's arrival. Those members of the media who were with the motorcade were riding at the rear of the procession.



Dealey Plaza, with Elm Street on the right and the underpass in the middle

The Dallas police were recording their radio transmissions over two channels. A frequency designated as Channel One was used for routine police communications. A second channel, designated Channel Two, was an auxiliary channel, which was dedicated to the president's motorcade. Up until the time of the assassination, most of the broadcasts on this channel consisted of Police Chief Jesse Curry's announcements of the location of the motorcade as it wound through the streets of Dallas.

President Kennedy's last seconds traveling through Dealey Plaza were recorded on silent 8 mm film for the 26.6 seconds before, during, and immediately following the assassination. This famous film footage was taken by garment manufacturer and amateur cameraman Abraham Zapruder, in what became known as the Zapruder film. Frame enlargements from the Zapruder film were published by *Life* magazine shortly after the assassination. The footage was first shown publicly as a film at the trial of Clay Shaw in 1969, and on television in 1975.^[71]

Zapruder was not the only one who photographed at least part of the assassination. A total of 32 photographers were in Dealey Plaza. Amateur movies taken by Orville Nix, Marie Muchmore (shown on television in New York on November 26, 1963),^[72] and Charles Bronson (not the actor) captured the fatal shot, although at a greater distance than Zapruder. Other motion picture films were taken in Dealey Plaza at or around the time of the shooting by Robert Hughes, F. Mark Bell, Elsie Dorman, John Martin Jr., Patsy Paschall, Tina Towner, James Underwood, Dave Wiegman, Mal Couch, Thomas Atkins, and an unknown woman in a blue dress on the south side of Elm Street.^[73] Still photos were taken by Phillip Willis, Mary Moorman, Hugh W. Betzner Jr., Wilma Bond, Robert Croft, and many others. The lone professional photographer in Dealey Plaza who was not in the press cars was Ike Altgens, photo editor for the Associated Press in Dallas.



Looking south, with the pergola and knoll behind the photographer: the X on the street marks the position of the final head shot (photo taken in July 2006)

An unidentified woman, nicknamed the Babushka Lady by researchers, might have been filming the presidential motorcade during the assassination because she was seen apparently doing so on film and photographs taken by the others.

Previously unknown, color footage filmed on the assassination day by George Jefferies was released on February 20, 2007 by the Sixth Floor Museum, Dallas, Texas.^[74] The film does not include depiction of the actual shooting, having been taken roughly 90 seconds beforehand and a couple of blocks away. The only detail relevant to the investigation of the assassination is a clear view of Kennedy's bunched suit jacket, just below the collar, which has led to different calculations about how low in the back Kennedy was first shot (see discussion above).

Official investigations

Dallas Police

After arresting Oswald and collecting physical evidence at the crime scenes, the Dallas Police held Oswald at the police headquarters for interrogation. Oswald was questioned all afternoon about both the Tippit shooting and the assassination of the President. He was questioned intermittently for approximately 12 hours between 2:30 p.m., on November 22, and 11 a.m., on November 24.^[75] Throughout this interrogation Oswald denied any involvement with either the assassination of President Kennedy or the murder of Patrolman Tippit.^[75] Captain Fritz of the homicide and robbery bureau did most of the questioning, keeping only rudimentary notes.^[76] Days later he wrote a report of the interrogation from notes he made afterwards.^[77] There were no stenographic or tape recordings. Representatives of other law enforcement agencies were also present, including the FBI and the Secret Service, and occasionally participated in the questioning.^[78] Several of the FBI agents present wrote contemporaneous reports of the interrogation.^[79]

During the evening of November 22, the Dallas Police Department performed paraffin tests on Oswald's hands and right cheek in an apparent effort to determine, by means of a scientific test, whether Oswald had recently fired a weapon.^[78] The results were positive for the hands and negative for the right cheek.^[78] However, because of the unreliability of these tests, the Warren Commission did not rely on the results of the test in making their findings.^[78]

Oswald provided little information during his questioning. Frequently, however, he was confronted with evidence which he could not explain, and he resorted to statements which were found to be false.^[78] Dallas authorities were not able to complete their investigation into the assassination of Kennedy because of interruptions from the FBI and the murder of Oswald by Jack Ruby.

FBI investigation

The FBI was the first authority to complete an investigation. On November 24, 1963, just hours after Oswald was murdered, FBI Director, J. Edgar Hoover, said that he wanted "something issued so we can convince the public that Oswald is the real assassin."^[80] On December 9, 1963, only 17 days after the assassination, the FBI report was issued and given to the Warren Commission. Then, the FBI stayed on as the primary investigating authority for the commission.

The FBI stated that only three bullets were fired during the assassination; the Warren Commission agreed with the FBI investigation that only three shots were fired but disagreed with the FBI report on which shots hit Kennedy and which hit Governor Connally. The FBI report claimed that the first shot hit President Kennedy, the second shot hit Governor Connally, and the third shot hit Kennedy in the head, killing him. In contrast, the Warren Commission concluded that one of the three shots

missed, one of the shots hit Kennedy and then struck Connally, and a third shot struck Kennedy in the head, killing him.

Criticism of FBI

The FBI's murder investigation was reviewed by the House Select Committee on Assassinations in 1979. The congressional Committee concluded:

- The Federal Bureau of Investigation adequately investigated Lee Harvey Oswald prior to the assassination and properly evaluated the evidence it possessed to assess his potential to endanger the public safety in a national emergency.
- The Federal Bureau of Investigation conducted a thorough and professional investigation into the responsibility of Lee Harvey Oswald for the assassination.
- The Federal Bureau of Investigation failed to investigate adequately the possibility of a conspiracy to assassinate the President.
- The Federal Bureau of Investigation was deficient in its sharing of information with other agencies and departments.^[81]

The FBI has received added scrutiny by Kennedy assassination researchers because of the actions of FBI agent James Hosty. Hosty appeared in Oswald's address book. The FBI provided to the Warren Commission a typewritten transcription of Oswald's address book, in which Hosty's name and phone number were omitted. Two or three weeks before the assassination, Oswald went to the FBI office in Dallas to meet with Hosty, and when he found that Hosty was not in the office at the time, Oswald left an envelope for Hosty with a letter inside. After Oswald was murdered by Jack Ruby, Hosty's supervisor ordered Hosty to destroy the letter, and he did so by tearing the letter up and flushing it down the toilet. Months later, when Hosty testified before the Warren Commission, he did not disclose this connection with Oswald. This information became public later and was investigated by the U.S. House Select Committee on Assassinations.^[82]

Criticism of Secret Service

Sgt. Davis, of the Dallas Police Department, believed he had prepared stringent security precautions, in an attempt to prevent demonstrations like those marking the Adlai Stevenson visit from happening again. The previous month, Stevenson, the United States Ambassador to the United Nations, was assaulted by an anti-UN demonstrator. But Winston Lawson of the Secret Service, who was in charge of the planning, told the Dallas Police not to assign its usual squad of experienced homicide detectives to follow immediately behind the President's car. This police protection was routine for both visiting presidents and for motorcades of other visiting dignitaries. Police Chief Jesse Curry later testified that had his men been in place, the murder might have been prevented, because they carried submachine guns and rifles to take out any attackers, or at least they might have been able to stop Oswald before he left the building.^[83]

Warren Commission

Main article: Warren Commission

The first official investigation of the assassination was established by President Johnson on November 29, 1963, a week after the assassination. The commission was headed by Earl Warren, Chief Justice of the United States and became universally (but unofficially) known as the Warren Commission.

In late September 1964, after a 10-month investigation, the Warren Commission Report was published. The Commission concluded that it could not find any persuasive evidence of a domestic or foreign conspiracy involving any other person(s), group(s), or country(ies). The Commission found that Lee Harvey Oswald acted alone in the murder of Kennedy, and that Jack Ruby acted alone in the murder of Oswald. The theory that Oswald acted alone is informally called the *Lone gunman theory*. The commission also concluded that only three bullets were fired during the assassination and that Oswald fired all three bullets from the Texas School Book Depository behind the motorcade. The Commission also laid out several scenarios concerning the timing of the shots, but that the three shots were fired in a time period ranging from approximately 4.8 to in excess of 7 seconds.^[84]



The Warren Commission presents its report to President Johnson

The commission also concluded that:

- one shot likely missed the motorcade (it could not determine which of the three),
- the first shot to hit anyone struck Kennedy in the upper back, exited near the front of his neck and likely continued on to cause all of Governor Connally's injuries, and
- the last shot to hit anyone struck Kennedy in the head, fatally wounding him.

It noted that three empty shells were found in the sixth floor in the book depository, and a rifle identified as the one used in the shooting – Oswald's Italian military surplus 6.5x52 mm Model 91/38 Carcano – was found hidden nearby. The Commission offered as a likely explanation that the same bullet that wounded Kennedy also caused all of Governor Connally's wounds. This

theory has become known as the "single bullet theory" or the "magic" bullet theory (as it is commonly referred to by its critics and detractors). The Commission also looked into other matters beside who killed the President and criticized weaknesses in security, which has resulted in greatly increased security whenever the President travels.

Public response to the Warren Report

Almost immediately after the Warren Commission Report was issued, several researchers began seriously questioning its conclusions. A multitude of books and articles criticizing the Warren Commission's findings have been written. The Commission's conclusions have also gradually but continually lost widespread acceptance from the American public and various prominent government officials. Yet subsequent reinvestigations by special panels on the Kennedy assassination have, with one exception – the HSCA's controversial Dictabelt evidence – come to the same main conclusions as the Warren Commission did in 1964.

Ramsey Clark Panel

In 1968 a panel of four medical experts appointed by Attorney General Ramsey Clark met in Washington, D.C. to examine various photographs, X-ray films, documents, and other evidence pertaining to the death of President Kennedy. The Clark Panel determined that Kennedy was struck by two bullets fired from above and behind him, one of which traversed the base of the neck on the right side without striking bone and the other of which entered the skull from behind and destroyed its upper right side.^[85]

Rockefeller Commission

The *U.S. President's Commission on CIA activities within the United States* was set up under President Gerald Ford in 1975 to investigate the activities of the CIA within the United States. The commission was led by Vice President Nelson Rockefeller, and is sometimes referred to as the Rockefeller Commission.

Part of the commission's work dealt with the Kennedy assassination, specifically the head snap as seen in the Zapruder film (first shown to the general public in 1975), and the possible presence of E. Howard Hunt and Frank Sturgis in Dallas.^[86] The commission concluded that neither Hunt nor Sturgis were in Dallas at the time of the assassination, and that the head snap did not necessarily imply a shot from the front.^[87]

United States House Select Committee on Assassinations

Main article: United States House Select Committee on Assassinations

Fifteen years after the Warren Commission issued its report, a congressional committee named the United States House Select Committee on Assassinations (HSCA) reviewed the Warren Commission report and the underlying FBI report on which the Commission heavily relied. The Committee criticized the performance of both the Warren Commission and the FBI for failing to investigate whether other people conspired with Oswald to murder President Kennedy.^[88] The Committee Report concluded that:

"[T]he FBI's investigation of whether there had been a conspiracy in President Kennedy's assassination was seriously flawed. The conspiracy aspects of the investigation were characterized by a limited approach and an inadequate application and use of available resources." (footnote 12)

The Committee found the Warren Commission's investigation equally flawed: "[T]he subject that should have received the Commission's most probing analysis — whether Oswald acted in concert with or on behalf of unidentified co-conspirators the Commission's performance, in the view of the committee, was in fact flawed." (footnote 13)

The Committee believed another primary cause of the Warren Commission's failure to adequately probe and analyze whether or not Oswald acted alone arose out of the lack of cooperation by the CIA. Finally, the Committee found that the Warren Commission inadequately investigated for a conspiracy because of: "[T]ime pressures and the desire of national leaders to allay public fears of a conspiracy."

The committee concluded that Oswald fired three shots at President John F. Kennedy. The second and third shots he fired struck the President. The third shot he fired killed him. The HSCA agreed with the single bullet theory but concluded that it occurred at a time during the assassination that differed from what the Warren Commission had theorized. Their theory, based primarily on Dictabelt evidence, was that President Kennedy was assassinated probably as a result of a conspiracy. They proposed that four shots had been fired during the assassination; Oswald fired the first, second, and fourth bullets, and that (based on the acoustic evidence) there was a high probability that an unnamed second assassin fired the third bullet, but missed, from President Kennedy's right front, from a location concealed behind the grassy knoll picket fence.

Many years after the House Select Committee on Assassinations issued its report, the attorney G. Robert Blakey for the House Select Committee on Assassinations issued a statement to the news media calling into question the honesty of the CIA in its dealings with the Committee and the accuracy of the information given to it.

Response to the Dictabelt evidence

Blakey told ABC News that the conclusion that a conspiracy existed in the assassination was established by both witness testimony and acoustic evidence:

The shot from the grassy knoll is not only supported by the acoustics, which is a tape that we found of a police motorcycle broadcast back to the district station. It is corroborated by eyewitness testimony in the plaza. There were 20 people, at least, who heard a shot from the grassy knoll.^[89]

The sole acoustic evidence relied on by the committee to support its conclusion of a fourth gunshot (and a gunman on the grassy knoll) in the JFK assassination, was a Dictabelt recording alleged to be from a stuck transmitter on a police motorcycle in Dealey Plaza during the assassination.^[3] The evidence was presented by Mark R. Weiss and Ernest Aschkenasy, acoustical experts from Queens College,^[90] who were part of the 1974 panel that concluded that the 18½ minute gap in the Watergate tapes was because that section was erased.^[91]

After the committee finished its work, however, an amateur researcher listened to the recording and discovered faint crosstalk of transmissions from another police radio channel known to have been made a minute *after* the assassination.^[3] Further, the Dallas motorcycle policeman thought to be the source of the sounds followed the motorcade to the hospital at high speed, his siren blaring, immediately after the shots were fired. Yet the recording is of a mostly idling motorcycle, eventually determined to have been at JFK's destination, the Dallas Trade Mart, miles from Dealey Plaza.

Several years later, in 1981, a special panel of the National Academy of Sciences (NAS) disputed the evidence of a fourth shot, contained on the police Dictabelt.^[3] The panel concluded it was simply random noise, perhaps static, recorded about a minute after the shooting while Kennedy's motorcade was en route to Parkland Hospital.

The NAS experts, headed by physicist Norman F. Ramsey of Harvard, reached that conclusion after studying the sounds on the two radio channels Dallas police were using that day. Routine transmissions were made on Channel One and recorded on a Dictaphone machine at police headquarters. An auxiliary frequency, Channel Two, was dedicated to the president's motorcade and used primarily by Dallas Police Chief Jesse Curry; its transmissions were recorded on a separate Gray Audograph disc machine.

The conclusion by the NAS was then rebutted in 2001 in a *Science and Justice* article by D.B. Thomas, a government scientist and JFK assassination researcher.^[92] Thomas concluded the HSCA finding of a second shooter was correct and that the NAS panel's study was flawed. Thomas surmises that the Dictaphone needle jumped and created an overdub on Channel One.^[93] In response to Thomas's findings, Michael O'Dell concluded in his report that the prior reports relied on incorrect timelines and made unfounded assumptions that, when corrected, do not support the identification of gunshots on the recording.^[94]

In 2003, ABC News aired the results of their investigation of the assassination in a news-documentary program called *Peter Jennings Reporting: The Kennedy Assassination — Beyond Conspiracy*. Based on computer diagrams and recreations done by Dale K. Myers, ABC News concluded that the sound recordings on the Dictabelt could not have come from Dealey Plaza and that the Police Officer H.B. McLain was correct in his assertions that he had not yet entered Dealey Plaza at the time of the assassination.^[95]

In 2005, an article in *Science & Justice* by Ralph Linsker, Richard Garwin, Herman Chernoff, Paul Horowitz, and Norman Foster Ramsey, Jr. re-analyzed the acoustic synchronization evidence, rebutting Thomas' 2001 argument as well as correcting errors in the 1982 NAS report, while supporting the NAS report's finding that the sounds alleged to be gunshots occurred about a minute after the assassination.^[96] Followup articles in *Science & Justice* have been published.^[97]

Sealing of assassination records

All of the Warren Commission's records were submitted to the National Archives in 1964. The unpublished portion of those records was initially sealed for 75 years (to 2039) under a general National Archives policy that applied to all federal investigations by the executive branch of government,^[98] a period "intended to serve as protection for innocent persons who could otherwise be damaged because of their relationship with participants in the case."^[99] The 75-year rule no longer exists, supplanted by the Freedom of Information Act of 1966 and the JFK Records Act of 1992. By 1992, 98% of the Warren Commission records had been released to the public.^[100] Six years later, at the conclusion of the Assassination Records Review Board's work, all Warren Commission records, except those records that contained tax return information, were available to the public with only minor redactions.^[101] The remaining Kennedy assassination related documents are scheduled to be released to the public by 2017, twenty-five years after the passage of the JFK Records Act. The Kennedy autopsy photographs and X-rays were never part of the Warren Commission records and were deeded separately to the National Archives by the Kennedy family in 1966 under restricted conditions.^[102]

Several pieces of evidence and documentation are described to have been lost, cleaned, or missing from the original chain of evidence (e.g., limousine cleaned out on November 24,^[103] Connally's clothing cleaned and pressed,^[104] Oswald's military intelligence file destroyed in 1973,^[105] Connally's Stetson hat and shirt sleeve gold cufflink missing).

Jackie Kennedy's blood-splattered pink and navy Chanel suit that she wore on the day of the assassination is in climate controlled storage in the National Archives. Jackie wore the suit for the remainder of the day, stating "I want them to see what they have done" when asked aboard Air Force One to change into another outfit. Not included in the National Archives are the white gloves and pink pillbox hat she was wearing.^[106]

Assassination Records Review Board

The Assassination Records Review Board was not commissioned to make any findings or conclusions. Its purpose was to release documents to the public in order to allow the public to draw its own conclusions. From 1992 until 1998, the Assassination Records Review Board gathered and unsealed about 60,000 documents, consisting of over 4 million pages.^{[107][108]} All remaining documents are to be released by 2017.

Assassination conspiracy theories

Main article: Kennedy assassination conspiracy theories

An official investigation by the House Select Committee on Assassinations (HSCA), conducted from 1976 to 1979, concluded that Oswald assassinated President Kennedy as a result of a probable conspiracy. This conclusion of a likely conspiracy contrasts with the earlier conclusion by the Warren Commission that the President was assassinated by a lone gunman.

In the ensuing four decades since the assassination, theories have been proposed or published that detail organized conspiracies to kill the President. These theories implicate, among others, Cuban President Fidel Castro, the anti-Castro Cuban community,^{[109][110]} President Lyndon B. Johnson, the Mafia, the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI), the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), E. Howard Hunt, and the Eastern Bloc – or perhaps some combination of these.

Others claim that Oswald was not involved at all. Shortly after his arrest, Oswald insisted he was a "patsy." Oswald never admitted any participation in the assassination and was murdered two days after being taken into police custody.

Some polls have indicated a large number of Americans are suspicious of official government conclusions – primarily the Warren Commission's findings – regarding the assassination. A 2003 ABC News poll found that 70% of respondents suspected there was an assassination plot.^[111] These same polls also show that there is no agreement on who else may have been involved.

President's motorcade

The motorcade consisted of numerous cars, police motorcycles and press buses:

- The pilot car, a white Ford sedan: Dallas Police Deputy Chief George L. Lumpkin, Dallas homicide detectives Billy L. Senkel and F.M. Turner, and Lt. Col. George Whitmeyer, commander of the local Army Intelligence reserve unit.^[112]
- Three two-wheel Dallas police motorcycle officers under the command of Sgt. S. Q. Bellah.
- Five two-wheel motorcycle officers.
- The lead car, an unmarked white Ford police sedan: Dallas Police Chief Jesse Curry (driver), Secret Service Agent Winston Lawson (right front), Sheriff Bill Decker (left rear), Agent Forrest Sorrels (right rear).^[113]
- Two-wheel motorcycle officer Sgt. Stavis "Steve" Ellis.^[114]
- The presidential limousine, known to the Secret Service as SS-100-X (with District of Columbia license plate GG 300), a dark blue 1961 Lincoln Continental convertible: Agent Bill Greer (driver), Agent Roy Kellerman (right front), Nellie Connally (left middle), Texas Governor John Connally (right middle), First Lady Jacqueline Kennedy (left rear), President Kennedy (right rear).
- Four Dallas Police motorcycle escorts, two on each side of the presidential limousine, flanking the rear bumper: Billy Joe Martin and Robert W. "Bobby" Hargis (left), and James M. Chaney and Douglas L. Jackson (right).^[115]
- Halfback (a Secret Service code name), a black 1956 Cadillac convertible: Agent Sam Kinney (driver), Agent Emory Roberts (right front), Agent Clint Hill (left front running board), Agent Bill McIntyre (left rear running board), Agent John D. Ready (right front running board), Agent Paul Landis (right rear running board), Presidential aide Kenneth O'Donnell (left middle), Presidential aide David Powers (right middle), Agent George Hickey (left rear), Agent Glen Bennett (right rear).^[116]
- 1961 light blue Lincoln four door convertible: Hurchel Jacks of the Texas Highway Patrol (driver), Agent Rufus



A handbill circulated on November 21, 1963, in Dallas one day before the assassination of John F. Kennedy

- Youngblood (right front), Senator Ralph Yarborough (left rear), Lady Bird Johnson (center rear), Vice-President Lyndon Johnson (right rear).^[117]
- Varsity (Secret Service code name), a white 1963 Mercury Monterey hardtop: Joe H. Rich of the Texas Highway Patrol (driver), Vice Presidential aide Cliff Carter (front middle), Secret Service agents Jerry Kivett (right front), Warren W. "Woody" Taylor (left rear), and Thomas L. "Len" Johns (right rear).^[118]
- White 1964 Mercury Comet convertible: Texas Highway Patrolman Milton T. Wright (driver), Dallas mayor Earle Cabell and his wife Elizabeth, and Congressman Ray Roberts.^[119]
- National press pool car (on loan from the telephone company), a blue-gray 1960 Chevrolet Bel Air sedan: telephone company driver; assistant White House press secretary Malcolm Kilduff (right front); Merriman Smith, UPI (middle front); Jack Bell, AP; Robert Baskin, *Dallas Morning News*; Bob Clark, ABC News (rear).
- First camera car, a yellow or off-white 1964 Chevrolet Impala Convertible: a Texas Ranger (driver); David Wiegman Jr., NBC; Thomas J. Craven Jr., CBS; Thomas "Ollie" Atkins, White House photographer; John Hofan, an NBC sound engineer; Cleveland Ryan, a lighting technician.
- Second camera car, a blue-gray 1964 Chevrolet Impala convertible: Frank Cancellare, UPI; Cecil Stoughton, White House photographer; Henry Burroughs, AP; Art Rickerby, *Life* magazine; Donald C. "Clint" Grant, *Dallas Morning News*.
- Dallas Police motorcycle escorts H.B. McLain and Marion L. Baker.
- Third camera car, a Chevrolet convertible: driver from the Texas Department of Public Safety; photographer Robert H. Jackson, *The Dallas Times Herald*; photographer Tom Dillard, *Dallas Morning News*; Jimmy Darnell, WBAP-TV, Fort Worth; Mal Couch, WFAA-TV/ABC [1] (<http://deseretnews.com/dn/view/0,1249,540034492,00.html>) ; James R. Underwood, KRLD-TV.^[120]
- First car of Congressmen.
- Second car of Congressmen.
- Third car of Congressmen.
- VIP staff car carrying a governor's aide and the military and Air Force aides to the president.
- Dallas Police motorcycle escorts J.W. Courson and C.A. Haygood.
- First White House press bus: Mary Barelli Gallagher, Jacqueline Kennedy's personal secretary; Pamela Turnure, Jacqueline Kennedy's press secretary; Marie Fehmer Chiarodo, the Vice President's secretary; Liz Carpenter, staff director for Lady Bird Johnson; Jack Valenti, in charge of press relations during President Kennedy's visit to Texas; Robert MacNeil, NBC News; and a few others.^[121]
- Local press car with four *Dallas Morning News* reporters.
- Second White House press bus.
- Dallas Police motorcycle escorts R. Smart and B.J. Dale.
- Chevrolet sedan: Evelyn Lincoln, the President's personal secretary; Dr. George Burkley, the President's personal physician.
- 1957 black Ford hardtop: Two representatives from Western Union.
- 1964 white Chevrolet Impala: White House Signal Corps officer Art Bales; Army Warrant Officer Ira Gearhart.
- 1964 white-top, dark-body Chevrolet Impala.
- Third White House press bus: staff and members of the Democratic Party.
- 1963 black and white Ford police car.
- Solo three-wheel Dallas Police motorcycle escort.

Reaction to the assassination

Main article: Reaction to the assassination of John F. Kennedy

In North America and around the world, there was a stunned reaction to the assassination. Schools across the U.S. dismissed their students early,^[122] and 54% of Americans stopped their normal activities on the day.^[123] In the days following people wept, lost their appetite, had difficulty sleeping, and suffered nausea, nervousness, and sometimes anger.^[124]

The event left a lasting impression on many people. It is said that everyone remembers where they were when they heard about the Kennedy assassination,^[125] as with the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941 before it, and the attacks waged on September 11, 2001 afterwards.

Not all recreational and sporting events scheduled for the day of the assassination and during the weekend after were cancelled. Those that went on shared the sentiment NFL Commissioner Pete Rozelle expressed in deciding to play NFL games that weekend: "It has been traditional...to perform in times of great personal tragedy."^[126]

See also

- Abraham Lincoln assassination
- Curse of Tippecanoe
- Federal Bureau of Investigation

- John F. Kennedy assassination in popular culture
- Kennedy Curse
- List of assassinated American politicians
- List of United States Presidential assassination attempts
- Presidential State Car (United States)
- President John F. Kennedy Assassination Records Collection Act of 1992
- United States Secret Service
- Don Yarborough

Notes

1. ^ Gary Langer, Legacy of Suspicion (http://abcnews.go.com/sections/wnt/US/JFK_poll_031116.html) , ABC News, November 16, 2004.
2. ^ Jarrett Murphy, 40 Years Later: Who Killed JFK? (<http://www.cbsnews.com/stories/2003/11/20/national/main584668.shtml>) , CBS News, November 21, 2003.
3. ^ ^a ^b ^c ^d National Academy of Sciences, Report of the Committee on Ballistic Acoustics (<http://www.jfk-online.com/nas04.html#7>) .
4. ^ Warren Commission Testimony of Nellie Connally (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh4/html/WC_Vol4_0078a.htm) , vol. 4, p. 147.
5. ^ Warren Commission Testimony of John B. Connally (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh4/html/WC_Vol4_0070a.htm) , vol. 4, pp. 131–132.
6. ^ ^a ^b Dealey Plaza Earwitnesses (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/shots.htm>)
7. ^ Although some witnesses to the assassination recall seeing the limousine slow down or stop, the Warren Commission, based on the Zapruder film, found that the limousine maintained an average speed of 11.2 miles per hour over the 186 ft of Elm Street immediately preceding the fatal head shot. Warren Commission Report, chapter 2, p. 49 (<http://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/warren-commission-report/chapter-2.html#speed>) . Other research from the Zapruder film found the car's speed to range from 8.3 mph to 14.4 mph. See the "Limo Speed" notation, written on the Main Street area of the map, available on the Dealey Plaza map by Donald Roberdeau (<http://imgcash2.imageshack.us/img160/7642/dpjpg110508mb6.gif>) .
8. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, Testimony of Mrs. John Connally (<http://www.jfk-assassination.de/warren/wch/vol4/page147.php>) . Warren Commission Hearings, Testimony of Jacqueline Kennedy (<http://www.jfk-assassination.com/warren/wch/vol5/page180.php>) . Connally believed he said it after he was struck by the second bullet. Mrs. Connally testified that right after hearing her first loud, frightening noise that came from somewhere behind her and to her right, she immediately turned towards President Kennedy and saw him with his arms and elbows already raised high with his hands already close to his throat. She then heard another gunshot and John Connally started yelling. Mrs. Connally then turned away from President Kennedy towards her husband, then another gunshot sounded and herself and the limousine's rear interior was covered with sawdust-like sized bits of brain, blood, and bone matter.
9. ^ Warren Commission Report, Chapter 1: Summary and Conclusions (<http://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/warren-commission-report/chapter-1.html#conclusions>) , p. 18–19.
10. ^ HSCA Report, p. 41–46 (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/hasca/report/html/HSCA_Report_0036a.htm) .
11. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, Testimony of Governor John Connally (<http://www.jfk-assassination.de/warren/wch/vol4/page133.php>) .
12. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, Testimony of Dr. Shaw (http://www.history-matters.com/archive/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh4/html/WC_Vol4_0056a.htm) .
13. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, Testimony of Bobby Hargis (<http://www.jfk-assassination.de/warren/wch/vol6/page294.php>) . Interview of Abraham Zapruder (<http://youtube.com/watch?v=TpPicOfFajNE>) , WFAA-TV, Dallas, Texas, November 22, 1963.
14. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, Testimony of John B. Connally (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh4/html/WC_Vol4_0071b.htm) , vol. 4, p. 134.
15. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, Testimony of Mrs. John B. Connally (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh4/html/WC_Vol4_0078b.htm) , vol. 4, p. 148.
16. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, Testimony of Clinton J. Hill (http://jfkassassination.net/russ/testimony/hill_c.htm) .
17. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, Testimony of Jacqueline Kennedy (<http://www.jfk-assassination.com/warren/wch/vol5/page180.php>) .
18. ^ Zapruder film: frames 370 (<http://www.assassinationresearch.com/v2n2/zfilm/zframe370.html>) , 375 (<http://www.assassinationresearch.com/v2n2/zfilm/zframe375.html>) , 380 (<http://www.assassinationresearch.com/v2n2/zfilm/zframe380.html>) , 390 (<http://www.assassinationresearch.com/v2n2/zfilm/zframe390.html>) .
19. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. II, p. 140, Testimony of Clinton J. Hill (<http://www.jfk-assassination.de/warren/wch/vol2/page140.php>) .
20. ^ William M. Goggins, James Tague: Unintended Victim in Dealey Plaza (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/tague.htm>) .
21. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, Testimony of Clyde Haygood (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/russ/testimony/haygood.htm>) .
22. ^ See photos 4, 7, and 8, Up by the Triple Underpass 1 (http://www.kenrahn.com/Photo_shows/Dallas_Nov_01/TU1.html) .
23. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 6, pp. 244–245, Testimony of S. M. Holland (http://www.history-matters.com/archive/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh6/html/WC_Vol6_0127b.htm) . Photographs of the Triple Underpass and rear fence area (http://www.kenrahn.com/Photo_shows/Dallas_Nov_01/TU1.html) .
24. ^ See photo 1, Up by the Triple Underpass 1 (http://www.kenrahn.com/Photo_shows/Dallas_Nov_01/TU1.html) .
25. ^ Warren Commission Report, p. 74, Commission Exhibit 2118, View From North Tower of Union Terminal Company, Dallas, Texas (http://history-matters.com/archive/jfk/wc/wr/html/WCReport_0049a.htm) .
26. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, Testimony of Lee E. Bowers, Jr. (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/russ/testimony/bowers.htm>)
27. ^ Dale K. Myers, *Secrets of a Homicide: Badge Man* – The Testimony of Lee E. Bowers, Jr. (http://www.jfkfiles.com/jfk/html/badgeman_4.htm)
28. ^ Transcript of filmed interview of Lee Bowers, Jr., p.124, Roll GH600, from *Rush to Judgment*, in the papers of Emile de Antonio, Wisconsin Historical Society Archives.
29. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 3, p. 143, Testimony of Howard Brennan (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh3/html/WC_Vol3_0076a.htm) .
30. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 3, p. 145, Testimony of Howard Brennan (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh3/html/WC_Vol3_0076a.htm) .

- /wcvols/wh3/html/WC_Vol3_0077a.htm) .
31. ^ History in Real Time: The JFK Assassination Dallas Police Tapes (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/dpdtapes/>) .
 32. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 17, p. 209, CE 494, Photograph of James Jarman, showing his position at a fifth floor window of the Texas School Book Depository (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh17/html/WH_Vol17_0118a.htm) .
 33. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 17, p. 202, CE 485, Photograph of Harold Norman, Bonnie Ray Williams, and James Jarman, Jr. showing their positions on the fifth floor of the Texas School Book Depository as the motorcade passed (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh17/html/WH_Vol17_0114b.htm) .
 34. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, Testimony of Bonnie Ray Williams (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/russ/testimony/williams.htm>) . Warren Commission Hearings, Testimony of James Jarman, Jr. (http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/russ/m_j_russ/jarman.htm)
 35. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, Testimony of Harold Norman (http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/russ/m_j_russ/norman.htm) .
 36. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, Testimony of Welcome Eugene Barnett (http://www.history-matters.com/archive/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh7/html/WC_Vol7_0275b.htm) .
 37. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, Testimony of Forrest V. Sorrels (http://www.history-matters.com/archive/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh7/html/WC_Vol7_0178b.htm) .
 38. ^ Not included in the 51.9% are two earwitnesses who though the shots came from the TSB, but from a lower floor or at street level, and who are thus included in the 8.7%. Included in the 31.7% is a witness who thought the shots came from "the alcove near the benches" .
 39. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. III, p. 230, Testimony of Roy Truly (<http://www.jfk-assassination.de/warren/wch/vol3/page230.php>)
 40. ^ Tippit murder affidavit: text (http://www.history-matters.com/archive/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh20/html/WH_Vol20_0170a.htm) , cover (http://www.history-matters.com/archive/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh20/html/WH_Vol20_0170b.htm) . Kennedy murder affidavit: text (http://www.history-matters.com/archive/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh20/html/WH_Vol20_0171a.htm) , cover (http://www.history-matters.com/archive/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh20/html/WH_Vol20_0171b.htm) .
 41. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 20, p. 366, Kantor Exhibit No. 3 — Handwritten notes made by Seth Kantor concerning events surrounding the assassination (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh20/html/WH_Vol20_0193b.htm) .
 42. ^ Lee Oswald claiming innocence (http://youtube.com/watch?v=_ZYAliErTNg&feature=related) (film), YouTube.com.
 43. ^ Lee Oswald's Midnight Press Conference (<http://youtube.com/watch?v=yuudRsNewsM>) , YouTube.com.
 44. ^ John F. Kennedy Assassination Homepage :: Warren Commission :: Report :: Page 645 (<http://www.jfk-assassination.de/warren/wcr/page645.php>)
 45. ^ Tom Alyea, "Facts and Photos" (<http://www.jfk-online.com/alysa.html>)
 46. ^ HSCA Appendix to Hearings, vol. VI, p. 66–107 (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/hasca/reportvols/vol6/html/HSCA_Vol6_0035a.htm) .
 47. ^ Warren Commission Report Chapter 4 - Photograph (<http://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/warren-commission-report/chapter-4.html#photograph>)
 48. ^ The Assassin (<http://jfkassassination.net/russ/infojfk/jfk6/assass.htm>)
 49. ^ Warren Commission Report, Chapter 4: The Assassin, Purchase of Rifle by Oswald (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wr/html/WCReport_0071b.htm) .
 50. ^ Warren Commission Report, Chapter 4: The Assassin, Oswald's Palmprint on Rifle Barrel (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wr/html/WCReport_0073b.htm) .
 51. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 4, Testimony of Lt. J. C. Day (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh4/html/WC_Vol4_0134b.htm) .
 52. ^ Warren Commission Report, Chapter 4: The Assassin, Fibers on Rifle (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wr/html/WCReport_0074b.htm) .
 53. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 21, p. 467, Shaneyfelt Exhibit No. 24, Chart prepared by Lyndal L. Shaneyfelt establishing identity of shirt worn by Oswald at the time of his arrest (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh21/html/WH_Vol21_0246a.htm) .
 54. ^ Warren Commission Report Chapter 3 - Bullet (<http://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/warren-commission-report/chapter-3.html#bullet>)
 55. ^ "Biographical sketch of Dr. George Gregory Burkley, Arlington National Cemetery (<http://www.arlingtoncemetery.net/ggburkle.htm>) " . Arlington National Cemetery. <http://www.arlingtoncemetery.net/ggburkle.htm>. Retrieved 2009-04-28.
 56. ^ History Matters Archive - MD 6 - White House Death Certificate (Burkley - 11/23/63), pg (http://history-matters.com/archive/jfk/arrb/master_med_set/md6/html/Image0.htm)
 57. ^ Testimony Of Dr. Robert Nelson McClelland (<http://jfkassassination.net/russ/testimony/mccllella.htm>)
 58. ^ Southwestern Historical Quarterly, Volume 110, Number 3, January 2007, pp.380-393 (retrieved 20 October 2008)
 59. ^ "Biographical sketch of Malcolm MacGregor Kilduff, Jr. (<http://www.arlingtoncemetery.net/mmkiluffjr.htm>) " . Arlington National Cemetery. <http://www.arlingtoncemetery.net/mmkiluffjr.htm>. Retrieved 2009-04-28.
 60. ^ Kilduff was serving as the press secretary because the chief press secretary, Pierre Salinger, was traveling to Japan with Secretary of State Dean Rusk and other Cabinet officers.
 61. ^ Warren Commission Report, Chapter 8: The Protection of the President, Recommendations (<http://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/warren-commission-report/chapter-8.html#recommendations>) , pp. 454–455.
 62. ^ Bugliosi, pp. 92f–93f.
 63. ^ United States Constitution, Article II, Section 1, Clause 6 (<http://www.law.cornell.edu/constitution/constitution.articleii.html#section1>) .
 64. ^ The President's Commission on The Assassination of President John F. Kennedy, United States Government (1964). *The Warren Commission Report*. (<http://books.google.com/books?id=TpzGMAMH2LEC>) . pp. 86, 541. ISBN 0760749973. <http://books.google.com/books?id=TpzGMAMH2LEC>.
 65. ^ Warren Exhibit 387:Autopsy Protocol, President Kennedy (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh16/pdf/WH16_CE_387.pdf)
 66. ^ (Image) (http://history-matters.com/archive/jfk/arrb/master_med_set/md6/html/Image0.htm)
 67. ^ Was Kennedy's Jacket Bunched When He Was Hit in the Back? - 2 (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/bunched2.htm>)
 68. ^ The JFK Assassination Single Bullet Theory (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/sbt.htm>)
 69. ^ Final Report of the Assassination Records Review Board (<http://www.fas.org/sgp/advisory/arrb98/index.html>)
 70. ^ Final Report of the Assassination Records Review Board, Chapter 6, Part II (<http://www.fas.org/sgp/advisory/arrb98/part09.htm>)
 71. ^ *Assassination Archives & Research Center v. The LMH Co.* (<http://www.assassinationresearch.com/v2n2/zaid-1.html>) , 1998.
 72. ^ Rick Friedman, "Pictures of the Assassination Fall to Amateurs on Street", *Editor and Publisher*, Nov. 30, 1963, p.

17. "A World Listened and Watched", *Broadcasting*, Dec. 2, 1963, p. 37. Maurice W. Schonfeld, "The Shadow of a Gunman," *Columbia Journalism Review*, July-August, 1975.
73. ^ A different person than the so-called "Babushka Lady."
74. ^ <http://www.jfk.org/go/collections/item-detail?fedoraid=sfm:2006.039.0001>
75. ^ ^{a b} Warren Commission Report pp. 181 (<http://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/warren-commission-report/chapter-4.html#statements>)
76. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, Testimony of J.W. Fritz (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/russ/testimony/fritz1.htm>) . Captain Fritz told the Warren Commission that "I kept no notes at the time" of his several interrogations of Oswald (4 H 209). However, many years later, someone discovered a little over two and a half pages of Fritz's contemporaneous handwritten notes (<http://www.jfk-info.com/fritzit.htm>) at the National Archives. Fritz also said that "several days later" he wrote more extensive notes of the interrogations (4 H 209).
77. ^ Warren Commission Report, Report of Capt. J.W. Fritz, Dallas Police Department (http://www.history-matters.com/archive/jfk/wc/wr/html/WCReport_0318a.htm) , p. 13.
78. ^ ^{a b c d e} Warren Commission Report, Statements of Oswald During Detention (<http://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/warren-commission-report/chapter-4.html#statements>) .
79. ^ Warren Commission Report, Reports of Agents of the Federal Bureau of Investigation (http://www.history-matters.com/archive/jfk/wc/wr/html/WCReport_0318b.htm) .
80. ^ Report of the Select Committee on Assassinations of the U.S. House of Representatives, p. 244 (<http://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/select-committee-report/part-1d.html>) .
81. ^ Findings (<http://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/select-committee-report/part-1d.html#fbi>)
82. ^ Findings (<http://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/select-committee-report/part-1c.html#destruction5>)
83. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, Testimony Of Jesse Edward Curry (<http://jfkassassination.net/russ/testimony/curry1.htm>) .
84. ^ Warren Commission Report, Chapter 3 (<http://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/warren-commission-report/chapter-3.html#timespan>) .
85. ^ 1968 Panel Review of Photographs, X-Ray Films, Documents and Other Evidence Pertaining to the Fatal Wounding of President John E Kennedy on November 22, 1963, in Dallas, Texas (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/clark.txt>) .
86. ^ Rockefeller Commission Report (<http://er.lib.msu.edu/item.cfm?item=043388>) .
87. ^ Were Watergate Conspirators Also JFK Assassins? (http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/hunt_sturgis.htm)
88. ^ Report of the Select Committee on Assassinations of the U.S. House of Representatives, Findings — CIA (<http://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/select-committee-report/part-1d.html#cia>) .
89. ^ Spartacus Educational, House Selection Committee on Assassinations (<http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/JFKassassinationsC.htm>) .
90. ^ Mark R. Weiss and Ernest Aschkenasy, An Analysis of Recorded Sounds Relating to the Assassination of President John F. Kennedy (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/russ/jfkinfo/jfk8/sound.htm>) , 1979.
91. ^ "A Fourth Shot? (<http://www.time.com/time/magazine/article/0,9171,916574-1,00.html>) ". Time. 1979-01-01. <http://www.time.com/time/magazine/article/0,9171,916574-1,00.html>. Retrieved 2007-03-17.
92. ^ D.B. Thomas, Echo correlation analysis and the acoustic evidence in the Kennedy assassination revisited (<http://www.forensic-science-society.org.uk/Thomas.pdf>) .
93. ^ George Lardner Jr., Study Backs Theory of 'Grassy Knoll' (<http://www.washingtonpost.com/ac2/wp-dyn/A56560-2001Mar25?language=printer>) .
94. ^ Michael O'Dell, The acoustic evidence in the Kennedy assassination (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/odell/>) .
95. ^ Frank Warner, More Kennedy assassination facts in: Oswald acted alone (http://frankwarner.typepad.com/free_frank_warner/2003/11/more_kennedy_as.html) .
96. ^ Ralph Linsker, Richard L. Garwin, Herman Chernoff, Paul Horowitz, Norman F. Ramsey. Synchronization of the acoustic evidence in the assassination of President Kennedy. *Science and Justice* 45(4):207-26 (2005) (http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/entrez/query.fcgi?cmd=Retrieve&db=pubmed&dopt=Abstract&list_uids=16686272) .
97. ^ *Science & Justice* 46(3):199 (2006); Correspondence by Thomas (<http://www.forensic-science-society.org.uk/pdf/correspondence1.pdf>) ; Reply by Linsker et al. (<http://www.forensic-science-society.org.uk/pdf/correspondence2.pdf>) .
98. ^ Vincent Bugliosi, *Reclaiming History*, endnotes, p. 136–137.
99. ^ National Archives Deputy Archivist Dr. Robert Bahmer, interview in *New York Herald Tribune*, December 18, 1964, p.24
100. ^ Final Report of the Assassination Records Review Board (<http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/arrb/report/contents.htm>) (1998), p.2.
101. ^ ARRB Final Report (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/arrb/report/html/arrb_fin_027.htm) , p. 2. Redacted text includes the names of living intelligence sources, intelligence gathering methods still used today and not commonly known, and purely private matters.
102. ^ Assassination Records Review Board, exhibit MD 112, Deed-of-Gift Letter from Burke Marshall (Kennedy Family Attorney) to Lawson B. Knott, Jr. (Administrator of General Services) dated October 29, 1966 (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/arrb/master_med_set/md112/html/md112_0001a.htm) .
103. ^ HSCA Record 180-10075-10174, January 6, 1964, p.4, memo from Secret Service chief James J. Rowley to Warren Commission general counsel J. Lee Rankin. Before the interior of the limousine was cleaned, it was photographed, and a metal detector was used to find bullet fragments.
104. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vo. 5, pp. 63-65, Testimony of Robert A. Frazier (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh5/html/WC_Vol5_0037a.htm) .
105. ^ HSCA Report, pp.222–224 (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/hasca/report/html/HSCA_Report_0126b.htm) .
106. ^ Delia M. Rios, Newshouse News Service, November 22, 2003 *In Mrs. Kennedy's Pink Suit, an indelible memory of public grief.* (http://www.findarticles.com/p/articles/mi_qn4188/is_20031122/ai_n11426898)
107. ^ <http://fas.org/sgp/advisory/arrb98/part06.htm>
108. ^ <http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/arrb/tunheim.htm>
109. ^ James Chace, "Betrayals and Obsession," NY Times, October 25, 1987, on Joan Didion's book MIAMI (<http://www.nytimes.com/books/99/01/24/nnp/miami.html>)
110. ^ Joan Didion, "MIAMI," New York, Simon & Schuster, 238pp. 1987
111. ^ ABC News:JFK assassination public opinion overview (<http://abcnews.go.com/images/pdf/937a1JFKAssassination.pdf>)
112. ^ Warren Commission Testimony of F.M. Turner (http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/russ/testimony/turner_f.htm) , April 3, 1964. Detective Senkel's surname is misspelled as "Shekel" in Turner's Warren Commission testimony.
113. ^ Statement of Winston G. Lawson (http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/russ/m_j_russ/Sa-lawso.htm) , December 1, 1963. Warren Commission Testimony of Forrest V. Sorrels (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/russ/testimony/sorrels1.htm>) , May 7, 1964.
114. ^ Interview of Stavis Ellis by Larry A. Sneed, *No More Silence: An Oral History of the Assassination of President Kennedy*, University of North Texas Press, 2002, p. 144.

115. ^ Warren Commission Testimony of B.J. Martin (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/russ/testimony/martin.htm>) , April 3, 1964. Warren Commission Testimony of Bobby W. Hargis (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/russ/jfkinfo/hscaharg.htm>) , April 8, 1964. Gary Savage, *JFK First Day Evidence*, Shoppe Press, 1993, p. 363. ISBN 0-963-81165-7.
116. ^ Statement of Emory P. Roberts (http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/russ/m_j_russ/Sa-rober.htm) , November 29, 1963. Statement of Samuel A. Kinney (http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/russ/m_j_russ/sa-kinne.htm) , November 30, 1963.
117. ^ [Statement of Hurchel Jacks], November 28, 1963. Statement of Rufus W. Youngblood (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/russ/testimony/sa-young.htm>) , November 29, 1963.
118. ^ Statement of Joe Henry Rich (http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/russ/testimony/rich_j.htm) , November 28, 1963. Statement of Jerry D. Kivett (http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/russ/m_j_russ/Sa-kivet.htm) , November 29, 1963. Statement of Thomas L. Johns (http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/russ/m_j_russ/Sa-johns.htm) , November 29, 1963. Report of Clifton C. Carter (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/russ/testimony/carter.htm>) , May 20, 1964.
119. ^ Statement of Milton T. Wright (http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/russ/testimony/wright_m.htm) , November 28, 1963. Warren Commission Testimony of Earle Cabell (http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/russ/testimony/cabell_e.htm) , July 13, 1964.
120. ^ Warren Commission Testimony of Robert Hill Jackson (http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/russ/m_j_russ/jackson.htm) . Warren Commission Testimony of Tom C. Dillard (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/russ/testimony/dillard.htm>) , April 1, 1964.
121. ^ Transcript, Marie Fehmer Chiarodo Oral History Interview II (<http://www.lbjlib.utexas.edu/Johnson/archives.hom/oralhistory.hom/Chiarodo/Chiarodo2.pdf>) , August 16, 1972, by Joe B. Frantz, Internet Copy, Lyndon B. Johnson Library.
122. ^ BBC ON THIS DAY | 22 | 1963: 'Stunned into silence' by JFK's death (http://news.bbc.co.uk/onthisday/hi/witness/november/22/newsid_3211000/3211055.stm)
123. ^ Historical Perspectives - Americans' reactions to Kennedy assassination, September 11 terrorist attacks, charted - Brief Article - Statistical Data Included | American Demographics | Find Articles at BNET.com (http://findarticles.com/p/articles/mi_m4021/is_2002_Jan_1/ai_82264530)
124. ^ Mourning population: Some considerations of historically comparable assassinations - Death Studies (<http://www.informaworld.com/smpp/content~content=a781314254~db=all>)
125. ^ Where Were You When President Kennedy Was Shot?: Memories and Tributes to a Slain President, Abigail Van Buren (Pauline Phillips), Andrews Memeel Pub, December 1994, ISBN 978-0836262469
126. ^ Brady, Dave (November 24, 1963). "It's Tradition To Carry on, Rozelle Says". *The Washington Post*: p. C2.

References

- *The Warren Commission Report*. United States Government Printing Office. 1964. ISBN 0-31208-257-6.
- Bugliosi, Vincent (2007). *Reclaiming History: The Assassination of President John F. Kennedy*. Norton. ISBN 0393045250.
- Hancock, Larry (2006). *Someone Would Have Talked: The Assassination of President John F. Kennedy and the Conspiracy to Misdlead History*. JFK Lancer Productions & Publications. ISBN 978-0977465712.
- DiEugenio, James; Pease, Lisa (2003). *The Assassinations: JFK, MLK, RFK, and Malcolm X*. ISBN 978-0922915828.
- Douglass, James W. (2008). *JFK and the Unspeakable: Why He Died and Why It Matters*. Orbis Books. ISBN 978-1570757556.
- Hartmann, Thom; Waldron, Lamar (2005). *Ultimate Sacrifice: John and Robert Kennedy, the Plan for a Coup in Mcyd's, and the Murder of JFK*. ISBN 0-7867-1441-7.
- Kelin, John (2007). *Praise from a Future Generation: The Assassination of John F. Kennedy and the First Generation Critics of the Warren Report*. Wings Press. ISBN 978-0916727321.
- Lane, Mark (1966). *Rush to Judgement: A critique of the Warren Commission's inquiry in the murders of John F. Kennedy, Officer J.D. Tippit and Lee Harvey Oswald*. Holt, Rinehart and Winston. ISBN 978-0851360119.
- Lifton, David (1980). *Best Evidence: Disguise and Deception in the Assassination of John F. Kennedy*. ISBN 0-88184-438-1.
- Livingstone, Harrison Edward (1992). *High Treason 2 — The Great Cover-Up: The Assassination of John F. Kennedy*. ISBN 0-88184-809-3.
- Manchester, William (1967). *The Death of a President*. ISBN 0-88365-956-5.
- Marrs, Jim (1990). *Crossfire: The Plot that Killed Kennedy* (New ed.). ISBN 0-88184-648-1.
- Newman, John M. (2008). *Oswald and the CIA: The Documented Truth Anout the Unknown Relationship Between the U.S. Government and the Alleged Killer of JFK*. Skyhorse Publishing. ISBN 978-1602392533.
- Posner, Gerald (1993). *Case Closed: Lee Harvey Oswald and the Assassination of JFK*. ISBN 0-679-41825-3.
- Russell, Dick (2008). *On the Trail of the JFK Assassins: A Revealing Look at America's Most Infamous Unsolved Crime*. Skyhorse Publishing. ISBN 978-1602393226.
- Sturdivan, Larry M. (2005). *The JFK Myths: A Scientific Investigation of the Kennedy Assassination*. ISBN 1-557-78847-2.
- Thompson, Josiah (1968). *Six Seconds in Dallas*. ISBN 0-425-03255-8.
- Trask, Richard B. (1994). *Pictures of the Pain: Photography and the Assassination of President Kennedy*. ISBN 0-963-85950-1.

External links

- JFK Assassination Records Collection at the U.S. National Archives (<http://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/>)
- Assassination of John F Kennedy (<http://www.timesonline.co.uk/tol/system/topicRoot>)
- Map of motorcade route (<http://www.wayfaring.com/maps/show/5803>)
- "Assassination and Funeral of John F. Kennedy" (<http://www.museum.tv/archives/etv/K/htmlK/kennedyjf/kennedyjf.htm>) , by Thomas Doherty
- JFK Assassination Photographs and Film archive (<http://jfkmurderphotos.bravehost.com/photos.html>)
- The Assassination of President Kennedy: A Radio Documentary (<http://www.archive.org/details>)

- [/Assassination_of_John_F__Kenned/](#)
- Original reports and pictures from The Times
- *PBS Frontline: Who Was Lee Harvey Oswald?* (<http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/shows/oswald/view/>)
- Historical TV Footage from Dallas TV Station KDFW (<http://media.myfoxdfw.com/JFKvideo>)
- BBC article on Kennedy's assassination (http://news.bbc.co.uk/onthisday/hi/dates/stories/november/22/newsid_2451000/2451143.stm)
- BBC article on Kennedy's funeral (http://news.bbc.co.uk/onthisday/hi/dates/stories/november/25/newsid_3211000/3211440.stm)
- The Kennedy Assassination (<http://www.jfkassassination.net/home.htm>) by John McAdams
- The Kennedy Assassination Encyclopaedia (<http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/JFKindex.htm>) by John Simkin
- JFK Online: JFK Assassination Resources Online (<http://www.jfk-online.com/>) by David A. Reitzes
- History Matters (<http://history-matters.com/>) by Rex Bradford
- The John F. Kennedy Assassination Homepage (<http://www.jfk-assassination.com>) by Ralph Schuster
- [/TheAssassinationOfPresidentKennedyADocumentaryNThe22ndAnniversary\) c. 1985](#)
- *Secrets of a Homicide* (<http://www.jfkfiles.com/jfk/html/intro.htm>) Computer reconstruction by Dale K. Myers
- Kennedy Assassination Newspaper Articles Archive (<http://www.kennedyassassinationarchive.com>)
- The Unofficial JFK Assassination FAQ #19 (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/faq.txt>) by John Locke
- Kenneth A. Rahn's Academic JFK Assassination Site (<http://karws.gso.uri.edu/JFK/JFK.html>)
- "Facts and Fiction in the Kennedy Assassination" (<http://www.csicop.org/si/2005-01/strange-world.html>) – *Skeptical Enquirer*
- Breaking news clip of JFK's assassination from NBC News (<http://www.icue.com/portal/site/iCue/flatview/?cuecard=32654>)

Retrieved from "http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_F._Kennedy_assassination"

Categories: 1963 in the United States | 1963 crimes | 1963 deaths | Assassinations | John F. Kennedy | John F. Kennedy assassination | Historical controversies | Filmed assassinations

- This page was last modified on 16 November 2009 at 04:29.
- Text is available under the Creative Commons Attribution-ShareAlike License; additional terms may apply. See Terms of Use for details.
- Wikipedia® is a registered trademark of the Wikimedia Foundation, Inc., a non-profit organization.
- Contact us

**So -
What DID Happen?**

The best vaccine (by far) is still the truth! The truth is not dependent on which year we are living in; but we appear to be getting closer to it as time progresses. That is an indication that there are many lies and liars in the equation.

We know today verging on certainty that there were several bullets, that Lee Harvey Oswald was just that - an „Oswald” (by now, an established technical term of assassination research for a brainwashed and controlled patsy) - and that many helpers of the assassination are, or recently were, in high U.S. government positions (for example, George H.W. Bush, William J. Clinton (illegitimate son of Winthrop Rockefeller, birth documents destroyed – *or in Kenya? ha ha!*), his wife Hillary Clinton, and many others.

We know that „honorable” apparatchiks like U.S. Supreme Court Chief Justice Earl Warren stooped so low as to lend all possible helping hands to the vile assassins. The assassins were, as history teaches its student through the millennia, conspirators with secret plans and selfish and sinister goals. Through the oil-soaked spy-riddled monopoly media, the public was egged into credulity. But somehow, over the years, the well-laid plans of the assassins have run afoul of the American mentality and of the posthumously heightened popularity of the murdered President, first a rare champion of the American republic, then its beloved martyr. It was noted early on that he, the first Roman Catholic to command the flagship of the Protestant Reformation (the United States of America), would be a likely target for those dangerous robed lunatics in the Vatican who are Luciferians – worshippers of a bloodthirsty assassination cult. That is the likely explanation to this very day – bottom line: the perpetual clash of cultures between good and evil, between light and darkness, freedom and slavery (Jesuit critic Eric PHELPS in his book: *Vatican Assassins*).

Many readers might want to stop here. Other, those who are sticklers and want to know it in greater detail, will read on. That is exactly what follows: layers of analysis and detail. Did the Jesuit General pull the several triggers himself? No, of course not. He had agents in the Jesuit line of command, informal helpers of sorts and degrees, and also people against him and his Vatican mafia to this day. Those who want the vaccine of the Truth will need to go deeper than just the surface to probe where lurks the darkness and where shines the light. The good, the light, the freedom is facing a shadowy army of evil, of darkness, of slavery that cowardly hides behind masks and facades. It is an army not merely of assassinations but moreover of deceptions and temporal temptations. The title’s question: *Who Shot JFK?*, is merely a key example for demonstrating this. It is not a war in Heaven but right here on Earth.

Perhaps the first hero of the JFK assassination convulsion to come out publicly was a prosecutor, Jim GARRISON, battling against resistances and cover-ups in the convulsing American body politic. We might as well start with him (see overleaf).

Since I am not a JFK assassination researcher, I am relying on documents researched and written by others, taken from the internet. I have invested thought and effort in selecting and sequencing the documents in order to enable a reader, likewise not a specialist, to grasp what actually DID happen. **See at the end of this e-book (p. 379 below) a list of documents included herein (Table of Contents).**

Jim Garrison

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

Earling Carothers "Jim" Garrison (November 20, 1921 – October 21, 1992) — who changed his first name to **Jim** in the early 1960s — was the District Attorney of Orleans Parish, Louisiana from 1962 to 1973. A member of the Democratic Party, he is best known for his investigations into the assassination of President John F. Kennedy (JFK).

Garrison remains a controversial figure. Opinions differ as to whether he uncovered a conspiracy behind the John F. Kennedy assassination but was blocked from successful prosecution by a federal government cover up, whether he bungled his chance to uncover a conspiracy, or whether the entire case was an unproductive waste of resources.

Jim Garrison



District Attorney of Orleans Parish

In office

1961 – 1973

Preceded by Richard Dowling

Succeeded by Harry Connick, Sr.

Constituency New Orleans, Louisiana

Born November 20, 1921

Died October 21, 1992 (aged 70)

Nationality American

Political party Democratic Party

Alma mater law degree from Tulane University in 1949

Contents

- 1 Early life and career
- 2 District Attorney
- 3 Kennedy assassination investigation
- 4 Later career
- 5 Legacy
- 6 Further reading
- 7 References
- 8 External links

Early life and career

Earling Carothers Garrison was born in Denison, Iowa.^{[1][2][3]} His family moved to New Orleans in his childhood, where he was reared by his divorced mother. He served in the U.S. National Guard in World War II, then got a law degree from Tulane University Law School in 1949. He worked for the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) for two years and then returned to active duty with the National Guard. After fifteen months, he was relieved from duty. One Army doctor concluded he had a "severe and disabling psychoneurosis" which "interfered with his social and professional adjustment to a marked degree. He is considered totally incapacitated from the standpoint of military duty and moderately incapacitated in civilian adaptability."^[4] As it turned out, Garrison was suffering from anxiety and exhaustion that was likely due to the fact that, during World War II, he had flown 35 dangerous reconnaissance missions over France and Germany. He had also witnessed the horrors of totalitarianism first-hand when his unit entered the Dachau concentration

This article is part of the **Jim Garrison Investigation of the JFK Assassination series.**

People

Jim Garrison

John F. Kennedy

Clay Shaw

David Ferrie

Perry Russo

Guy Banister

George de Mohrenschildt

Dean Andrews Jr.

Groups

Fair Play for Cuba Committee
Cuban Democratic Revolutionary Front

Related articles

Trial of Clay Shaw

camp one day after its liberation. Although one doctor did recommend that Garrison be discharged from service and collect 10% permanent disability, Garrison would not hear of it. Instead he applied for the National Guard where his record was reviewed by the army surgeon general who “found him to be physically qualified for federal recognition in the national army.”^[5]

People involved in the trial of
Clay Shaw
JFK (film)

District Attorney

Garrison worked for New Orleans law firm Deutsch, Kerrigan & Stiles from 1954 to 1958, when he became an assistant district attorney. Garrison became a flamboyant, colorful, well-known figure in New Orleans, but was initially unsuccessful in his run for public office, losing a 1959 election for criminal court judge. In 1961 he ran for district attorney, winning against incumbent Richard Dowling by 6,000 votes in a five-man Democratic primary. Despite lack of major political backing, his performance in a televised debate and last minute television commercials are credited with his victory.

Once in office, Garrison cracked down on prostitution and the abuses of Bourbon Street bars and strip joints. He indicted Dowling and one of his assistants with criminal malfeasance, but the charges were dismissed for lack of evidence. Garrison did not appeal. Garrison received national attention for a series of vice raids in the French Quarter, staged sometimes on a nightly basis. Newspaper headlines in 1962 praised Garrison's efforts, "Quarter Crime Emergency Declared by Police, DA. — Garrison Back, Vows Vice Drive to Continue — 14 Arrested, 12 more nabbed in Vice Raids." Garrison's critics often point out that many of the arrests made by his office did not result in convictions, implying that he was in the habit of making arrests without evidence. However, assistant DA William Alford has said that charges would more often than not be reduced or dropped if a relative of someone charged gained Garrison's ear. He had, said Alford, “a heart of gold.”^[6]

After a conflict with local criminal judges over his budget, he accused them of racketeering and conspiring against him. The eight judges charged him with misdemeanor criminal defamation, and Garrison was convicted in January 1963. (In 1965 the U.S. Supreme Court overturned the conviction and struck down the state statute as unconstitutional.) At the same time, Garrison indicted Judge Bernard Cocke with criminal malfeasance and, in two trials prosecuted by Garrison himself, Cocke was acquitted.

Garrison charged nine policemen with brutality, but dropped the charges two weeks later. At a press conference he accused the state parole board of accepting bribes, but could obtain no indictments. He accused the state legislature of the same, but held no investigation. He was unanimously censured by the legislature.

In 1965, running for reelection against Judge Malcolm O'Hara, Garrison won with 60 percent of the vote.

Kennedy assassination investigation

New Orleans D.A. Jim Garrison began an investigation into the assassination of President Kennedy in the fall of 1966, after receiving several tips from Jack Martin that a man named David Ferrie may have been involved in the assassination. The end result of Garrison's investigation was the arrest and trial of New Orleans businessman Clay Shaw in 1969.

Garrison's key witness against Clay Shaw was Perry Russo, a twenty-five year old insurance salesman from Baton Rouge, Louisiana. During the trial, Russo testified that he had attended an "assassination party" at David Ferrie's apartment, where Shaw, Ferrie, and Lee Harvey Oswald had discussed killing President Kennedy. Russo's version of events has been questioned by some historians and researchers, such as Patricia Lambert, once it became known that part of his testimony was induced by hypnotism, and by the drug Sodium Pentothal (sometimes called "truth serum").^[7] Indeed, the early version of Russo's testimony, as told

in the DA memo, before he was subjected to Sodium Pentothal and hypnosis, fails to mention an "assassination party" and says that Russo met Clay Shaw on two occasions, neither of which occurred at the "party."^{[8][9]} However in Jim Garrison's book *On the Trail of the Assassins*, he says Russo had already told of the party at David Ferrie's before any "truth serum" was admitted. The jury didn't see enough evidence to convict Shaw. A verdict of not guilty was given.

Garrison was able to subpoena the Zapruder film from *Life* magazine and show it to the public for the first time. Until the trial, the film had rarely been seen, and bootleg copies made by assassination investigators working with Garrison led to the film's wider distribution.

Later career

In 1973, Garrison was tried for accepting bribes to protect illegal pinball machine operations. Pershing Gervais, Garrison's former chief investigator, testified that Garrison had received approximately \$3,000 every two months for nine years from the dealers. Garrison acting as his own defense attorney, called the allegations baseless, alleging they were concocted as part U.S. government sought to destroy him because of his efforts to implicate the CIA in the Kennedy assassination. The jury found Garrison not guilty. Some sources say that Gervais admitted to concocting the charges.^[10]

In the same year, Garrison was defeated for reelection as district attorney by Harry Connick, Sr.. On April 15, 1978, Garrison won a special election over a Republican candidate, Thomas F. Jordan, for a state Circuit Court of Appeals judgeship, a position that he held until his death.^[11]

In 1987, Garrison appeared as himself in the film *The Big Easy*.

After the Shaw trial, Garrison wrote three books on the Kennedy assassination, *A Heritage of Stone* (1970), *The Star Spangled Contract*, and the best-seller, *On The Trail of The Assassins* (1988). His investigation again received widespread attention through Oliver Stone's 1991 film, *JFK*, which was largely based on Garrison's book *On the Trail of the Assassins* as well as Jim Marrs' *Crossfire: The Plot That Killed Kennedy*. Kevin Costner played a fictionalized version of Garrison in the movie. Garrison himself had a small on-screen role in the film, playing United States Supreme Court Chief Justice Earl Warren.

Garrison was also the subject of the song "Keep A Workin' Big Jim" by the white supremacist singer Johnny Rebel.

Legacy

Garrison was later viewed as an embarrassment by writer Gerald Posner, who believes Oswald acted alone.^[12] However, several researchers, including Jim DiEugenio^{[13][14]}, William Davy^{[15][16]}, and Joan Mellen^[17] have defended Garrison.

According to a number of critics, Garrison was cruel and mistreated witnesses in his attempt to prove an assassination conspiracy. Witnesses, including Perry Raymond Russo later claimed to have been bribed and threatened with perjury and contempt of court charges by Garrison in order to make his case against Shaw.^[18] However, in seeming contradiction to this, Perry Russo, in an interview with public radio station reporters Will Robinson and Marilyn Colman, had this to say: "...[NBC News reporter] Walter Sheridan tells me and threatens me that he's gonna take Garrison out and take me with him."^[19]

Further reading

- William Hardy Davis, *Aiming for the Jugular in New Orleans* (Ashley Books, June 1976)

- James DeEugenio, *The Assassinations* (Los Angeles: Feral House, 2003) ISBN 0-922915-82-2
- James DeEugenio *Destiny Betrayed: JFK, Cuba, and the Garrison Case* (New York: Sheridan Square Press, 1992) ISBN 1-879823-00-4
- William Davy, *Let Justice Be Done: New Light On The Jim Garrison Investigation* (Jordan Pub, 1999) ISBN 0-9669716-0-4
- Edward Jay Epstein, *Counterplot* (Viking Press, New York: 1969)
- Paris Flamonde, *The Kennedy Conspiracy*
- Paris Flamonde, *The Assassination of America* (2007)
- Jim Garrison, *A Heritage of Stone* (Putnam Publishing Group, 1970) ISBN 0-399-10398-8
- Jim Garrison, *On the Trail of the Assassins* (New York: Sheridan Square Press, 1988) ISBN 0-446-36277-8
- James Kirkwood, *American Grotesque: An Account of the Clay Shaw-Jim Garrison-Kennedy Assassination Trial in New Orleans*
- Patricia Lambert, *False Witness: The Real Story of Jim Garrison's Investigation and Oliver Stone's Film JFK*. ISBN 0-87131-920-9
- Jim Marrs, *Crossfire: The Plot that Killed Kennedy* (New York: Carroll & Graf, 1989) ISBN 0-88184-648-1
- Joan Mellen, *A Farewell To Justice: Jim Garrison, JFK's Assassination, And The Case That Should Have Changed History* (Washington, D.C.: Potomac Books, Inc., 2005) ISBN 1-57488-973-7
- *Nomenclature of an Assassination Cabal* AKA *The Torbit Document*'republished as *NASA, Nazis & JFK: The Torbitt Document & the Kennedy Assassination*, AUP, US, 1996 paperback, ISBN 0-932813-39-9
- Gerald Posner, *Case Closed: Lee Harvey Oswald and the Assassination of JFK* (New York: Random House Publishers, 1993)
- Oliver Stone (February 2000). *JFK: The Book of the Film*. Applause Books. ISBN 1557831270.
- Anthony Summers, *Not in Your Lifetime* (New York: Marlowe & Company, 1998) ISBN 1-56924-739-0
- Harold Weisberg, *Oswald in New Orleans: Case for Conspiracy with the C.I.A.* (New York: Canyon Books, 1967)
- Christine Wiltz, *The Last Madam* p. 145-150 ISBN 0-571-19954-2
- Other reference books are:
- *Brothers*, by David Talbot;
- *Blood, Money and Power - How LBJ killed JFK*, by Barr McClellan (one of LBJ's attorneys);
- *Best Evidence*, by David Lifton;
- *Rush To Judgment*, by Mark Lane;
- *The Taking of America, 1 2 3*, by Richard E. Sprague
- Wilkes, Donald E., Jr. "Destiny Betrayed: The CIA, Oswald, and the JFK Assassination." (http://www.law.uga.edu/academics/profiles/dwilkes_more/jfk_22destiny.html) *Flagpole Magazine*, p. 8 (Dec. 7, 2005)

References

1. ^ "Jim Garrison", *Contemporary Authors Online*, Gale, 2003.
2. ^ "Jim Garrison", *The Scribner Encyclopedia of American Lives*, Volume 3: 1991-1993. Charles Scribner's Sons, 2001.
3. ^ "Jim Garrison", *Newsmakers* 1993, Issue 4. Gale Research, 1993.
4. ^ Associated Press, "Garrison Record Shows Disability", December 29, 1967. Warren Rogers, "The Persecution of Clay Shaw", *Look*, August 26, 1969, page 54.
5. ^ Davy, William. *Let Justice Be Done: New Light on the Jim Garrison Investigation*, p. 82. ISBN 0-96697-160-4
6. ^ Mellen, Joan. *A Farewell To Justice: Jim Garrison, JFK's Assassination, and the Case that Should Have Changed History*, p. 11. ISBN 1-57488-973-7
7. ^ "Perry Raymond Russo's Hypnosis: Making Testimony More Objective?" (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/hypnosis.htm>) ". mcadams. 2007. <http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/hypnosis.htm>. Retrieved 2007-12-18.
8. ^ The Sciambra Memo (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/russo2.txt>)
9. ^ Perry Raymond Russo: Way Too Willing

- Witness (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/willing.htm>)
10. ^ http://karws.gso.uri.edu/JFK/the_critics/Whitney/Gervais.html
 11. ^ http://findarticles.com/p/articles/mi_m1282/is_v38/ai_4328771/pg_7?tag=artBody;col1
 12. ^ Garrison and JFK Conspiracy Writers (http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/buffs_on_jim.htm)
 13. ^ http://karws.gso.uri.edu/jfk/The_critics/DiEugenio/DiEugenio.html
 14. ^ <http://jfkfiles.blogspot.com/2008/09/who-is-jim-dieugenio.html>
 15. ^ <http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/davy.htm>
 16. ^ <http://www.ctka.net/pr396-davy.html>
 17. ^ <http://www.joanmellen.net/>[<http://www.potomacbooksinc.com/Books/BookDetail.aspx?productID=123583>
 18. ^ Gerald Posner, *Case Closed*, p. 441.
 19. ^ *The Lighthouse Report*, "The Last Testament of Perry Raymond Russo" (<http://www.redshift.com/~damason/lhreport/articles/perry.html>) , Will Robinson, 10 October 1992.

External links

- Opening Argument Made by Jim Garrison (<http://www.prouty.org/opening.html>) - Text of Jim Garrison's Opening Argument at Trial of Clay Shaw
- Garrison's Closing Argument (<http://www.prouty.org/closing.html>) - Text of Jim Garrison's Closing Argument at Trial of Clay Shaw
- JFK Online: The Jim Garrison Investigation (<http://www.jfk-online.com/garrison.html>)
- JFK Online: The JFK 100 - Oliver Stone's portrayal of Jim Garrison (<http://www.jfk-online.com/jfk100bigjim.html>) - a detailed study comparing the real Jim Garrison to his fictional counterpart in the film *JFK* played by Kevin Costner
- Oliver Stone vs. the Historical Establishment (<http://www.ctka.net/pr700-stone.html>)
- "Shoot Him Down": NBC, the CIA and Jim Garrison (http://www.ctka.net/nbc_cia.html)
- CIA Counterintelligence Director James Angleton Spying on a Garrison Witness (<http://www.webcom.com/~lpeace/collections/assassinations/jfk/ang-spy.htm>)
- JFK Online: Jim Garrison audio resources (<http://www.jfk-online.com/jfkaudio.html>) - mp3s of Garrison speaking
- Jim Garrison's *Playboy* interview, October 1967 (<http://www.jfklancer.com/Garrison2.html>)
- "Garrison Guilty. Another Case Closed" (<http://www.posner.com/articles/garrison.htm>) by Gerald Posner, *New York Times Magazine*, August 6, 1995
- Joan Mellen speaks about her book, "A Farewell to Justice: Jim Garrison, JFK's Assassination and the Case That Should Have Changed History" at the Ethical Culture Society in New York City, January 24, 2006. (<http://www.kpfa.org/archives/index.php?arch=20740>)
- Jim Garrison at Prouty.org (<http://www.prouty.org/garrison.html>)
- Garrison's Case for Conspiracy (<http://www.webcom.com/~lpeace/collections/assassinations/jfk/garrison.htm>)
- Garrison's Case Finally Coming Together (http://www.acorn.net/jfkplace/09/fp.back_issues/25th_Issue/shaw.html)
- Jim Garrison's Grave (<http://www.findagrave.com/cgi-bin/fg.cgi?page=gr&GRid=6333088>) on Find A Grave

Retrieved from "http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jim_Garrison"

Categories: 1921 births | 1992 deaths | People from Crawford County, Iowa | American military personnel of World War II | District attorneys | Prosecutors | Louisiana state court judges | John F. Kennedy assassination | Louisiana lawyers | Louisiana Democrats | People from New Orleans, Louisiana | Tulane University alumni | Tulane University Law School alumni

- This page was last modified on 14 November 2009 at 21:43.
- Text is available under the Creative Commons Attribution-ShareAlike License; additional terms may apply. See Terms of Use for details.
- Wikipedia® is a registered trademark of the Wikimedia Foundation, Inc., a non-profit organization.
- Contact us

Clay Shaw

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

This is an article about the New Orleans businessman. See E. Clay Shaw, Jr. for an article about the politician from Florida.

Clay Laverne Shaw (March 17, 1913 – August 15, 1974) was a businessman in New Orleans, Louisiana. He was the only person prosecuted in connection with the assassination of President John F. Kennedy. He was found not guilty.

Contents

- 1 Biography
- 2 Arrest
- 3 The trial
- 4 Aftermath
- 5 Death
- 6 Fictional portrayals
- 7 Further reading
- 8 References
- 9 External links

Biography

Shaw was honorably discharged from the United States Army as a major in 1946. He served as a secretary to the General Staff and was decorated by three nations: The United States with the Legion of Merit and Bronze Star, by France with the Croix de Guerre and named Chevalier de l'Ordre du Merite, and by Belgium named Chevalier of the Order of the Crown of Belgium.^[1]

After World War II Shaw helped start the International Trade Mart in New Orleans which facilitated the sales of both domestic and imported goods. He was known locally for his efforts to preserve buildings in New Orleans' historic French Quarter.^[2]

Arrest

New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison prosecuted Clay Shaw on the charge that Shaw and a group of right-wing activists, including David Ferrie and Guy Banister, were involved in a conspiracy with elements of

Clay Shaw



Born	March 17, 1913 Kentwood, Louisiana, United States
Died	August 15, 1974 (aged 61) New Orleans, Louisiana, United States
Cause of death	Lung, brain and liver cancer
Nationality	American
Occupation	Businessman and director of the International Trade Mart in New Orleans
Known for	Head of the International Trade Mart; charged for being part of a conspiracy to assassinate President John F. Kennedy.

This article is part of the **Jim Garrison Investigation of the JFK Assassination series.**

People

Jim Garrison
John F. Kennedy
Clay Shaw
David Ferrie
Perry Russo

the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) to kill President Kennedy. Garrison arrested Shaw on March 1, 1967. Garrison believed that Clay Shaw was the man named as "Clay Bertrand" in the Warren Commission Report. Garrison claimed that Shaw used the alias "Clay Bertrand" among New Orleans' gay society.^[3]

The trial

Main article: Trial of Clay Shaw

During the trial, which took place in January-February 1969, Garrison called insurance salesman Perry Russo (<http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/JFKrussoP.htm>) as his main witness. Russo testified that he had attended a party at the apartment of anti-Castro activist David Ferrie. At the party, Russo said that Ferrie, Oswald, and "Clay Bertrand" (who Russo identified in the courtroom as Clay Shaw) had discussed killing Kennedy.^[4]

Critics of Garrison argue that his own records indicate that Russo's story had evolved over time.^[5] A key source was the "Sciambra Memo", which records Assistant D.A. Andrew Sciambra's ^[6] first interview with Russo. Not only does the memo fail to mention an "assassination party", it says that Russo met Shaw on two occasions, neither of which occurred at the "party".^[7] Sciambra blamed himself for leaving out the Shaw/Ferrie/Oswald party episode, an omission that Shaw's attorneys were able to exploit by raising questions about the validity of Perry Russo's testimony.^[8]

Another Garrison witness, Charles Spiesel, further weakened the prosecution's case with his testimony. Spiesel said, under cross examination, that he had filed a lawsuit in 1964 against a psychiatrist and the City of New York. He testified that, over a period of several years, the police and others had hypnotized him and harassed him out of business. He also said that he regularly fingerprinted his children.^[9] Spiesel had been called as a witness for his claim that he had attended a gathering where Clay Shaw was present and identified himself as "Clay Bertrand". Land titles records showed the building where Spiesel claimed to have met Shaw was indeed owned by Shaw at the time of the alleged meeting. Shaw was acquitted less than one hour after the case went to the jury.

Aftermath

Garrison later wrote a book about his investigation of Clay Shaw and the subsequent trial called *On the Trail of the Assassins*. In the book, Garrison states that Shaw had an "extensive international role as an employee of the CIA".^[10] Shaw denied any such connections.^[11]

In 1979, Richard Helms, former director of the CIA, testified under oath that Clay Shaw had been a part-time contact of the Domestic Contact Service of the CIA, where Shaw volunteered information from his travels abroad, mostly to Latin America.^[12] By the mid-1970s, 150,000 Americans (businessmen, journalists, etc.) had provided such information to the DCS.

In 1979, the House Select Committee on Assassinations stated in its Final Report that the Committee was *".. [i]nclined to believe that Oswald was in Clinton [Louisiana] in late August, early September 1963, and that he was in the company of David Ferrie, if not Clay Shaw."*^[13] and that witnesses in Clinton, Louisiana *".. established an association of an undetermined nature between Ferrie, Shaw and Oswald less than 3 months before the assassination."*^[14]

Death

Guy Banister
George de Mohrenschildt
Dean Andrews Jr.
Groups
Fair Play for Cuba Committee
Cuban Democratic Revolutionary Front
Related articles
Trial of Clay Shaw
People involved in the trial of Clay Shaw
<i>JFK</i> (film)

Shaw died on August 15, 1974 (aged 61) about 12:40 AM at his residence, 1022 St. Peter Street. The death certificate was signed by Dr. Hugh M. Batson, with the cause of death listed as metastatic lung cancer.^[15] No autopsy was performed.

Fictional portrayals

Shaw was portrayed by Tommy Lee Jones in Oliver Stone's 1991 film *JFK*. Jones received a nomination for the Academy Award for Best Supporting Actor for the role.

Further reading

- Joe Biles, *In History's Shadow: Lee Harvey Oswald, Kerry Thornley & the Garrison Investigation*. ISBN 0-595-22455-5
- Milton Brener, *The Garrison Case: A Study in the Abuse of Power*. ASIN B0006C04I0
- James DeEugenio *Destiny Betrayed: JFK, Cuba, and the Garrison Case* (New York: Sheridan Square Press, 1992) ISBN 1-879823-00-4
- William Davy, *Let Justice Be Done: New Light on the Jim Garrison Investigation* (Jordan Pub, 1999) ISBN 0-9669716-0-4
- Jim Garrison, *A Heritage of Stone* (Putnam Publishing Group, 1970) ISBN 0-399-10398-8
- Jim Garrison, *On the Trail of the Assassins* (New York: Sheridan Square Press, 1988) ISBN 0-446-36277-8
- Max Holland, "The Power of Disinformation: The Lie that Linked CIA to the Kennedy Assassination", *Studies in Intelligence*, Fall-Winter 2001, No. 11
- James Kirkwood, *American Grotesque: An Account of the Clay Shaw-Jim Garrison-Kennedy Assassination Trial in New Orleans*. ISBN 0-06-097523-7
- Patricia Lambert, *False Witness: The Real Story of Jim Garrison's Investigation and Oliver Stone's Film JFK*. ISBN 0-87131-920-9
- Jim Marrs, *Crossfire: The Plot that Killed Kennedy* (New York: Carroll & Graf, 1989) ISBN 0-88184-648-1
- Joan Mellen, *A Farewell to Justice: Jim Garrison, JFK's Assassination, and the Case That Should Have Changed History* (Washington, D.C.: Potomac Books, Inc., 2005) ISBN 1-57488-973-7
- Anthony Summers, *Not in Your Lifetime* (New York: Marlowe & Company, 1998) ISBN 1-56924-739-0
- Harold Weisberg, *Oswald in New Orleans: Case for Conspiracy with the C.I.A.* (New York: Canyon Books, 1967) ISBN B-000-6BTIS-S

References

1. ^ "Clay L. Shaw", *Dictionary of American Biography*, Supplement 9: 1971-75. Charles Scribner's Sons, 1994.
2. ^ Milton E. Brener, *The Garrison Case* (New York: Clarkson N. Potter, 1969), pp. 62-64; Patricia Lambert, *False Witness* (New York: M. Evans and Co., 1998), pp. 48-49; Paris Flammonde, *The Kennedy Conspiracy* (New York: Meredith Press, 1969), pp. 71-74; Clay Shaw testimony, *State of Louisiana v. Clay L. Shaw*, February 27, 1969 "The JFK 100: Who Was Clay Shaw?" (<http://www.jfk-online.com/jfk100whoshaw.html>)
3. ^ James Phelan, *Scandals, Scamps, and Scoundrels*, pp. 150-51. (ISBN 0-394-48196-8)
4. ^ Testimony of Perry Russo (<http://www.jfk-online.com/pr01.html>)
5. ^ Way Too Willing Witness (<http://www.jfkassassination.net/willing.htm>)
6. ^ John F. Kennedy assassination: Clay Shaw trial testimony of Andrew Sciambra, eyewitness testifying in connection with Perry Raymond Russo, eyewitness to alleged conspiracy in assassination of JFK (<http://www.jfk-online.com/sciambra.html>)
7. ^ The Sciambra Memo (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/russo2.txt>)
8. ^ The Two Sciambra Memos (<http://www.webcom.com/~lpease/collections/assassinations/jfk/russo4.htm>)
9. ^ Attempt to Use Insane Witness Blows Up In Garrison's Face (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/jimlie7.htm>)
10. ^ Garrison, Jim. *On The Trail of the Assassins*,

- (New York: Sheridan Square Press, 1988), p. 87 (ISBN 0-446-36277-8)
11. ^ James Phelan (2007). "The Penthouse Interview with Clay Shaw (<http://www.jfk-online.com/penthouse.html>)" (HTML). penthouse. <http://www.jfk-online.com/penthouse.html>. Retrieved 2007-12-18. "In this connection, the newspaper *Paesa Sara* published a long story alleging that you were connected with an "international commercial organization" named Centro Maondiale Commerciale, which Paesa Sara termed "a CIA front". What is your explanation? ... Other than what I've told you, I know nothing more about the Centro Mondiale Commerciale. I have never had any connection with the CIA."
 12. ^ "The Lie that Linked CIA to the Kennedy Assassination" (<https://www.cia.gov/library/center-for-the-study-of-intelligence/kent-csi/docs/v45i5a02p.htm>)
 13. ^ HSCA Final Assassinations Report (http://www.history-matters.com/archive/jfk/hasca/report/html/HSCA_Report_0088a.htm) , House Select Committee on Assassinations, p. 145
 14. ^ HSCA Final Assassinations Report (http://www.history-matters.com/archive/jfk/hasca/report/html/HSCA_Report_0087a.htm) , House Select Committee on Assassinations, p. 143
 15. ^ "Clay Shaw: Mysterious Death?" (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/death9.htm>)" (HTML). mcadams. Date of Report 8-28-74. <http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/death9.htm>. Retrieved 2007-12-19.

External links

- Jim Garrison and New Orleans (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/garrison.htm>)
- *Louisiana v. Shaw* (1969) trial transcript (<http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/garr/trial/contents.htm>)
- Orleans Parish Grand Jury transcripts (<http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/garr/grandjury/contents.htm>)
- Esquire December 1968 interview (<http://www.jfk-online.com/hangon.html>)
- Penthouse interview with Clay Shaw (<http://www.jfk-online.com/penthouse.html>)
- The JFK 100: One Hundred Errors of Fact and Judgment in Oliver Stone's *JFK*: Who was Clay Shaw? (<http://www.jfk-online.com/jfk100whoshaw.html>)
- Opening Argument Made by Jim Garrison (<http://www.prouty.org/opening.html>) – Text of Jim Garrison's Opening Argument at Trial of Clay Shaw
- Garrison's Closing Argument (<http://www.prouty.org/closing.html>) – Text of Jim Garrison's Closing Argument at Trial of Clay Shaw
- "Shoot Him Down": NBC, the CIA and Jim Garrison (http://www.ctka.net/nbc_cia.html)
- CIA Counterintelligence Director James Angleton Spying on a Garrison Witness (<http://www.webcom.com/~lpease/collections/assassinations/jfk/ang-spy.htm>)
- Jim Garrison's *Playboy* interview, October 1967 (<http://www.jfklancer.com/Garrison2.html>)
- Joan Mellen speaks about her book, "A Farewell to Justice: Jim Garrison, JFK's Assassination and the Case That Should Have Changed History" at the Ethical Culture Society in New York City, January 24, 2006. (<http://www.kpfa.org/archives/index.php?arch=20740>)
- Jim Garrison at Prouty.org (<http://www.prouty.org/garrison.html>)
- Garrison's Case for Conspiracy (<http://www.webcom.com/~lpease/collections/assassinations/jfk/garrison.htm>)
- Clay Shaw dot Net (<http://www.clayshaw.net/index.html>)
- Garrison's Case Finally Coming Together (http://www.acorn.net/jfkplace/09/fp.back_issues/25th_Issue/shaw.html)
- *False Witness*: Aptly Titled (<http://www.ctka.net/pr599-lambert.html>)
- Max Holland Rescues the Warren Commission and the Nation (<http://www.ctka.net/pr900-holland.html>)

Retrieved from "http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Clay_Shaw"

Categories: Recipients of the Croix de Guerre (France) | People from New Orleans, Louisiana | People from Kentwood, Louisiana | John F. Kennedy assassination | American businesspeople | American military personnel of World War II | American LGBT military personnel | LGBT people from the United States | Order of the Crown (Belgium) recipients | Recipients of the Legion of Merit | Recipients of the Bronze Star Medal | Deaths from lung cancer | Cancer deaths in Louisiana | 1913 births | 1974 deaths

- This page was last modified on 2 November 2009 at 00:00.

- Text is available under the Creative Commons Attribution-ShareAlike License; additional terms may apply. See Terms of Use for details.
Wikipedia® is a registered trademark of the Wikimedia Foundation, Inc., a non-profit organization.
- Contact us

Trial of Clay Shaw

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

On March 1, 1967, New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison arrested and charged New Orleans businessman Clay Shaw with conspiring to assassinate President Kennedy, with the help of Lee Harvey Oswald, David Ferrie, and others. On January 29, 1969, Clay Shaw was brought to trial in Orleans Parish Criminal Court on these charges. A jury took less than an hour to find Clay Shaw not guilty. To date, it is the only trial to be brought for the assassination of President Kennedy.

Contents

- 1 Charges
- 2 Key persons and witnesses
- 3 Background
- 4 Trial
- 5 Verdict and Juror Reaction
- 6 Aftermath
- 7 Further reading
- 8 References
- 9 External links



Clay Shaw was acquitted in less than an hour.

Charges

To support his prosecution of Clay Shaw, Garrison attempted to prove the following:

- Clay Shaw was the "Clay Bertrand" who purportedly contacted New Orleans attorney Dean Andrews, to see whether Andrews would be interested in representing Oswald at trial.^[1]
- Witnesses testified that they saw Oswald with Clay Shaw and David Ferrie in Clinton, Louisiana just two months before the JFK assassination.^[1] ^[2]
- Vernon Bundy testified that he saw Lee Oswald and Clay Shaw together, on the seawall along Lake Pontchartrain, in New Orleans during July 1963. He said that Shaw spoke with Oswald and gave Oswald some money.^[1]
- Perry Russo testified that Clay Shaw, Oswald, and David Ferrie were present at a party at Ferrie's New Orleans apartment in September 1963, during which they discussed the assassination of JFK, including the "triangulation of crossfire" and the need to have an alibi for that day.^[1]



Jim Garrison is the only prosecutor to bring a trial for the assassination of John F. Kennedy.

Key persons and witnesses

Further information: People involved in the trial of Clay Shaw

- **Jim Garrison**, District Attorney of New Orleans, who believed, at various points, that the John F. Kennedy assassination had been the work of Central Intelligence Agency personnel, anti-Castro Cuban exiles, "a homosexual thrill killing,"^{[3][4]} and ultra right-wing activists.^[5] "My staff and I solved the case weeks ago," Garrison announced in February 1967. "I wouldn't say this if we didn't have evidence beyond a shadow of a doubt."^[6]
- **Clay Shaw**, a successful businessman, playwright, pioneer of restoration in New Orleans' French Quarter, and director of the International Trade Mart in New Orleans.
- **Perry Russo**, who, after David Ferrie's death, informed Garrison's office that he had known Ferrie in the early 1960s and that Ferrie had spoken about assassinating the President.^[7] He became Garrison's main witness when he claimed to have overheard Ferrie plotting the assassination with a white-haired man named *Clem Bertrand*, whom he later identified in court as Clay Shaw.^[8]
- **David Ferrie**, a former Eastern Airlines pilot and associate of Guy Bannister. Ferrie drove from New Orleans to Houston on the night of the assassination with two friends, Alvin Beauboeuf and Melvin Coffey.^[9] The trip was investigated by the New Orleans Police Department, the Houston Police, the Federal Bureau of Investigation, and the Texas Rangers. These investigative units said that they were unable to develop a case against Ferrie, and Garrison initially accepted their conclusions. Three years later, however, Garrison became suspicious of the Warren Commission version of the assassination, after a chance conversation with Louisiana Senator Russell Long. Ferrie died on February 22, 1967, less than a week after news of Garrison's investigation broke in the media. Garrison later called Ferrie "one of history's most important individuals".^[10]

This article is part of the **Jim Garrison Investigation of the JFK Assassination series.**

People

Jim Garrison
 John F. Kennedy
 Clay Shaw
 David Ferrie
 Perry Russo
 Guy Banister
 George de Mohrenschildt
 Dean Andrews Jr.

Groups

Fair Play for Cuba Committee
 Cuban Democratic Revolutionary Front

Related articles

Trial of Clay Shaw

People involved in the trial of Clay Shaw
JFK (film)

Background

In the afternoon of November 22, 1963, the day of President Kennedy's assassination, Guy Banister and Jack Martin sat drinking in the Katzenjammer Bar, next door to 544 Camp Street, New Orleans. On their return to Banister's office, the two men got into a heated argument over telephone bills. According to the police report taken that night, Banister drew his .357 Magnum revolver and pistol-whipped Martin several times after telling Martin not to call him a liar.^[11] An ambulance was called and carried the injured Martin to Charity Hospital.^{[12][13]}

Over the next few days, Jack Martin told authorities and reporters that Banister had often been in the company of David Ferrie, who, Martin claimed, had been involved in the assassination of John F. Kennedy.^[14] Martin told the New Orleans police that Ferrie "was supposed to have been the getaway pilot in the assassination".^[15]

According to Martin, Ferrie had known Lee Harvey Oswald from their days in the New Orleans Civil Air Patrol and had seen a photograph, at Ferrie's home, of Oswald in a Civil Air Patrol group. He said that Ferrie may have taught Oswald how to use a rifle with a telescopic sight, and that Ferrie had threatened Kennedy's life, even outlining plans to kill him. He also said that Oswald had Ferrie's library card when Oswald was arrested, but added that this may have been a misunderstanding of something he had seen in the news.^[16]



David Ferrie (second from left) with Lee Harvey Oswald (far right) in the New Orleans Civil Air Patrol in 1955.

Martin claimed that Ferrie had driven from New Orleans to Texas on the night of the assassination. (In fact, Ferrie and two friends drove 350 miles to the Winterland Skating Rink, in Houston, Texas, about 240 miles from Dallas, that evening.) Ferrie acknowledged that he wanted to open an ice rink in New Orleans and wanted to gather information about that business. Of significance to some researchers is a claim that Ferrie allegedly spoke at length to rink manager Chuck Rolland about the cost of building and operating the rink.^[17] Rolland denied having had any conversations with Ferrie.^{[18][19]}

Some of this information reached New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison, who quickly arrested Ferrie and turned him over to the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI), which interviewed Ferrie and Martin on November 25. Martin told the FBI that Ferrie may have hypnotized Oswald into assassinating Kennedy. The FBI considered Martin unreliable.^[20] Nevertheless, the FBI interviewed Ferrie twice about Martin's allegations.^[21] The FBI also interviewed about twenty other persons in connection with the allegations, said that it was unable to develop a substantial case against Ferrie, and released him with an apology. (An inquiry by the House Select Committee on Assassinations, conducted a decade and a half later, concluded that the FBI's "overall investigation of the 544 Camp Street issue at the time of the assassination was not thorough")^[22]

Garrison initially accepted the FBI's conclusions. However, three years later, Garrison's viewpoint began to change after a chance meeting with Louisiana Senator Russell Long.^[23] Senator Long believed that Oswald was not the only person to play a role in the assassination.^[24]

That comment spurred Garrison, in the autumn of 1966, to re-examine the Kennedy assassination. Guy Banister had died of a heart attack in 1964.^[25] But Garrison re-interviewed Jack Martin, who told the district attorney that Banister and his associates were involved in stealing weapons and ammunition from armories and in gun-running. Garrison wrote "The Banister apparatus [...] was part of a supply line that ran along the Dallas–New Orleans–Miami corridor. These supplies consisted of arms and explosives for use against Castro's Cuba."^[26] Garrison's allegations have never been corroborated; his only source for these claims was Martin.^[27]

According to Guy Banister's personal secretary, Delphine Roberts, David Ferrie was a frequent visitor to the 544 Camp Street address of Guy Banister.^[28] The House Select Committee on Assassinations investigated Roberts' claims could not determine the reliability of her statements.^[29]

Reportedly, Garrison initially believed that the assassination was a "homosexual thrill killing."^[30] However,

as Garrison continued his investigation he became convinced that a group of right-wing activists, which he believed included David Ferrie, Guy Banister, and Clay Shaw (director of the International Trade Mart in New Orleans), were involved in a conspiracy with elements of the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) to kill President Kennedy. Garrison would later claim that the motive for the assassination was anger over Kennedy's foreign policy, especially Kennedy's efforts to find a political, rather than a military, solution in Cuba and Southeast Asia, and his efforts toward a rapprochement with the Soviet Union.^{[31][32]} Garrison also believed that Shaw, Banister, and Ferrie had conspired to set up Oswald as a patsy in the JFK assassination.^{[33][34]}

Garrison tried to keep his investigation secret from the local press but on February 17, 1967, the *New Orleans States-Item* published a story on Garrison's activities with the headline: DA HERE LAUNCHES FULL JFK DEATH PLOT PROBE.^[35]

On February 22, 1967, less than a week after the newspaper broke the story of Garrison's investigation, David Ferrie, then his chief suspect, was found dead in his apartment from a Berry Aneurysm. In his apartment, two unsigned typed letters were found. The first, found in a pile of papers, was a screed about the justice system, beginning with, "To leave this life is, for me, a sweet prospect." (The entire letter can be read here.)^[36] The second note was written to Alvin Beauboeuf, Ferrie's friend.^[36] Regarding the coroner's finding that Ferrie died of natural causes, Garrison said "I suppose it could just be a weird coincidence that the night Ferrie penned two suicide notes, he died of natural causes."^[31]

Garrison suspected that Ferrie had been murdered despite Ferrie's notes and the coroner's report to the contrary. The day the newspaper story first ran, Garrison aide Lou Ivon stated that Ferrie telephoned him to say: "You know what this news story does to me, don't you. I'm a dead man. From here on, believe me, I'm a dead man...."^[37] Ferrie had told others around this time that he felt he would die in the near future because of his deteriorating health.^{[38] [39]}

With Ferrie dead, Garrison began to focus his attention on Clay Shaw, director of the International Trade Mart. Garrison had Shaw arrested on March 1, 1967, charging him with being part of a conspiracy in the John F. Kennedy assassination.

Earlier, Garrison had been searching for a "Clay Bertrand," a man referred to in the Warren Commission report. New Orleans attorney Dean Andrews testified to the Warren Commission that while he was hospitalized for pneumonia, he received a call from "Clay Bertrand" the day after the assassination, asking him to fly to Dallas to represent Lee Harvey Oswald.^[26] According to FBI reports, Andrews told them that this phone call from "Clay Bertrand" was a figment of his imagination.^[40] However, Andrews testified to the Warren Commission that the reason he told the FBI this was because of FBI harassment.^{[40] [40]}

In his book, *On The Trail of the Assassins*, Garrison claims that after a long search of the New Orleans French Quarter, his staff was informed by the bartender at the tavern "Cosimo's" that "Clay Bertrand" was the alias that Clay Shaw used. According to Garrison, the bartender felt it was no big secret and, sure enough, "my men began encountering one person after another in the French Quarter who confirmed that it was common knowledge that 'Clay Bertrand' was the name Clay Shaw went by."^[41] However, a February 25, 1967 memo by Garrison investigator Lou Ivon to Jim Garrison states that he could not locate a Clay Bertrand despite numerous inquiries and contacts.^[42]

When Garrison's evidence was presented to a New Orleans grand jury, Clay Shaw was indicted on a charge that he conspired with David W. Ferrie, Lee Harvey Oswald, and others named and charged to murder John F. Kennedy." A three-judge panel upheld the indictment and ordered Shaw to a jury trial.^[43]

Trial

Garrison believed that Clay Shaw was the mysterious "Clay Bertrand" mentioned in the Warren Commission investigation. In the Warren Commission Report, New Orleans attorney Dean Andrews claimed that he was contacted the day after the assassination by a "Clay Bertrand" who requested that he go to Dallas, Texas to represent Lee Harvey Oswald.^[26]

At the trial, the prosecution sought to have entered into evidence a fingerprint card with Clay Shaw's signature on it and, which also had on it, Shaw's admission that he had used the alias "Clay Bertrand." In regard to this, Judge Edward Haggerty, after dismissing the jury, conducted a day long hearing, in which he ruled the fingerprint card inadmissible. He said that two policemen had violated Shaw's constitutional rights by not permitting the defendant to have his lawyer present during the fingerprinting. Judge Haggerty also announced that Officer Habighorst had violated *Miranda v. Arizona* and *Escobedo v. Illinois* by not informing Clay Shaw that he had the right to remain silent. The judge said that Habighorst had violated Shaw's rights by allegedly questioning him about an alias, adding, "Even if he did [ask the question about an alias] it is not admissible." Judge Haggerty exclaimed, "If Officer Habighorst is telling the truth — and I seriously doubt it!" The judge finished with the statement, "I do not believe Officer Habighorst!"^[44]

Jim Garrison's key witness against Clay Shaw was Perry Russo. At the trial, Russo gave his account of an "assassination party" at David Ferrie's apartment, where Ferrie, Oswald, and "Clay Bertrand" (who Russo identified in the courtroom as Clay Shaw) talked about killing the President. The conversation included plans for the "triangulation of crossfire" and alibis for the participants. Russo's version of events has been questioned by some historians and researchers, such as Patricia Lambert, once it became known that much of his testimony was induced by hypnotism and by the drug sodium pentothal, sometimes called "truth serum."^[45] ^[46]

Moreover, a memo detailing a pre-hypnosis interview with Russo in Baton Rouge, along with two hypnosis session transcripts, had been given to journalist James Phelan by Garrison. There were differences between the two accounts.^[47] Both Russo and Assistant D.A. Andrew Sciambra testified under cross examination that more was said at the interview, but omitted from the pre-hypnosis memorandum. James Phelan testified that Russo admitted to him in March 1967 that a February 25 memorandum of the interview, which contained no recollection of an assassination party, was accurate.^[48] However, in many public interviews, such as one shown in the video *The JFK Assassination: The Jim Garrison Tapes* (<http://www.imdb.com/title/tt0104537/>), Russo reiterates the same account of an assassination party that he gave at the trial.

In addition to the issue of Russo's credibility, Garrison's case also included other questionable witnesses, such as Vernon Bundy, a heroin addict, and Charles Spiesel, who testified that he had been repeatedly hypnotized by government agencies.^[49] However, defenders of Garrison, such as journalist and researcher Jim Marrs, argue that Garrison's case was hampered by missing witnesses that Garrison had sought out. These witnesses included right-wing Cuban exile, Sergio Arcacha Smith, head of the CIA-backed, anti-Castro Cuban Democratic Revolutionary Front in New Orleans, a group that David Ferrie was reputedly "extremely active in"^[50], and a group that maintained an office in the same building as Guy Bannister.^[51] According to Garrison, these witnesses had fled New Orleans to states whose governors refused to honor Garrison's extradition requests.^[52] However, Sergio Arcacha Smith had left New Orleans well before Garrison began his investigation^[53] and was willing to speak with Garrison investigators if he was allowed to have legal representation present.^[54] Further, witnesses Gordon Novel from Ohio may have been extradited if Garrison pressed the case in Ohio^[55] and Sandra Moffett was offered by the defense but opposed by Garrison's prosecution.^[56]

The testimony of witnesses who placed Clay Shaw, David Ferrie and Oswald together in Clinton, Louisiana the summer before the assassination has also been deemed not credible by some researchers, including Gerald Posner and Patricia Lambert.^[57] However, when the House Select Committee on Assassinations released its Final Report in 1979, it stated that after interviewing the Clinton witnesses it "found that the Clinton witnesses were credible and significant" and that "it was the judgment of the committee that they

were telling the truth as they knew it."^[2]

Verdict and Juror Reaction

At the trial's conclusion — after the prosecution and the defense had presented their cases — the jury took less than an hour on March 1, 1969, to find Clay Shaw not guilty.

Attorney and author Mark Lane claims to have interviewed several jurors after the trial. Although these interviews have never been published, Lane has claimed that some of the jurors believed that Garrison had in fact proved a conspiracy to kill Kennedy, but he had not adequately linked it to Shaw or provided a motive.^[58]^[59] However, James Kirkwood also spoke to several jury members who denied ever speaking to Lane^[60] and also contradicted his claim that the jury believed there was a conspiracy.^[61]

Aftermath

Garrison later wrote a book about his investigation of the JFK assassination and the subsequent trial called, *On the Trail of Assassins*. This book served as one of the main sources for Oliver Stone's movie *JFK*. In the movie, this trial serves as the back story for Stone's account of the assassination of John F. Kennedy.

In 1979, the House Select Committee on Assassinations stated that available records "...lent substantial credence to the possibility that Oswald and [David] Ferrie had been involved in the same [Civil Air Patrol] C.A.P. unit during the same period of time."^[62] Committee investigators found six witnesses who said that Oswald had been present at Civil Air Patrol meetings headed by David Ferrie.^[63]

In 1993, the PBS television program *Frontline* obtained a group photograph, taken eight years before the assassination, that showed Oswald and Ferrie at a cookout with other Civil Air Patrol cadets. However, as *Frontline* executive producer Michael Sullivan said, "one should be cautious in ascribing its meaning. The photograph does give much support to the eyewitnesses who say they saw Ferrie and Oswald together in the C.A.P., and it makes Ferrie's denials that he ever knew Oswald less credible. But it does not prove that the two men were with each other in 1963, nor that they were involved in a conspiracy to kill the president."^[64]

In *On the Trail of Assassins*, Garrison states that Shaw had an "extensive international role as an employee of the CIA".^[65] Shaw denied that he had had any connection with the CIA.^[66]

In 1979, Richard Helms, former director of the CIA, testified under oath that Clay Shaw had been a part-time contact of the Domestic Contact Service of the CIA, where Shaw volunteered information from his travels abroad, mostly to Latin America.^[67] By the mid-1970s, 150,000 Americans (businessmen, and journalists, etc.) had provided such information to the DCS.^[68]

Further reading

- Joe Biles, *In History's Shadow: Lee Harvey Oswald, Kerry Thornley & the Garrison Investigation*. ISBN 0-595-22455-5
- Milton Brener, *The Garrison Case: A Study in the Abuse of Power*.
- James DeEugenio *Destiny Betrayed: JFK, Cuba, and the Garrison Case* (New York: Sheridan Square Press, 1992) ISBN 1-879823-00-4
- William Davy, *Let Justice Be Done: New Light on the Jim Garrison Investigation* (Jordan Pub, 1999) ISBN 0-9669716-0-4
- Jim Garrison, *A Heritage of Stone* (Putnam Publishing Group, 1970) ISBN 0-399-10398-8
- Jim Garrison, *On the Trail of the Assassins* (New York: Sheridan Square Press, 1988) ISBN 0-446-36277-8

- James Kirkwood, *American Grotesque: An Account of the Clay Shaw-Jim Garrison-Kennedy Assassination Trial in New Orleans*. ISBN 0-06-097523-7
- Patricia Lambert, *False Witness: The Real Story of Jim Garrison's Investigation and Oliver Stone's Film JFK*. ISBN 0-87131-920-9
- Jim Marrs, *Crossfire: The Plot that Killed Kennedy* (New York: Carroll & Graf, 1989) ISBN 0-88184-648-1
- Joan Mellen, *A Farewell to Justice: Jim Garrison, JFK's Assassination, and the Case That Should Have Changed History* (Washington, D.C.: Potomac Books, Inc., 2005) ISBN 1-57488-973-7
- Anthony Summers, *Not in Your Lifetime* (New York: Marlowe & Company, 1998) ISBN 1-56924-739-0
- Harold Weisberg, *Oswald in New Orleans: Case for Conspiracy with the C.I.A.* (New York: Canyon Books, 1967)

References

1. [^] ^a ^b ^c ^d Clay Shaw and The JFK Assassination (<http://www.goochinfo.homestead.com/shaw.html>)
2. [^] ^a ^b HSCA Final Assassinations Report (http://www.history-matters.com/archive/jfk/hasca/report/html/HSCA_Report_0086b.htm) , House Select Committee on Assassinations, p. 142.
3. [^] James Phelan, *Scandals, Scamps, and Scoundrels*, (Random House, 1st Edition 1982) pp. 150-151.
4. [^] Hugh Aynsworth, "The Garrison Goosechase", *Dallas Times Herald*, November 21, 1982
5. [^] All Those Assassination Suspects (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/suspects.htm>)
6. [^] Milton E. Brener, *The Garrison Case* (New York: Clarkson N. Potter, 1969), p. 84.
7. [^] Patricia Lambert, *False Witness* (New York: M. Evans and Co., 1998), p. 304 fn. 4.
8. [^] Perry Russo was Jim Garrison's Conspiracy Witness in the Clay Shaw Trial (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/session1.htm>)
9. [^] David Blackburn Archive: David Ferrie's Houston Trip: JFK assassination investigation: Jim Garrison New Orleans investigation of the John F. Kennedy assassination (<http://www.jfk-online.com/dbdfhouston.html>)
10. [^] Playboy Interview (<http://www.maebrussell.com/Garrison/Garrison%20Playboy%20Intvw%201.html>)
11. [^] JFK Record No. 180-10112-10372 (http://www.jfk-online.com/jfk100banmar.html#N_3_)
12. [^] 544 Camp Street and Related Events (http://www.history-matters.com/archive/jfk/hasca/reportvols/vol10/html/HSCA_Vol10_0067b.htm) , House Select Committee on Assassinations - Appendix to Hearings, Volume 10, 13, p. 130.
13. [^] Marrs, Jim. *Crossfire: The Plot that Killed Kennedy*, (New York: Carroll & Graf, 1989), p. 494. ISBN 0-88184-648-1
14. [^] Marrs, *Crossfire*, p. 494.
15. [^] David Ferrie (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/hasca/reportvols/vol10/html/HSCA_Vol10_0058b.htm) , House Select Committee on Assassinations - Appendix to Hearings, Volume 10, 12, pp. 112-13.
16. [^] FBI Interview of Jack S. Martin (<http://www.maryferrell.org/mffweb/archive/viewer/showDoc.do?docId=10477&relPageId=219>) , 25 November 1963 & 27 November 1963, Warren Commission Document 75, pp. 217-18, 309-11.
17. [^] FBI Interview of David Ferrie (<http://www.maryferrell.org/mffweb/archive/viewer/showDoc.do?docId=10477&relPageId=290>) , November 25, 1963, Warren Commission Document 75, pp. 288-89.
18. [^] Summers, Anthony. *Not in Your Lifetime*, (New York: Marlowe & Company, 1998), p. 351. ISBN 1-56924-739-0
19. [^] The Mystery of David Ferrie (http://www.acorn.net/jfkplace/09/fp.back_issues/05th_Issue/ferrie.html)
20. [^] Posner, Gerald *Case Closed: Lee Harvey Oswald and the Assassination of JFK*, (New York: Random House Publishers, 1993), p. 428. ISBN 0-679-41825-3
21. [^] FBI Interview of David Ferrie (<http://www.maryferrell.org/mffweb/archive/viewer/showDoc.do?docId=10477&relPageId=290>) , 25 November 1963 & 27 November 1963, Warren Commission Document 75, pp. 288-89, 199-200.
22. [^] 544 Camp Street and Related Events (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/hasca/reportvols/vol10/html/HSCA_Vol10_0065b.htm) , House Select Committee on Assassinations - Appendix to Hearings, Volume 10, 13, p. 126.
23. [^] Marrs, *Crossfire*, pp. 496-497.
24. [^] Louis Sproesser, *The Garrison Investigation: November 1966 to February 1968* (Sturbridge, Mass.: Southern New England Research, 1999), p. 9, citing the *New York Times*, November 22, 1966

25. ^ Summers, *Not in Your Lifetime*, p. 226.
26. ^ ^{a b c} Marris, *Crossfire*, p. 497.
27. ^ Jim Garrison, *On the Trail of the Assassins* (New York: Warner Books, 1992), p. 43.
28. ^ Summers, *Not in Your Lifetime*, p. 233.
29. ^ 544 Camp Street and Related Events (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/hsca/reportvols/vol10/html/HSCA_Vol10_0067a.htm) , House Select Committee on Assassinations - Appendix to Hearings, Volume 10, 13, p. 129.
30. ^ <http://www.jfkassassination.net/jimloon5.htm> Assassination a Homosexual Thrill Killing
31. ^ ^{a b} *Playboy* interview (<http://www.jfklancer.com/Garrison2.html>)
32. ^ Garrison, Jim. *On The Trail of the Assassins*, (New York: Sheridan Square Press, 1988), p. 12. ISBN 0-446-36277-8
33. ^ *Shoot Him Down": NBC, the CIA and Jim Garrison* by William Davy (http://www.ctka.net/nbc_cia.html)
34. ^ The Patsy - Oswald (<http://www.geocities.com/oswaldpatsy>)
35. ^ Marris, *Crossfire*, pp. 501-2.
36. ^ ^{a b} David Ferrie's purported suicide notes (http://en.wikisource.org/wiki/David_Ferrie%27s_purported_suicide_notes)
37. ^ Garrison. *On The Trail of the Assassins*, p. 138.
38. ^ Gus Russo, *Live by the Sword* (Baltimore: Bancroft Press, 1998), p. 402.
39. ^ Gerald Posner, *Case Closed* (New York: Random House, 1993), p. 436.
40. ^ ^{a b c} Testimony of Dean Adams Andrews, Jr. (http://www.history-matters.com/archive/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh11/html/WC_Vol11_0172b.htm) , Warren Commission Hearings, Volume. 11 p. 334.
41. ^ Garrison, *On The Trail of the Assassins*, pp. 85-86.
42. ^ Lou Ivon: No "Clay Bertrand" (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/garrison.htm#ivonmemo>)
43. ^ Marris, *Crossfire*, pp. 504-5.
44. ^ James Kirkwood, *American Grotesque* (New York: Harper, 1992), pp. 353-59 (<http://www.jfkassassination.net/shawbook.txt>)
45. ^ Memorandum, February 28, 1967, "Interview with Perry Russo at Mercy Hospital [under influence of sodium Pentothal (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/russo3.txt>) on Feb. 27, 1967."]
46. ^ Lambert, *False Witness*, pp.72-73.
47. ^ Way Too Willing Witness by Dave Reitzes (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/willing.htm>)
48. ^ James Phelan, "Rush to Judgment in New Orleans", *Saturday Evening Post*, May 6, 1967. (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/phelan.htm>)
49. ^ Attempt to Use Insane Witness Blows Up In Garrison's Face (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/jimlie7.htm>)
50. ^ 544 Camp Street and Related Events (http://www.history-matters.com/archive/jfk/hsca/reportvols/vol10/html/HSCA_Vol10_0066a.htm) , House Select Committee on Assassinations - Appendix to Hearings, Volume 10, 13, p. 127.
51. ^ David Ferrie (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/hsca/reportvols/vol10/html/HSCA_Vol10_0057b.htm) , House Select Committee on Assassinations - Appendix to Hearings, Volume 10, 12, p. 110.
52. ^ Marris, *Crossfire*, pp. 507-8.
53. ^ Warren Commission Exhibit No. 1414 (Warren Commission Hearings Vol. XXII, 828-30). "Arcacha moved from New Orleans to Miami in October 1962, and from Miami to Houston in January 1963, and took a job as an air conditioning salesman in March 1963" (House Select Committee Statement of Mrs. Sergio Arcacha Smith, undated; David Blackburn, Newsgroup post of November 29, 1997).
54. ^ citing to New Orleans States-Item, May 23, 1967 (http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/ripples.htm#N_263_)
55. ^ Edward J. Epstein, *The Assassination Chronicles*, New York, 1992, p. 248
56. ^ Shaw trial transcript, Feb. 6, 1969, pp. 5-13
57. ^ *Impeaching Clinton* by Dave Reitzes (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/clinton1.htm>)
58. ^ Mark Lane, *Plausible Denial* (New York: Thunder's Mouth, 1991), p. 221.
59. ^ Davy, William, *Let Justice Be Done, New Light on the Jim Garrison Investigation*, Jordan Publishing, 1999. P.173. ISBN 0-9669716-0-4.
60. ^ James Kirkwood, *American Grotesque* (New York: Harper, 1992), p. 510
61. ^ *Ibid.* 557; summary of Kirkwoods research and juror responses (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/jimlie5.htm>) .
62. ^ Oswald, David Ferrie and the Civil Air Patrol (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/hsca/reportvols/vol9/pdf/HSCA_Vol9_4_Oswald.pdf) , House Select Committee on Assassinations, Volume 9, 4, p. 110.
63. ^ Oswald, David Ferrie and the Civil Air Patrol (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/hsca/reportvols/vol9/pdf/HSCA_Vol9_4_Oswald.pdf) , House Select Committee on Assassinations, Volume 9, 4, pp. 110-115.
64. ^ PBS *Frontline* "Who Was Lee Harvey Oswald" (<http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/shows/oswald/glimpse/ferrie.html>) , broadcast on PBS stations, November 1993 (various dates).
65. ^ Garrison, *On the Trail of the Assassins*, p. 87.

66. ^ James Phelan (2007). "The Penthouse Interview with Clay Shaw (<http://www.jfk-online.com/penthouse.html>)" (HTML). penthouse. <http://www.jfk-online.com/penthouse.html>. Retrieved 2007-12-18. "In this connection, the Rome newspaper Paesa Sara published a long story alleging that you were connected with an "international commercial organization" named Centro Maondiale Commerciale, which Paesa Sara termed "a CIA front." What is your explanation? ... Other than what I've told you, I know nothing more about the Centro Mondiale Commerciale. I have never had any connection with the CIA."
67. ^ Holland, Max. The Lie that Linked CIA to the Kennedy Assassination (<https://www.cia.gov/library/center-for-the-study-of-intelligence/kent-csi/docs/v45i5a02p.htm>)
68. ^ Final Report of the Subcommittee on the Assassination of John F. Kennedy of the Select Committee on Assassinations, House of Representatives, p. 218

External links

- *Louisiana v. Clay Shaw* (1969) trial transcript (<http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/garr/trial/contents.htm>)
- Orleans Parish Grand Jury transcripts (<http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/garr/grandjury/contents.htm>)
- Esquire December 1968 interview (<http://www.jfk-online.com/hangon.html>)
- Opening Argument Made by Jim Garrison (<http://www.prouty.org/opening.html>) - Text of Jim Garrison's Opening Argument at Trial of Clay Shaw
- Garrison's Closing Argument (<http://www.prouty.org/closing.html>) - Text of Jim Garrison's Closing Argument at Trial of Clay Shaw
- Jim Garrison and New Orleans (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/garrison.htm>)
- Jim Garrison's *Playboy* interview, October 1967 (<http://www.jfkclancer.com/Garrison2.html>)
- Penthouse interview with Clay Shaw (<http://www.jfk-online.com/penthouse.html>)
- Small Lies, Big Lies, and Outright Whoppers (<http://www.jfkassassination.net/jimlie.htm>)
- Transcript of Perry Russo's Hypnotic Interrogation of March 1, 1969. (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/session1.htm>)
- Transcript of Perry Russo's Hypnotic Interrogation of March 12, 1969. (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/session2.htm>)
- "Shoot Him Down": NBC, the CIA and Jim Garrison (http://www.ctka.net/nbc_cia.html) by William Davy
- CIA Counterintelligence Director James Angleton Spying on a Garrison Witness (<http://www.webcom.com/~lpeace/collections/assassinations/jfk/ang-spy.htm>) , Real History Archives
- Joan Mellen speaks about her book, "A Farewell to Justice: Jim Garrison, JFK's Assassination and the Case That Should Have Changed History" at the Ethical Culture Society in New York City, January 24, 2006. (<http://www.kpfa.org/archives/index.php?arch=20740>)
- Jim Garrison at Prouty.org (<http://www.prouty.org/garrison.html>)
- Garrison's Case for Conspiracy (<http://www.webcom.com/~lpeace/collections/assassinations/jfk/garrison.htm>) , Real History Archives
- Garrison Guilty: Another Case Closed, The New York Times Magazine, August 6, 1995 (<http://www.posner.com/articles/garrison.htm>)
- Garrison's Case Finally Coming Together (http://www.acorn.net/jfkplace/09/fp.back_issues/25th_Issue/shaw.html) by Martin Shackelford
- *False Witness*: Aptly Titled (<http://www.ctka.net/pr599-lambert.html>) by Jim DiEugenio and William Davy

Retrieved from "http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Trial_of_Clay_Shaw"

Categories: 1967 in law | 1967 in the United States | Trials in the United States | John F. Kennedy assassination | Conspiracy theories

- This page was last modified on 18 October 2009 at 11:21.
 - Text is available under the Creative Commons Attribution-ShareAlike License; additional terms may apply. See Terms of Use for details.
- Wikipedia® is a registered trademark of the Wikimedia Foundation, Inc., a non-profit organization.

Lee Harvey Oswald

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

Lee Harvey Oswald (October 18, 1939 – November 24, 1963) was, according to three government investigations, the assassin of U.S. President John F. Kennedy, who was fatally shot on November 22, 1963, in Dallas, Texas.^[1]

A United States Marine who defected to the Soviet Union and later returned, Oswald was arrested on suspicion of killing Dallas police officer J. D. Tippit and later connected to the assassination of President Kennedy. Oswald denied any responsibility for the murders. Two days later on November 24, 1963, while being transferred under police custody from the city jail to the county jail, Oswald was shot and mortally wounded by Jack Ruby on live television.

In 1964, the Warren Commission concluded that Lee Harvey Oswald assassinated President Kennedy single-handedly, a conclusion also reached by prior investigations of the FBI and the Dallas Police Department. However, in 1979, the United States House Select Committee on Assassinations (HSCA) concluded, largely on the basis of disputed acoustic evidence, that Oswald assassinated Kennedy "probably as a result of a conspiracy." The HSCA agreed with earlier conclusions that the only two shots to have struck the president were fired by Oswald.^[2]

Contents

- 1 Biography
 - 1.1 Childhood
 - 1.2 Military service
 - 1.3 Life in the Soviet Union
 - 1.4 Dallas
 - 1.5 Attempted assassination of General Walker
 - 1.6 New Orleans
 - 1.7 Mexico
 - 1.8 Return to Dallas
 - 1.9 Assassination of JFK
 - 1.10 Oswald's flight and the murder of Officer J. D. Tippit
 - 1.11 Police interrogation
 - 1.12 Oswald's murder
- 2 Investigations
 - 2.1 Possible motives

Lee Harvey Oswald



Lee Harvey Oswald during his time living in Minsk

Born	October 18, 1939 New Orleans, Louisiana ^{[see TRD]} , U.S.
Died	November 24, 1963 (aged 24) Dallas, Texas ^{[see TRD]} , U.S.
Cause of death	Murdered by firearm
Nationality	American
Other names	Alek J. Hidell used for ordering his Carcano rifle O. H. Lee used for his place of residence
Spouse(s)	Marina Oswald (1961-1963)

Signature

Lee Harvey Oswald

This article is part of the **Jim Garrison Investigation of the JFK Assassination series.**

People

Jim Garrison
John F. Kennedy
Clay Shaw
David Ferrie
Perry Russo

- 2.2 1981 exhumation
 - 2.2.1 Kennedy assassination theories
 - 2.2.2 Fictional trials
- 3 Carcano rifle
- 4 Backyard photos
- 5 References
- 6 Further reading
- 7 External links

Guy Banister
 George de Mohrenschildt
 Dean Andrews Jr.

Groups

Fair Play for Cuba Committee
 Cuban Democratic Revolutionary Front

Related articles

Trial of Clay Shaw
 People involved in the trial of Clay Shaw
JFK (film)

Biography

Childhood

Lee Harvey Oswald was born in New Orleans, Louisiana,^[3] and was of English, German, French and Irish ancestry. His father, Robert Edward Lee Oswald, Sr. (New Orleans, March 4, 1896 – New Orleans, August 19, 1939), who had previously been married before marrying Oswald's mother on July 20, 1933, died two months before Lee was born. Mostly on her own, his mother, Marguerite Frances Claverie (New Orleans, July 19, 1907 – Fort Worth, Texas, January 17, 1981), raised Lee and his two older siblings (his brother, Robert, Jr.; and their half-brother, John Pic (1932–2000), Marguerite's son from a previous marriage). Oswald had a stepfather, Edwin Adolph Ekdahl (1888–1965), from 1945 to 1948.

Lee's youth was characterized by extreme mobility; before the age of 18, Oswald had lived in 22 different homes. Because of the short-lived stay in each location, he had attended 12 different schools, mostly around New Orleans; Covington, Louisiana;^[4] and Dallas, but also in New York City. His mother placed him in a foster home for 13 months in 1942–1943, when she was too poor to take care of him and his brothers.^[5] As a child, Oswald was withdrawn and temperamental.^[6] After moving in with his half-brother, who had joined the Coast Guard and was stationed in New York City, Oswald and Pic were asked to leave after an incident in which Oswald allegedly threatened Pic's wife with a knife, and struck his mother.^{[7][8]} Following charges of truancy, he was put under a three week court-ordered stay for psychiatric assessment in a juvenile reformatory called Youth House. Dr. Renatus Hartogs described Oswald as having a "vivid fantasy life, turning around the topics of omnipotence and power, through which he tries to compensate for his present shortcomings and frustrations," and diagnosed the 14-year-old Oswald as having a "personality pattern disturbance with schizoid features and passive-aggressive tendencies" and recommended continued psychiatric intervention.^[9]

Oswald's behavior at school appeared to improve during his last months in New York.^{[10][11]} In January 1954, his mother Marguerite decided to return to New Orleans with Lee, which prevented him from receiving the care the psychiatrist had recommended.^[12] There was still an open question pending before a New York judge whether or not he should be taken from the care of his mother to finish his schooling.^[13]

Oswald left school after the ninth grade, dropping out of Arlington Heights High School in Fort Worth, Texas. He never received a high school diploma. A dyslexic,^[14] he had trouble with spelling and writing coherently.^[15] Yet Oswald read voraciously and, by age 15, claimed to be a Marxist from his reading on the topic. He wrote in his diary, "I was looking for a key to my environment, and then I discovered socialist literature. I had to dig for my books in the back dusty shelves of libraries". At 16, Oswald wrote to the Socialist Party of America, stating that he was a Marxist who had been studying socialist principles for "well over fifteen months", and asked for information about their youth league.^[16]

However, Edward Voebel, "whom the Warren Commission had established as Oswald's closest friend

during his teenage years in New Orleans ... said that reports that Oswald was already 'studying Communism' were a 'lot of baloney.'" Voebel said that "Oswald commonly read 'paperback trash.'"[17][18][19]

Military service

Despite his avowed Marxist sympathies, Oswald enlisted in the US Marine Corps on October 24, 1956, one week after his seventeenth birthday. He idolized his older brother, Robert, and wore Robert's U.S. Marines ring. Joining the Marines may have also been a way to escape from his overbearing mother.^[20]

While in the Marines, Oswald was trained in the use of the M1 Garand rifle. Following that training, he was tested in December 1956, and obtained a score of 212, which was 2 points above the minimum for qualifications as a sharpshooter. In May 1959, on another range, Oswald scored 191, which was 1 point over the minimum for ranking as a marksman.^[21]



David Ferrie (second from left) with Lee Harvey Oswald (far right) in the New Orleans Civil Air Patrol in 1955.

Oswald, however, was trained primarily as a radar operator, a job that required a security clearance. A May 1957 document states that he was "granted FINAL clearance to handle classified matter up to and including CONFIDENTIAL after careful check of local records had disclosed no derogatory data."^[22] Oswald took the Aircraft Control and Warning Operator Course and finished seventh in a class of thirty. The course "...included instruction in aircraft surveillance and the use of radar."^[23] He was assigned first to Marine Corps Air Station El Toro now in Irvine, California in July 1957,^[24] then to Naval Air Facility Atsugi in Japan in September 1957. Although Atsugi was a base for the top-secret CIA U-2 spy planes that flew over the Soviet Union, there is no evidence Oswald was involved in that operation.

Oswald was court-martialed twice: initially because of accidentally shooting himself in the elbow with an unauthorized handgun, and then later for starting a fight with a sergeant he thought responsible for the punishment he received from his first court-martial. He was demoted from private first class to private, and briefly served time in the brig. Later, he was punished for another incident: While on sentry duty one night in the Philippines, he inexplicably fired his rifle into the jungle.^[25]

Small compared with some other Marines, Oswald was nicknamed *Ozzie Rabbit* after the cartoon character. For his anti-American beliefs, he was also nicknamed *Oswaldskovich*. In December 1958, he transferred back to the Marine Corps Air Station El Toro.^[26] The function of Oswald's unit at El Toro "...was to serveil [sic] for aircraft, but basically to train both enlisted men and officers for later assignment overseas." One of Oswald's officers, Lieutenant John Donovan, said that Oswald was a "very competent" crew chief.^[27] Oswald subscribed to the Communist Party newspaper, *The Worker*, and claimed to have taught himself rudimentary Russian. At the El Toro base, in February 1959, he took the Marine proficiency exam in written and spoken Russian and his test results were rated "poor."^[28]

Life in the Soviet Union



Photo of Oswald taken in October 1959 shortly after his arrival in the Soviet Union.

In October 1959, Oswald emigrated to the Soviet Union. He was 19, and the trip was planned well in advance. Along with having taught himself rudimentary Russian, he had saved \$1,500 of his Marine Corps salary,^[29] got an early "hardship" discharge by claiming he needed to care for his injured mother,^[30] got a passport, and submitted several fictional applications to foreign universities in order to obtain a student visa.

After spending two days with his mother in Fort Worth, Oswald departed by ship from New Orleans on September 20, 1959, to Le Havre, France. He left for England that same day, and arrived on October 9. He told customs officials in Southampton that he had \$700 and planned to remain in the United Kingdom for one week before proceeding to a school in Switzerland. But on the same day, he flew on a Finnair flight to Helsinki, Finland, where he stayed until October 15. Oswald probably applied for a visa at the Soviet consulate on October 12. The visa was issued on October 14. He left Helsinki by train on the following day, crossed the Finnish-Soviet border at Vainikkala, and arrived in Moscow on October 16.^[31]

He almost immediately announced to his Intourist guide his intention to become a citizen of the Soviet Union.^[32] But when he was informed on October 21 that his application for citizenship had been refused, Oswald made a bloody but minor cut to his left wrist in his hotel room bathtub. After bandaging his superficial injury, the cautious Soviets kept him under psychiatric observation at a hospital.^{[33][34]}

When Oswald showed up unexpectedly at the United States embassy in Moscow on October 31, he said he wanted to renounce his U.S. citizenship.^{[35][36]} He told Soviet officials "...that he had been a radar operator in the Marine Corps and that he ... would make known to them such information concerning the Marine Corps and his speciality as he possessed. He intimated that he might know something of special interest."^[37] When the Navy Department learned of this, it changed Oswald's Marine Corps discharge from "hardship/honorable" to "undesirable".^[38]

John McVickar, one of the American consular officials at the Moscow embassy who was in contact with Oswald, said he felt that Oswald, "...was following a pattern of behavior in which he had been tutored by [a] person or persons unknown ... seemed to be using words which he had learned but did not fully understand ... in short, it seemed to me that there was a possibility that he had been in contact with others before or during his Marine Corps tour who had guided him and encouraged him in his actions."^[39]

Although Oswald had wanted to remain in Moscow and attend Moscow University, he was sent to Minsk, then the capital of the Byelorussian Soviet Socialist Republic and now the capital of Belarus. He was given a job as a metal lathe operator at the Gorizont (Horizon) Electronics Factory in Minsk, a huge facility that produced radios and televisions along with military and space electronic components. He was given a rent-subsidized, fully furnished studio apartment in a prestigious building under Gorizont's administration and in addition to his factory pay received monetary subsidies from the Russian Red Cross Society. This represented an idyllic existence by Soviet-era working-class standards.^[40] Oswald was under constant surveillance by the KGB during his thirty-month stay in Minsk.^[41]



Marina Prusakova, Minsk 1959

Oswald gradually grew bored with the limited recreation available in Minsk.^[42] He wrote in his diary in January 1961: "I am starting to reconsider my desire about staying. The work is drab, the money I get has nowhere to be spent. No nightclubs or bowling alleys, no places of recreation except the trade union dances. I have had enough."^[43] Shortly afterwards, Oswald opened negotiations with the U.S. Embassy in Moscow over his proposed return to the United States.^[44]

At a dance in early 1961 Oswald met Marina Prusakova, a 19-year-old pharmacology student from a broken family in Leningrad (now Saint Petersburg) who was then living with her aunt and uncle in Minsk.^{[45][46]} Lee and Marina married on April 30, 1961, less than six weeks after they met. Their first child, June, was born on February 15, 1962.

After nearly a year of paperwork and waiting, on June 1, 1962 the young family left the Soviet Union for the United States. Even before November 22, 1963, Oswald received a small measure of national notoriety in the U.S. press as an American who had defected to the U.S.S.R. and returned.^[47]

In 1964, Oswald's mother, Marguerite, recorded and released an album on Folkways Records reading and commenting on his letters from his time in Soviet Union. It was entitled, *The Oswald Case: Mrs. Marguerite Oswald Reads Lee Harvey Oswald's Letters from Russia*.^[48]

Dallas

Back in the United States, the Oswalds settled in the Dallas/Fort Worth area, where his mother and brother lived, and Lee attempted to write his memoir and commentary on Soviet life, a small manuscript called *The Collective*. He soon gave up the idea but his search for literary feedback put him in touch with the area's close-knit community of anti-Communist Russian émigrés. While merely tolerating the belligerent and arrogant Lee Oswald, they sympathized with Marina, partly because she was in a foreign country with no knowledge of English (which her husband refused to teach her, saying he didn't want to forget Russian) and because Oswald had begun to beat her.^{[49][50]}

Although the Russian émigrés eventually abandoned Marina when she made no sign of leaving him,^[51] Oswald had found an unlikely friend in the well-educated and worldly petroleum geologist George de Mohrenschildt.^[52] A native Russian-speaker himself, de Mohrenschildt wrote that Oswald spoke Russian "very well, with only a little accent."^[53] Marina meanwhile befriended a married couple: Ruth Paine,^[54] who was trying to learn Russian, and her husband Michael.

In Dallas in July 1962, Oswald got a job with the Leslie Welding Company, but disliked the work and quit after three months. He then found a position in October 1962 at the graphic arts firm of Jaggars-Chiles-Stovall as a photoprint trainee.^[55] He may have used photographic and typesetting equipment in the unsecured area to create falsified identification documents,^[56] including some in the name of an alias he created, *Alek James Hidell*. His co-workers and supervisors eventually grew frustrated with his inefficiency, lack of precision, inattention, and rudeness to others, to the point where fights had threatened to break out.^[57] He had also been seen reading a Russian publication, *Krokodil* (Russian: 'Крокодил', 'crocodile'), in the cafeteria.^[58] On April 1, 1963, after six months of work, Oswald's supervisor terminated Oswald's employment at Jaggars-Chiles-Stovall.^[59]

Attempted assassination of General Walker

The Warren Commission concluded that on April 10, 1963, nine days after being fired, Oswald attempted to assassinate retired Major General Edwin Walker, and that Oswald probably used the rifle shown in his backyard pose photos of March 31.^[60] (The United States House Select Committee on Assassinations stated that the "evidence strongly suggested" that Oswald did the shooting.)^[61]

General Edwin Walker was an outspoken anti-communist, segregationist and member of the John Birch Society who had been commanding officer of the Army's 24th Infantry Division based in West Germany under NATO supreme command until he was relieved of his command in 1961 by JFK for distributing right-wing literature to his troops. Walker resigned from the service and returned to his native Texas. He became involved in the movement to resist the use of federal troops for securing racial integration at the University of Mississippi, resistance that led to a riot on October 1, 1962 in which two people were killed. He

was arrested for insurrection, seditious conspiracy, and other charges, but a local federal grand jury refused to indict Walker.

Oswald considered Walker a "fascist" and the leader of a "fascist organization."^[62] In March 1963, Oswald purchased a 6.5 mm caliber Carcano rifle (also commonly but improperly called Mannlicher-Carcano) by mail order, using the alias "A. Hidell."^[63] He also purchased a revolver by the same method.^[64]

The Warren Commission concluded that Oswald attempted to shoot General Walker with his rifle, while Walker was sitting at a desk in his dining room. Oswald fired at him from less than one hundred feet (30 m) away. Walker survived only because the bullet struck the wooden frame of the window, which deflected its path, but was injured in the forearm by bullet fragments. Oswald returned home and told Marina what he had just done.

General Walker's brush with death was reported nationwide. The Dallas police had no suspects in the shooting.^[65]

Oswald's involvement in the attempt on Walker's life was suspected within hours of his arrest on November 22, 1963, following the Kennedy assassination.^[66] But a note Oswald left for Marina on the night of the attempt, telling her what to do if he did not return, was not found until early December 1963, after which Marina told authorities about Oswald and Walker.^{[67][68][69]} The bullet was too badly damaged to run conclusive ballistics studies on it,^[70] though neutron activation tests later showed that it was "extremely likely" that the Walker bullet was from the same cartridge manufacturer and for the same rifle make as the two bullets which later struck Kennedy.^[71]

New Orleans

Oswald returned to New Orleans on April 25, 1963 and got a job as a machinery greaser with the Reily Coffee Company in May. Oswald's wife, Marina, joined him in New Orleans, after being driven there by family friend Ruth Paine. In July, Oswald was fired from Reily for malingering.

On May 26, 1963, Oswald, without any previous contact with the FPCC, and with no membership in the Communist Party USA, wrote a letter to the New York City headquarters of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee, a pro-Castro organization, and proposed "...renting a small office at my own expense for the purpose of forming a FPCC branch here in New Orleans." The FPCC Chairman replied, rejecting Oswald's proposal and later commented on its suspicious nature. In that letter, Oswald also claimed to have had a public brawl with a Cuban refugee, although that fight would not occur for two weeks.

On August 5 and 6, according to Carlos Bringuier, Oswald visited him at a store he owned in New Orleans. Bringuier was the New Orleans delegate for the anti-Castro Cuban Student Directorate. Bringuier told the Warren Commission that he believed Oswald's visits were an attempt by Oswald to infiltrate his anti-Castro group.^[72] Three days later, on August 9, Oswald turned up in downtown New Orleans handing out pro-Castro fliers. Bringuier confronted Oswald, claiming he was tipped off about Oswald's leafleting by a friend. During an ensuing scuffle, Oswald, along with Bringuier and two of his friends, was arrested and charged with disturbing the peace.^[73]

The arrest got news media attention and Oswald was interviewed afterwards. He was also filmed passing out fliers in front of the International Trade Mart with two 'volunteers' he had hired (hired, because Oswald was not a member of the Communist Party USA so he had no regular volunteers). Oswald's political work in New Orleans came to an end after a WDSU radio debate between Bringuier and Oswald arranged by journalist Bill Stuckey. During the course of the debate, Oswald was confronted with accusations about his past in the Soviet Union and his activities in New Orleans.^[74]

Oswald's activities in New Orleans in mid-1963 were investigated by New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison during his prosecution of Clay Shaw in 1969. Garrison was particularly interested in investigating David Ferrie's connections to Oswald, which Ferrie himself denied. Ferrie died before he could be brought to trial. In 1993, the PBS television program *Frontline* obtained a group photograph, taken eight years before the assassination, that showed Oswald and Ferrie at a cookout with other Civil Air Patrol cadets.^[75]

Ron Lewis claimed that he briefly met David Ferrie and Guy Banister, and Lewis could have substantiated many claims proposed by Jim Garrison, but Lewis decided not to risk personal danger by coming forward with his testimony during the trial of Clay Shaw.

Further information: David Ferrie

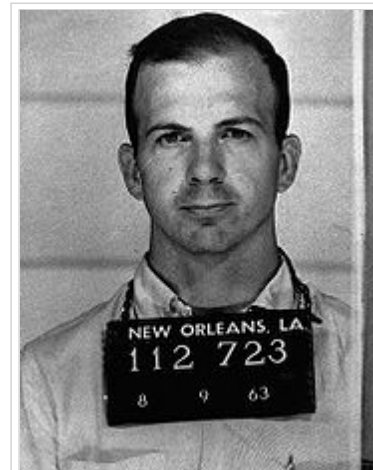
Further information: Trial of Clay Shaw

Mexico

While Ruth Paine drove Marina back to Dallas in late September 1963, Oswald lingered in New Orleans for two more days waiting to collect a \$33 unemployment check. It has never been conclusively established precisely when Oswald left New Orleans, or what mode of transportation he took. He is next known to have boarded a bus in Houston, but instead of heading north to Dallas, he took a bus southwest towards Laredo



Oswald rented an apartment in this building in Uptown New Orleans c. May-September 1963



Oswald's mugshot following his arrest in New Orleans

and the U.S.-Mexico border. Once in Mexico he hoped to continue to Cuba, a plan he openly shared with other passengers on the bus.^[76] Arriving in Mexico City, he completed a transit visa application at the Cuban Embassy,^[77] claiming he wanted to visit the country on his way back to the Soviet Union. The Cubans insisted the Soviet Union would have to approve his journey to the USSR before he could get a Cuban visa, but he was unable to get speedy co-operation from the Soviet embassy.

After shuttling back and forth between consulates for five days, getting into a heated argument with the Cuban consul, making impassioned pleas to KGB agents, and coming under at least some CIA interest,^[78] Oswald was told by the Cuban consul that "as far as [he] was concerned [he] would not give him a visa" and that "a person like him [Oswald] in place of aiding the Cuban Revolution, was doing it harm."^[79] However, less than three weeks later, on October 18 the Cuban embassy in Mexico City finally approved the visa, and 11 days before the assassination Oswald wrote a letter to the Soviet embassy in Washington, D.C., which said, "Had I been able to reach the Soviet Embassy in Havana as planned, the embassy there would have had time to complete our business."^{[80][81]}

Return to Dallas

Oswald left Mexico City on October 3, and returned by bus to Dallas, where he looked for employment. Through Ruth Paine he found a job filling book orders at the Texas School Book Depository, where he started work on October 16. During the week, he lived in a rooming house on Beckley Street in Dallas (under the pseudonym O.H. Lee), and spent the weekends with his wife at the Paine home in Irving, Texas, about 15 miles (24 km) from central Dallas. On October 20, the Oswalds' second daughter was born. During this period, the FBI was aware of Oswald's whereabouts in Texas, and agents from the Dallas office twice visited the Paine home in early November when Oswald was not present, hoping to get more information about Marina Oswald, whom the FBI suspected of being a Soviet agent.^[82]

On November 16, a local newspaper reported that President Kennedy's motorcade would be going through central Dallas on November 22, "probably on Main Street" one block from the Texas School Book Depository, which it would have to pass to get onto the freeway to the President's luncheon site. This was confirmed by exact descriptions of the motorcade route published on November 19.^[83] On Thursday, November 21, Oswald asked Buell Wesley Frazier, a co-worker, for a ride to Irving, saying he had to pick up some curtain rods. The next morning, after leaving \$170 and his wedding ring,^[84] he returned to Dallas with Frazier, carrying a long paper bag with him.^[85]

Oswald was last seen by a co-worker alone on the sixth floor of the depository about 30 minutes before the assassination.^[86]

Assassination of JFK

Main article: John F. Kennedy assassination

According to Government investigations, Oswald shot John F. Kennedy and two other people at 12:30 pm on November 22, 1963, resulting in the death of Kennedy. The 1964 Warren Commission report on the John F. Kennedy assassination concluded that those bullets came from a 6.5 millimeter Italian carbine with a four-power scope that Oswald fired from a window on the sixth floor of the book depository warehouse, where he was an employee, as the President's motorcade passed through Dallas's Dealey Plaza.

Further information: Lone gunman theory

Texas Governor John Connally was also seriously wounded along with assassination witness James Tague who received a minor facial injury.

Oswald's flight and the murder of Officer J. D. Tippit

According to the Warren Commission report, immediately after he shot President Kennedy, Oswald hid the rifle behind some boxes and descended via the depository's rear stairwell. On the second floor he encountered Dallas police officer Marion Baker and Roy Truly, Oswald's supervisor, who identified Oswald as an employee, and Baker let Oswald pass. This encounter occurred in the second floor lunch room approximately 90 seconds after the shooting. Subsequently, Oswald crossed the floor to the front staircase, descended and left the building through the front entrance on Elm Street, just before the police sealed off the building. Oswald was the only employee of the Depository who permanently left the building after the assassination; his supervisor later noticed Oswald missing^[87] and reported his name and address to the Dallas police in the building.^[88]



At about 12:40 p.m. (CST), Oswald boarded a city bus, but due to heavy traffic, he requested a bus transfer from the driver and exited the bus two blocks later.^[89] He took a taxicab to his rooming house, which he entered about 1:00 p.m. His housekeeper, Earlene Roberts, testified that "he was walking pretty fast — he was all but running."^[90] He went into his room briefly, put on a jacket, and left. Oswald was last seen by Roberts standing by a bus stop across the street.^[91]

About four-fifths of a mile (about 1.3 km) away, Patrolman J. D. Tippit encountered Oswald on a residential street in the neighborhood of Oak Cliff. He pulled up next to Oswald and spoke to him through a passenger side window.^[92] When Tippit exited his squad car, he was shot four times with a .38 caliber revolver, killing him in view of two eyewitnesses.^[93] Seven other witnesses heard the shots and saw the gunman flee the scene with the revolver in his hand.^{[94][95]} Four cartridge cases were found at the scene by eyewitnesses. It was the unanimous testimony of expert witnesses before the Warren Commission and the House Select Committee on Assassinations that these used cartridge cases were fired from the revolver in Oswald's possession to the exclusion of all other weapons.^{[96][97]}



Oswald's Seat In The Texas Theater

A few minutes later, Oswald ducked into the entrance alcove of a shoe store and appeared to be avoiding passing police cars. Johnny Brewer, the shoe store's manager, had been listening to the day's events on the radio, and felt that Oswald was acting suspiciously. After Oswald walked away, Brewer went outside his shop and saw Oswald slip into the nearby Texas Theater without paying.^[98] Brewer alerted the ticket clerk, who had also been listening to radio coverage of the assassination, and she phoned the police.^[99]

The police quickly arrived *en masse* and entered the theater as the lights were turned on. Brewer identified Oswald sitting near the rear, and Officer Maurice N. McDonald approached him and ordered him to stand up. Oswald said, "Well, it is all over now" and appeared to raise his hands in surrender, when he then struck the officer. A scuffle ensued where McDonald reported that Oswald pulled the trigger on his revolver, but the hammer came down on the web of skin between the thumb and forefinger of the officer's hand, which prevented the revolver from firing.^[100] Oswald was eventually subdued. As he was led past an angry crowd of people who had gathered outside the theater, Oswald shouted that he was a victim of police brutality.

At about 2 p.m., Oswald arrived at the Dallas Police Department building, where he was held on suspicion of the shooting of Officer Tippit and was questioned by Detective Jim Leavelle. Captain J. W. Fritz was told that the name of the suspect in the Tippit shooting was Lee Harvey Oswald, the same name that Fritz had

received at the Texas School Book Depository as a missing employee who had last been seen in the building shortly after the assassination.^[101] "That is the suspect we are looking for in the President's killing," Fritz said.^[102] Oswald was then booked on suspicion of murdering both President Kennedy and Officer Tippit. By the end of the night he had been arraigned before Justice of the Peace David L. Johnston for both murders.^[103]

In the hallway of the police station, early in his custody, Oswald had an impromptu, face-to-face brush with reporters and photographers, in which he declared "I didn't shoot anyone" and "They're taking me in because of the fact I lived in the Soviet Union. I'm just a patsy!" Later, just after midnight, at a brief arranged appearance before the press, a reporter asked him "Did you kill the President?" and Oswald, who had been advised at 7:10 p.m. of the charge of murdering Tippit, but was not arraigned for Kennedy's murder until 1:30 a.m., answered "No, I have not been charged with that. In fact, nobody has said that to me yet. The first thing I heard about it was when the newspaper reporters in the hall asked me that question." Before any more questions were asked and answered, police officers began leading Oswald out of the room, during which two more questions came: "What did you do in Russia?" and "How did you hurt your eye?" Oswald answered the latter, stating "A policeman hit me."^{[104][105][106]}

Police interrogation

Oswald was interrogated several times during his two days of detention at Dallas Police Headquarters. He denied killing President Kennedy and Officer Tippit, denied owning a rifle, said two photographs of him holding a rifle and a pistol were fakes, denied knowing anything about the forged Selective Service card with the name "Alek J. Hidell" in his wallet, denied telling his co-worker he wanted a ride to Irving to get curtain rods for his apartment, and denied he had been seen carrying a long heavy package to work the morning of the assassination.^[107]

During his first interrogation on Friday, November 22, Oswald was asked to account for himself at the time the President was shot. Oswald said that he ate lunch in the first-floor lunchroom of the Texas School Book Depository and then went up to the second floor for a Coke, during which he encountered the police officer.^[108] During his last interrogation on Sunday, November 24, Oswald was asked again where he was at the time of the shooting. Oswald said he was working on one of the upper floors of the Depository when it occurred, and that he then went downstairs, where he encountered the police officer.^[109]

Oswald asked for legal representation several times during his interrogations and when passing by reporters. But when representatives of the Dallas Bar Association met with Oswald in his cell on Saturday afternoon, he declined their services and said he wanted to be represented by John Abt, who was chief counsel to the Communist Party USA, or by lawyers who were members of the American Civil Liberties Union.^{[110][111]} Oswald and Ruth Paine tried to reach Abt by telephone several times on Saturday and Sunday,^{[112][113]} but Abt had gone away for the weekend and did not return the calls.^[114] Oswald also declined his brother Robert's offer on Saturday afternoon to get him a local attorney.^[115]

Oswald's murder

At 11:21 am Sunday, November 24, 1963, while he was handcuffed to Detective Leavelle and as he was about to be taken to the Dallas County Jail, Oswald was shot and fatally wounded before live television cameras in the basement of Dallas Police Headquarters by Jack Ruby, a Dallas nightclub operator who said that he had been distraught over the Kennedy assassination.



Oswald is shot by Jack Ruby.

Unconscious, Oswald was put into an ambulance and rushed to Parkland Memorial Hospital, the same hospital where President Kennedy had died two days earlier. Doctors operated on Oswald, but Ruby's single bullet had severed major abdominal blood vessels, and the doctors were unable to repair the massive trauma. Oswald was pronounced dead at 1:07 pm. After a full autopsy, Oswald's body^[116] was returned to his family. Oswald's grave is in Rose Hill Memorial Burial Park in Fort Worth.^{[117][118]} The original tombstone, which included Oswald's full name and dates of birth and death, was stolen; today, the grave is marked by a stone which reads simply, *Oswald*.^[119]

His wife Marina was sequestered by federal agents the day after the assassination and later released. However, she had Secret Service protection until she concluded her testimony before the Warren Commission.

Investigations

The Warren Commission created by President Lyndon B. Johnson on November 29, 1963, to investigate the assassination concluded that Oswald assassinated Kennedy and that he acted alone (also known as the lone gunman theory). The proceedings of the commission were closed, but not secret, and about 3% of its files have yet to be released to the public, which has continued to provoke speculation among researchers.^[120]

In 1968, the Ramsey Clark Panel met in Washington, D.C., to examine various photographs, X-ray films, documents, and other evidence pertaining to the death of President Kennedy. It concluded that President Kennedy was struck by two bullets fired from above and behind him, one of which traversed the base of the neck on the right side without striking bone and the other of which entered the skull from behind and destroyed its right side.^[121]

In 1979, an investigation by the United States House Select Committee on Assassinations concluded that Oswald assassinated President Kennedy "probably [...] as the result of a conspiracy." The HSCA prepared an initial report concluding that Oswald acted alone, until a Dictabelt recording purportedly of the assassination surfaced and the Committee revised its conclusion. The new conclusion was that Oswald had fired three shots, of which the last two struck the president and were the only shots to have done so. However, on the basis of the new acoustic evidence, the committee believed that a second gunman had fired a fourth shot, which missed the president. The inferred existence of second gunman automatically made the assassination a conspiracy.^[2]

The acoustic evidence which the HSCA used for its conclusion has since been called into question, and some believe it is not a recording of the assassination at all.^[122] The staff director and chief counsel for the United States House Select Committee on Assassinations, G. Robert Blakey, told ABC News that at least 20 persons heard a shot from the grassy knoll, and that the conclusion that a conspiracy existed in the assassination was established by both the witness testimony and acoustic evidence. In 2004, he expressed less confidence in the acoustic evidence.^[123] Officer H.B. McLain, from whose motorcycle radio the HSCA acoustic experts said the Dictabelt evidence came,^{[124][125]} has repeatedly stated that he was not yet in Dealey Plaza at the time of the assassination.^[126] McLain asked the Committee, "If it was my radio on my motorcycle, why did it not record the revving up at high speed plus my siren when we immediately took off for Parkland Hospital?"^[127] The HSCA was unable to identify any other gunman or the extent of the conspiracy. It also

had insufficient evidence to identify any group responsible.

In 1982, a group of twelve scientists appointed by the National Academy of Sciences (NAS), led by Professor Norman Ramsey of Harvard, concluded that the acoustic evidence and the team behind its submission to the HSCA was "seriously flawed." While the NAS said that the HSCA acoustical evidence was flawed, a 2001 peer-reviewed article in *Science and Justice*, the journal of Britain's Forensic Science Society, said that the NAS investigation was itself flawed. The article's author, Dr. Donald B. Thomas, a government scientist and JFK assassination researcher, concluded, with a 96.3 percent certainty, that there were at least two gunmen firing at President Kennedy and that one of the shots came from the grassy knoll in front of Kennedy.^[128] Commenting on the British study, United States House Select Committee on Assassinations staff director and chief counsel G. Robert Blakey said: "This is an honest, careful scientific examination of everything we did, with all the appropriate statistical checks."^[129]

Possible motives

The Warren Commission could not ascribe any one motive or group of motives to Oswald's actions:

It is apparent, however, that Oswald was moved by an overriding hostility to his environment. He does not appear to have been able to establish meaningful relationships with other people. He was perpetually discontented with the world around him. Long before the assassination he expressed his hatred for American society and acted in protest against it. Oswald's search for what he conceived to be the perfect society was doomed from the start. He sought for himself a place in history — a role as the "great man" who would be recognized as having been in advance of his times. His commitment to Marxism and communism appears to have been another important factor in his motivation. He also had demonstrated a capacity to act decisively and without regard to the consequences when such action would further his aims of the moment. Out of these and the many other factors which may have molded the character of Lee Harvey Oswald there emerged a man capable of assassinating President Kennedy.^[130]

1981 exhumation

In October 1981 Oswald's body was exhumed at the behest of British writer Michael Eddowes, with Marina Oswald Porter's support. He sought to prove a thesis developed in a 1975 book, *Khrushchev Killed Kennedy* (re-published in 1976, in Britain as *November 22: How They Killed Kennedy* and in America a year later as *The Oswald File*). Eddowes' theory was that during Oswald's stay in the Soviet Union he was replaced with a Soviet double named Alek, who was a member of a KGB assassination squad. Eddowes' claim is that it was this look-alike who killed Kennedy, and not Oswald. Eddowes's support for his thesis was a claim that the corpse buried in 1963 in the Shannon Rose Hill Memorial Park cemetery in Fort Worth, Texas did not have a scar that resulted from surgery conducted on Oswald years before. When Oswald's body was exhumed it was found that the plain, mole skin-covered pine coffin had ruptured and was filled with water, leaving the body in an advanced state of decomposition with partial skeletonization. The examination positively identified Oswald's corpse through dental records, and also detected a mastoid scar from a childhood operation.^[131] Contrary to reports, the skull of Oswald had been autopsied and this was confirmed at the exhumation.^[132]



The grave of Lee Harvey Oswald

Kennedy assassination theories

Main article: Kennedy assassination conspiracy theories

Critics have not accepted the conclusions of the Warren Commission and have proposed a number of other theories, which assert that Oswald conspired with others or was not involved at all and was framed. One

government investigation, the HSCA, ruled out many of these theories but concluded that, while Oswald was the assassin, Kennedy was "probably" killed as the result of a conspiracy. However, the HSCA report did not identify any probable co-conspirators and its conclusion has been criticised for its reliance upon acoustic evidence that has been called into question.

James W. Douglass has argued recently that, when Oswald defected to the USSR, he was working for U.S. intelligence; when he returned to the U.S. and joined the Fair Play for Cuba Committee he seems to have been working both for the CIA and the FBI. Oswald's connection to the C.I.A. was revealed by Jim and Elsie Wilcott. Moreover, there is evidence that, at the time of his death, "Lee Harvey Oswald was a questioning, dissenting CIA operative, who had become a security risk."^[133]

Fictional trials

Several films have fictionalized a trial of Oswald, including *The Trial of Lee Harvey Oswald* in 1964, another movie of the same name in 1977, and *On Trial: Lee Harvey Oswald* in 1986. In 1986, London Weekend Television hosted a 21 hour television special in which an unscripted trial was held with an actual judge and lawyers. U.S. prosecutor Vincent Bugliosi described the event in his book *Reclaiming History*. Real eyewitnesses from the assassination testified as to what they saw and the mock jury returned a verdict of guilty. Author Gerald Posner (whose book *Case Closed* surmises that the Warren Commission reached the correct conclusions) also participated in a shorter (5 hour) televised mock trial of Oswald which made use of actors rather than witnesses.

Carcano rifle

Main article: John F. Kennedy assassination rifle

In March 1963, Oswald used his alias "Alek James Hidell"^[134] (which he would later use for the Fair Play for Cuba Committee, and for which he was carrying an I.D. card when arrested after the Kennedy murder) to purchase the rifle later linked to the assassination of John F. Kennedy. The Carcano Italian military surplus rifle was purchased from Klein's Sporting Goods in Chicago, with a coupon taken from an ad in the February issue of *American Rifleman*. FBI and Treasury Department experts later matched the handwriting on the coupon and the envelope to Oswald. The rifle was purchased under "A. Hidell" but sent to a Dallas post office box rented by Oswald under his own name.



Lee Harvey Oswald's Carcano rifle, in the US National Archives

Backyard photos

The "backyard photos," which were taken by Marina Oswald, probably around Sunday, March 31, 1963, show Oswald dressed all in black and holding two Marxist newspapers—*The Militant* and *The Worker*—in one hand, a rifle in the other, and carrying a pistol in its holster. The backyard photos were shot using a camera belonging to Oswald, an Imperial Reflex Duo-Lens 620.^{[135][136]} When shown the pictures at Dallas Police headquarters after his arrest, Oswald insisted they were fakes.^[137] However, Marina Oswald testified in 1964,^[138] 1969,^[139] 1977,^[140] and 1978,^[141] and reaffirmed in 2000^[142] that she took the photographs at Oswald's request. These photos were labelled CE 133-A and CE 133-B. CE 133-A shows the rifle in Oswald's left hand and newsletters in front of his chest in the other, while the rifle is held with the right hand in CE 133-B. Oswald's mother testified that on the day after the assassination she and Marina destroyed another photograph with Oswald holding the rifle with both hands over his head, with "To my daughter June" written on it.^[143]

The HSCA obtained another first generation print (from CE 133-A) on April 1, 1977 from the widow of George de Mohrenschildt. The words "Hunter of fascists — ha ha ha!" written in block Russian were on the

back. Also in English were added in script: "To my friend George, Lee Oswald, 5/IV/63 [April 5, 1963]"^[144] Handwriting experts consulted by the HSCA concluded the English inscription and signature were written by Lee Oswald. After two original photos, one negative and one first-generation copy had been found, the Senate Intelligence Committee located (in 1976) a third photograph of Oswald with a backyard pose that was different (CE 133-C, with newspapers held in his right hand away from his body). A test photo by the Dallas Police in the identical pose was released with the Warren Commission evidence in 1964,^[145] but it is not known why the photo itself was not publicly acknowledged until a print was found in 1975 amongst the belongings of deceased Dallas police officer Roscoe White.^[146]

These photos, widely recognized as some of the most significant evidence against Oswald, have been subjected to rigorous analysis.^[147] A panel of twenty-two photographic experts consulted by the HSCA examined the photographs and answered twenty-one points of contention raised by critics.^[148] The panel concluded the photographs were genuine.^[149] Marina Oswald has always maintained she took the photos herself, and the 1963 de Mohrenschildt print with Oswald's own signature clearly indicate they existed before the assassination. Despite such evidence, however some critics continue to contest the authenticity of the photographs.^[150] After digitally analyzing the photograph of Oswald holding the rifle and paper, Dartmouth computer scientist Hany Farid published his findings concluding that "the photo almost certainly was not altered."^[151]

References

- ↑ Federal Bureau of Investigation (1963), Warren Commission (1964), House Select Committee on Assassinations (1979).
- ↑ ^{*a*} ^{*b*} Findings of the Select Committee on Assassinations (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/hasca/report/html/HSCA_Report_0005a.htm) HSCA Final Report, pp. 3-4.
- ↑ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 23, p. 799, CE 1963, Schedule showing known addresses of Lee Harvey Oswald from the time of his birth (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh23/html/WH_Vol23_0415b.htm) .
- ↑ Peggy Caserta "Going Down With Janis", pages 85-86 She was in LHO's 7th grade class in Covington, La.
- ↑ "Ancestry of Lee Harvey Oswald (<http://www.wargs.com/other/oswald.html>) ". Wargs.com. <http://www.wargs.com/other/oswald.html>. Retrieved 2009-02-27.
- ↑ "Warren Commission Report, Chapter 7, page 378 (<http://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/warren-commission-report/chapter-7.html>) ". Archives.gov. <http://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/warren-commission-report/chapter-7.html>. Retrieved 2009-02-27.
- ↑ Warren Commission Hearings, Testimony of John Edward Pic (<http://www.jfk-assassination.de/warren/wch/vol11/page38.php>) .
- ↑ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 22, p. 687, CE 1382, Interview with Mrs. John Edward Pic (http://www.history-matters.com/archive/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh22/html/WH_Vol22_0359a.htm) .
- ↑ Report of Renatus Hartogs, May 1, 1953 (<http://www.acorn.net/jfkplace/03/JA/DR.dr16.html>) at *Acorn.net*.
- ↑ Carro Exhibit No. 1 Continued (<http://jfkassassination.net/russ/jfkinfo3/exhibits/carro1.htm>) at *Kennedy Assassination Home Page*.
- ↑ Warren Commission Hearings, Testimony of John Carro (<http://jfkassassination.net/russ/testimony/carro.htm>) .
- ↑ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 25, p. 123, CE 2223, Big Brothers of New York, Inc., Case file of Lee Harvey Oswald (http://www.history-matters.com/archive/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh25/html/WC_Vol25_0077a.htm) .
- ↑ Warren Commission Hearings, Testimony of Mrs. Marguerite Oswald (http://jfkassassination.net/russ/testimony/2_12_64_AM.htm) .
- ↑ "Mailer on Oswald (<http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/shows/oswald/forum/mailer.html>) ". <http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/shows/oswald/forum/mailer.html>.
- ↑ Warren Commission Report, Chapt. 7, p. 383 (<http://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/warren-commission-report/chapter-7.html#return>) .
- ↑ Warren Commission Hearings, CE 2240, FBI transcript of letter from Lee Oswald to the Socialist Party of America, October 3, 1956 (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh25/html/WC_Vol25_0085b.htm) .
- ↑ Oswald, David Ferrie and the Civil Air Patrol (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/hasca/reportvols/vol9/pdf/HSCA_Vol9_4_Oswald.pdf) , United States House Select Committee on Assassinations, Volume 9, 4, p. 107.
- ↑ Testimony of Edward Voebel (<http://www.history-matters.com/archive/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh8/html>

- /WC_Vol8_0009b.htm) , Warren Commission Hearings, Volume 8, pp. 10, 12.
19. ^ Lee Oswald's brother, Harvey Oswald by His Brother, (New York: Coward-McCann, 1967), pp. 71-2. ISBN 0-88184-648-1
 20. ^ Warren Commission Report, Chapter 7: Lee Harvey Oswald: Background and Possible Motives, Return to New Orleans and Joining the Marine Corps (<http://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/warren-commission-report/chapter-7.html#return>) .
 21. ^ Warren Commission Report, Chapter 4: The Assassin, Oswald's Marine Training (<http://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/warren-commission-report/chapter-4.html#marine>) .
 22. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 19, Folsom Exhibit No. 1, p. 665, Administrative Remarks (http://www.history-matters.com/archive/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh19/html/WH_Vol19_0342a.htm) .
 23. ^ Marines (http://www.history-matters.com/archive/jfk/wc/wr/html/WCReport_0353b.htm) Warren Commission Report, Appendix 13, page 682-683.
 24. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, Marine Corps service record of Lee Harvey Oswald (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh19/html/WH_Vol19_0338b.htm) .
 25. ^ Posner, Gerald "Case Closed" Random House, New York, 1993 pg. 28
 26. ^ "Lee Harvey Oswald - Lone Assassin or Patsy?" (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/oswald.htm>) ". Mcadams.posc.mu.edu. <http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/oswald.htm>. Retrieved 2009-02-27.
 27. ^ Testimony of John E. Donovan (http://www.history-matters.com/archive/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh8/html/WC_Vol8_0149b.htm) , Warren Commission Hearings, Volume 8, pp. 290, 298.
 28. ^ Summers, Anthony. *Not in Your Lifetime*, (New York: Marlowe & Company, 1998), pp. 94, 99. ISBN 1-56924-739-0
 29. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 22, p. 705, CE 1385, Notes of interview of Lee Harvey Oswald conducted by Aline Mosby in Moscow in November 1959 (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh22/html/WH_Vol22_0366a.htm) . Oswald: "When I was working in the middle of the night on guard duty, I would think how long it would be and how much money I would have to save. It would be like being out of prison. I saved about \$1500." During Oswald's 2 years and 10 months of service in the Marine Corps he received \$3,452.20, after all taxes, allotments and other deductions. Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 26, p. 709, CE 3099, Certified military pay records for Lee Harvey Oswald for the period October 24, 1956, to September 11, 1959 (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/contents/wc/contents_wh26.htm) .
 30. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 19, Folsom Exhibit No. 1, p. 85, Request for Dependency Discharge (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh19/html/WH_Vol19_0373b.htm) .
 31. ^ Lee Harvey Oswald in Russia, The Journey From USA to USSR (<http://www.russianbooks.org/oswald/journey.htm>) at *Russian Books*
 32. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 16, p. 94, CE 24, Lee Harvey Oswald's "Historic Diary" (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh16/html/WH_Vol16_0059b.htm) , entry of October 16, 1959.
 33. ^ Lee Harvey Oswald in Russia, Moscow Part 2 (<http://www.russianbooks.org/oswald/moscow2.htm>) at *Russian Books*
 34. ^ Lee Harvey Oswald in Russia, Moscow Part 3 (<http://www.russianbooks.org/oswald/moscow3.htm>) at *Russian Books*
 35. ^ Lee Harvey Oswald in Russia, Moscow Part 1 (<http://www.russianbooks.org/oswald/moscow1.htm>) at *Russian Books*
 36. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 18, p. 108, CE 912, Declaration of Lee Harvey Oswald, dated November 3, 1959, requesting that his U.S. citizenship be revoked (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh18/html/WH_Vol18_0061b.htm) .
 37. ^ Foreign Service Despatch from the American Embassy in Moscow to the Department of State (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh18/pdf/WH18_CE_908.pdf) , Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 18, p. 98, CE 908
 38. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, CE 780, Documents from Lee Harvey Oswald's Marine Corps file (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh17/pdf/WH17_CE_780.pdf) .
 39. ^ State Department Memorandum from John A. McVickar to Thomas Ehrlich, dated November 27, 1963 (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh18/html/WH_Vol18_0085a.htm) , Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 18, p. 155, CE 941
 40. ^ Lee Harvey Oswald in Russia, Minsk Part 3 (<http://www.russianbooks.org/oswald/minsk3.htm>) at *Russian Books*
 41. ^ Lee Harvey Oswald in Russia, Minsk Part 2 (<http://www.russianbooks.org/oswald/minsk2.htm>) at *Russian Books*
 42. ^ Warren Commission Report, Chapter 7 (<http://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/warren-commission-report/chapter-7.html#defection>)

43. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 16, p. 102, CE 24, Lee Harvey Oswald's "Historic Diary" (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh16/html/WH_Vol16_0063b.htm) , entry of January 4–31, 1961.
44. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 18, p. 131, CE 931, Undated letter from Lee Harvey Oswald to the American Embassy in Moscow (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh18/html/WH_Vol18_0073a.htm) .
45. ^ While later reports described her uncle as a colonel in the KGB, he was actually a lumber industry expert in the Russian Ministry of Internal Affairs (MVD) with a bureaucratic rank equivalent to colonel. Priscilla Johnson McMillan, *Marina and Lee*, Harper & Row, 1977, pp. 64–65. ISBN 978-0060129538.
46. ^ United States House Select Committee on Assassinations, Hearings, vol. 2 p. 207, Testimony of Marina Oswald Porter (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/hasca/reportvols/vol2/html/HSCA_Vol2_0106a.htm) , September 13, 1978.
47. ^ "Young Ex-Marine Asks To Be Russian Citizen", *Oakland Tribune*, October 31, 1959, p. 1. "Ex-Marine Requests Citizenship", *New York Times*, November 1, 1959, p. 3. "Texan in Russia: He Wants to Stay", *Dallas Morning News*, November 1, 1959, sec. 1, p. 9. "Brother Tries to Telephone, Halt Defector", *Oakland Tribune* November 2, 1959, p. 8. "U.S. Boy Prefers Russia", *Syracuse Herald-Journal*, December 11, 1959, p. 46. "Third Yank Said Quitting Soviet Union", *San Mateo Times*, June 8, 1962, p. 8. "Marine Returning", *The Lima News*, June 9, 1962, p. 1.
48. ^ Oswald Letters (<http://www.folkways.si.edu/albumdetails.aspx?itemid=1046/>) at Smithsonian Folkways
49. ^ "Warren Commission Report Chapter 7 — Relationship with Wife (<http://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/warren-commission-report/chapter-7.html#relationship>) ". Archives.gov. <http://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/warren-commission-report/chapter-7.html#relationship>. Retrieved 2009-02-27.
50. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 11, p. 123, Affidavit of Alexander Kleinlerer (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh11/html/WC_Vol11_0067a.htm) : "Anna Meller, Mrs. Hall, George Bouhe, and the deMohrenschildts, and all that group had pity for Marina and her child. None of us cared for Oswald because of his political philosophy, his criticism of the United States, his apparent lack of interest in anyone but himself, and because of his treatment of Marina."
51. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 11, p. 298, Testimony of Mrs. Lee Harvey Oswald (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh11/html/WC_Vol11_0154b.htm) . Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 2, p. 307, Testimony of Mrs. Katherine Ford (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh2/html/WC_Vol2_0158a.htm) . Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 9, p. 252, Testimony of George de Mohrenschildt (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh9/html/WC_Vol9_0130b.htm) . Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 9, p. 238, Testimony of George de Mohrenschildt (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh9/html/WC_Vol9_0123b.htm) . Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 9, p. 266, Testimony of George de Mohrenschildt (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh9/html/WC_Vol9_0137b.htm) .
52. ^ *George de Mohrenschildt* (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/hasca/reportvols/vol12/pdf/HSCA_Vol12_deMohren.pdf) . Staff Report of the Select Committee on Assassinations, 1979.
53. ^ George DeMorenschildt, *I'm a Patsy* (<http://scribbleguy.50megs.com/patsy1.htm#mark1>) .
54. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 2, p. 435, Testimony of Ruth Hyde Paine (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh2/html/WC_Vol2_0222a.htm) .
55. ^ The company has been cited as doing classified work for the US government but this was limited to typesetting for maps and produced in a section to which Oswald had no access.
56. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 19, p. 288, Photograph of the face sides of a Selective Service System Notice of Classification (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh19/html/WH_Vol19_0153b.htm) . Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 10, p. 201, Testimony of Dennis Hyman Ofstein (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh10/html/WC_Vol10_0105a.htm) .
57. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, Testimony of Dennis Hyman Ofstein (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/russ/testimony/ofstein.htm>) : 'I would say he didn't get along with people and that several people had words with him at times about the way he barged around the plant, and one of the fellows back in the photosetter department almost got in a fight with him one day, and I believe it was Mr. Graef that stepped in and broke it up before it got started...'
58. ^ This magazine was largely a satire of the performance of the Soviet system, not of the West; by this time Oswald had long become dissatisfied with the U.S.S.R., as noted.
59. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, Testimony of John G. Graef (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh10/html/WC_Vol10_0098a.htm) .
60. ^ "Warren Commission Report p. 184-195 (<http://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/warren-commission-report/chapter-4.html#walker>) ". Archives.gov. <http://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/warren-commission-report/chapter-4.html#walker>. Retrieved 2009-02-27.
61. ^ Findings of the Select Committee on Assassinations (<http://www.history-matters.com/archive/jfk/hasca/report>

- /html/HSCA_Report_0046a.htm) , HSCA Final Report, p. 61.
62. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 1, p. 16, Testimony of Mrs. Lee Harvey Oswald (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh1/html/WC_Vol1_0014b.htm) .
 63. ^ The Assassin (http://www.history-matters.com/archive/jfk/wc/wr/html/WCReport_0071b.htm) , Warren Commission Report, p. 118-119.
 64. ^ Questioned Documents (http://www.history-matters.com/archive/jfk/wc/wr/html/WCReport_0296a.htm) , Warren Commission Report, Appendix 10, p. 567-571.
 65. ^ HSCA Final Report: I. Findings - A. Lee Harvey Oswald Fired Three Shots (http://www.history-matters.com/archive/jfk/hasca/report/pdf/HSCA_Report_1A_LHO.pdf)
 66. ^ "Officials Recall Sniper Shooting at Walker Home", *Dallas Morning News*, November 23, 1963, sec. 1, p. 15.
 67. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 23, p. 392–393, CE 1785, Secret Service report dated December 5, 1963, on questioning of Marina Oswald about note Oswald wrote before he attempted to kill General Walker (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh23/html/WH_Vol23_0212b.htm) .
 68. ^ Testimony of Ruth Hyde Paine (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh9/html/WC_Vol9_0201a.htm) , Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 9, p. 393–394.
 69. ^ "Oswald Notes Reported Left Before Walker Was Shot At", *Dallas Morning News*, December 31, 1963, sec. 1, p. 6.
 70. ^ "FBI Unable to Link Walker Slug, Rifle", *Dallas Moring News*, December 20, 1963, sec. 1, p. 7.
 71. ^ United States House Select Committee on Assassinations, Testimony of Dr. Vincent P. Guinn (http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/russ/m_j_russ/hscaguin.htm) :

Mr. WOLF. In your professional opinion, Dr. Guinn, is the fragment removed from General Walker's house a fragment from a WCC (Western Cartridge Company) Mannlicher-Carcano bullet?

Dr. GUINN. I would say that it is extremely likely that it is, because there are very few, very few other ammunitions that would be in this range. I don't know of any that are specifically this close as these numbers indicate, but somewhere near them there are a few others, but essentially this is in the range that is rather characteristic of WCC Mannlicher-Carcano bullet lead.
 72. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 10, pp. 34–37, Testimony of Carlos Bringuier (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh10/html/WC_Vol10_0021b.htm) .
 73. ^ Summers, Anthony. *Not in Your Lifetime*, (New York: Marlowe & Company, 1998), p. 211. ISBN 1-56924-739-0
 74. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 21, p. 633, Stuckey Exhibit 3, Literal transcript of an audio-tape recording of a debate among Lee Harvey Oswald, Carlos Bringuier, and Ed Butler on August 21, 1963 (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh21/html/WH_Vol21_0329a.htm) , Radio station WDSU, New Orleans.
 75. ^ PBS *Frontline* "Who Was Lee Harvey Oswald" (<http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/shows/oswald/glimpse/ferrie.html>) , broadcast on PBS stations, November 1993 (various dates).
 76. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, volume 11, pp. 214-215, Affidavit of John Bryan McFarland and Meryl McFarland (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh11/html/WC_Vol11_0112b.htm) .
 77. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 25, p. 418, CE 2564, Cuban visa application of Lee Harvey Oswald, September 27, 1963 (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh25/html/WC_Vol25_0422b.htm) .
 78. ^ (undated) Oswald's Foreign Activities (Coleman and Slawson to Rankin) (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcmemos/Oswald_Foreign_Activities/html/180-10096-10364_0094a.htm) (page 94) at *The Assassination Archives and Research Center*
 79. ^ Warren Commission Report (<http://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/warren-commission-report/chapter-7.html#cuba>) , p. 413
 80. ^ Oswald: Myth, Mystery, and Meaning (<http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/shows/oswald/forum/>) , FRONTLINE, November 20, 2003
 81. ^ HSCA Appendix to Hearings, vol. 8, p. 358, Letter from Lee Oswald to Embassy of the U.S.S.R., Washington, D.C., November 9, 1963 (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/hasca/reportvols/vol8/html/HSCA_Vol8_0181b.htm) . CIA Report on Oswald's Stay in Mexico (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/cia/201/104-10004-10202/html/104-10004-10202_0019a.htm) , December 13, 1963. (page 19) at *The Assassination Archives and Research Center*.
 82. ^ Warren Commission Report, p. 739 (<http://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/warren-commission-report/appendix-13.html>) .
 83. ^ Dallas Morning News (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/dmmtue.gif>) , November 19, 1963. Dallas Times Herald (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/dthtue.gif>) , November 19, 1963, p. A-13.
 84. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. I, p. 72-73, Testimony of Marina Oswald (<http://www.jfk-assassination.de/warren/wch/vol1/page72.php>) .
 85. ^ Magen Knuth, The Long Brown Bag (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/bag.htm>) .

86. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, Testimony of Charles Givens (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/russ/testimony/givens1.htm>) . An FBI report from November 26, 1963 said that Depository employee Carolyn Arnold, as she left the building to watch the motorcade, thought she caught a fleeting glimpse of Oswald standing in the first floor hallway of the building, a few minutes before 12:15 pm. In 1978, she told author Anthony Summers that the FBI report misquoted her, and that she "clearly" saw Oswald sitting in the second floor lunchroom at 12:15 pm or slightly after. In either case, no other depository employee reported seeing Oswald on the first or second floors between 12 noon and 12:30 pm (e.g., Mrs. Pauline Sanders (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh22/html/WH_Vol22_0351b.htm) , who left the second floor lunchroom at "approximately 12:20 pm," did not see Oswald any time that day). The two Depository employees with whom Oswald said he ate lunch on the first floor both denied it.
87. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, Testimony of Roy Sansom Truly (http://www.history-matters.com/archive/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh3/html/WC_Vol3_0119b.htm) .
88. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, Testimony of J.W. Fritz (http://www.history-matters.com/archive/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh4/html/WC_Vol4_0107b.htm) .
89. ^ Bus transfer (.gif) (<http://www.jfkassassination.net/transfer.gif>) at *Kennedy Assassination Home Page*
90. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, Testimony of Earlene Roberts (<http://jfkassassination.net/russ/testimony/robertse.htm>) .
91. ^ Warren Commission Report, Chapter 4: The Assassin, Oswald's Movements After Leaving Depository Building (<http://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/warren-commission-report/chapter-4.html#movements>) .
92. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 19, p. 113, Barnes Exhibit A, Right side of Tippit squad car (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh19/html/WH_Vol19_0066a.htm) , showing open wing vent window.
93. ^ Warren Commission Report, Chapter 4: The Assassin, The Killing of Patrolman J.D. Tippit (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wr/html/WCReport_0095a.htm) .
94. ^ Warren Commission Report, Chapter 4: The Assassin, Description of Shooting (<http://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/warren-commission-report/chapter-4.html#description>) .
95. ^ By the evening of November 22, five of them (Helen Markham, Barbara Jeanette Davis, Virginia Davis, Ted Callaway, Sam Guinyard) had identified Lee Harvey Oswald in police lineups as the man they saw. A sixth (William Scoggins) did so the next day. Three others (Harold Russell, Pat Patterson, Warren Reynolds) subsequently identified Oswald from a photograph. Two witnesses (Domingo Benavides, William Arthur Smith) testified that Oswald resembled the man they had seen. One witness (L.J. Lewis) felt he was too distant from the gunman to make a positive identification. Warren Commission Hearings, CE 1968, Location of Eyewitnesses to the Movements of Lee Harvey Oswald in the Vicinity of the Tippit Killing (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh23/html/WH_Vol23_0425a.htm) .
96. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 3, pp. 466–473, Testimony of Cortlandt Cunningham (http://www.history-matters.com/archive/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh3/html/WC_Vol3_0237b.htm) . Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 3, p. 511, Testimony of Joseph D. Nicol (http://www.history-matters.com/archive/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh3/html/WC_Vol3_0260a.htm) .
97. ^ Tippit Murder: Findings and Conclusions (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/hasca/reportvols/vol7/html/HSCA_Vol7_0193b.htm) , 7 HSCA 376.
98. ^ Testimony of Johnny Calvin Brewer (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh7/html/WC_Vol7_0006a.htm) , 7 H 3–5.
99. ^ Testimony of Julia Postal (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh7/html/WC_Vol7_0010a.htm) , 7 H 11.
100. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, Testimony of M. N. McDonald (<http://www.jfk-assassination.com/warren/wch/vol3/page295.php>) .
101. ^ Copy of an undated statement made by Richard M. Sims and E. L. Boyd concerning the events surrounding the assassination (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh21/html/WH_Vol21_0268b.htm) , 21 H 512–514.
102. ^ Testimony of J.W. Fritz (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh4/html/WC_Vol4_0107b.htm) , 4 H 206.
103. ^ Warren Commission Report, Chapter 5: Detention and Death of Oswald, Chronology (<http://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/warren-commission-report/chapter-5.html#chronology>) . Tippit murder affidavit: text (http://www.history-matters.com/archive/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh20/html/WH_Vol20_0170a.htm) , cover (http://www.history-matters.com/archive/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh20/html/WH_Vol20_0170b.htm) . Kennedy murder affidavit: text (http://www.history-matters.com/archive/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh20/html/WH_Vol20_0171a.htm) , cover (http://www.history-matters.com/archive/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh20/html/WH_Vol20_0171b.htm) .
104. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 20, p. 366, Kantor Exhibit No. 3 — Handwritten notes made by Seth Kantor concerning events surrounding the assassination (<http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols>)

- /wh20/html/WH_Vol20_0193b.htm) .
105. ^ Lee Oswald claiming innocence (http://youtube.com/watch?v=_ZYAliErTNg&feature=related) (film), YouTube.com.
 106. ^ Lee Oswald's Midnight Press Conference (<http://youtube.com/watch?v=yuudRsNewsM>) , YouTube.com.
 107. ^ Warren Commission Report, pp. 180-182 (<http://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/warren-commission-report/chapter-4.html#statements>) .
 108. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 4, Testimony of James P. Hosty, Jr. (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh4/html/WC_Vol4_0238a.htm) , p. 467-468; Testimony of J.W. Fritz (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh4/html/WC_Vol4_0111a.htm) , p. 213-214; Commission Exhibit 2003, Dallas Police Department file on investigation of the assassination of the President (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh24/html/WH_Vol24_0142a.htm) , "Interrogation of Lee Harvey Oswald", vol. 4, p. 265.
 109. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, Testimony of Harry D. Holmes (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh7/html/WC_Vol7_0155b.htm) , vol. 7, p. 302.
 110. ^ Testimony of H. Louis Nichols (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh7/html/WC_Vol7_0168b.htm) , 7 H 328–329.
 111. ^ Testimony of Harry D. Holmes (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh7/html/WC_Vol7_0154a.htm) , 7 H 299–300.
 112. ^ Jesse E. Curry, *Retired Dallas Police Chief Jesse Curry Reveals His Personal JFK Assassination File* (<http://books.google.com/books?id=iopAAAAIAAJ>) , Self-published, 1969, p. 74, affidavit of Dallas police officer Thurber T. Lord on August 20, 1964.
 113. ^ Testimony of Ruth Hyde Paine (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh3/html/WC_Vol3_0048b.htm) , 3 H 88–89.
 114. ^ Testimony of John J. Abt (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh10/html/WC_Vol10_0062b.htm) , 10 H 116.
 115. ^ Robert L. Oswald, *Lee: A Portrait of Lee Harvey Oswald by His Brother* (<http://books.google.com/books?id=lBpCAAAIAAJ>) , Coward-McCann, 1967, p. 145.
 116. ^ "Oswald's body after death (<http://www.celebritymorgue.com/jfk/oswald-slab.html>) ". Celebritymorgue.com. <http://www.celebritymorgue.com/jfk/oswald-slab.html>. Retrieved 2009-02-27.
 117. ^ Directions to Lee Harvey Oswald's Grave (<http://jfkassassination.net/parnell/grave.htm>) at *Kennedy Assassination Home Page*
 118. ^ [1] (<http://www.findagrave.com/cgi-bin/fg.cgi?page=gr&GSln=Oswald&GSfn=Lee&GSmn=H&GSbyrel=in&GSdyrel=in&GSob=n&GRid=781&>) Photos of Gravesite
 119. ^ <http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/shows/oswald/cron/>
 120. ^ "Two misconceptions about the Warren Commission hearing need to be clarified...hearings were closed to the public unless the witness appearing before the Commission requested an open hearing. No witness except one...requested an open hearing...Second, although the hearings (except one) were conducted in private, they were not secret. In a secret hearing, the witness is instructed not to disclose his testimony to any third party, and the hearing testimony is not published for public consumption. The witnesses who appeared before the Commission were free to repeat what they said to anyone they pleased, and *all* of their testimony was subsequently published in the first fifteen volumes put out by the Warren Commission." (Bugliosi, p. 332)
 121. ^ 1968 Panel Review of Photographs, X-Ray Films, Documents and Other Evidence Pertaining to the Fatal Wounding of President John E Kennedy on November 22, 1963, in Dallas, Texas (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/clark.txt>) (.txt) at *Kennedy Assassination Home Page*
 122. ^ Holland, Max. The JFK Lawyers' Conspiracy (<http://hmn.us/articles/21289.html>) Published in *The Nation* on unknown date, reposted by George Mason University's History News Network, February 6, 2006
 123. ^ "G. Robert Blakey (<http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/JFKblakey.htm>) ". Spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk. <http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/JFKblakey.htm>. Retrieved 2009-02-27.
 124. ^ Testimony of Mark Weiss and Ernest Aschkenasy (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/hasca/reportvols/vol5/html/HSCA_Vol5_0311a.htm) , 5 HSCA 617.
 125. ^ G. Robert Blakey and Richard N. Billings, *The Plot to Kill the President*, Times Books, 1981, p. 103. ISBN 978-0812909296.
 126. ^ Greg Jaynes, *The Scene of the Crime*, Afterward (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/jaynes/mclain.htm>) .
 127. ^ "Separate Views of Hons. Samuel L. Devine and Robert W. Edgar (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/hasca/report/html/HSCA_Report_0261b.htm) ", HSCA Report, pp. 492–493.
 128. ^ Donald B. Thomas, "Echo Correlation Analysis and the Acoustic Evidence in the Kennedy Assassination Revisited" (<http://www.forensic-science-society.org.uk/Thomas.pdf>) , *Science and Justice*, Volume 41(1), 2001
 129. ^ George Lardner Jr., "Study Backs Theory of 'Grassy Knoll'", *Washington Post*, March 26, 2001
 130. ^ Warren Commission Report, Chapter 7: Unanswered Questions (<http://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/warren>

- commission-report/chapter-7.html#conclusions) .
131. ^ W. Tracy Parnell, The Exhumation of Lee Harvey Oswald (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/parnell/xindex.htm>) .
 132. ^ W. Tracy Parnell, My Interview With Dr. Vincent J.M. Di Maio (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/parnell/dimaio.htm>) .
 133. ^ James W. Douglass, *JFK and the Unspeakable: Why He Died and Why It Matters* (Maryknoll, NY: Orbis Books, 2008), 37-41, 61-66, 143-48, 291-98, 335-38, 363-68
 134. ^ Posner, Gerald "Case Closed" Random House, New York, 1993
 135. ^ http://www.copweb.be/Imperial_Camera.htm
 136. ^ Warren Commission Report, Chapter 4: The Assassin, Photograph of Oswald With Rifle (<http://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/warren-commission-report/chapter-4.html#photograph>)
 137. ^ Warren Commission Report, Chapter 4: The Assassin, Denial of Rifle Ownership (<http://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/warren-commission-report/chapter-4.html#denial>) .
 138. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 1, p. 15, Testimony of Mrs. Lee Harvey Oswald (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh1/html/WC_Vol1_0014a.htm) .
 139. ^ Testimony of Marina Oswald Porter (<http://www.jfk-online.com/marinashaw2.html>) , Trial of Clay Shaw, Criminal District Court, Orleans Parish, Louisiana, Feb. 21, 1969.
 140. ^ United States House Select Committee on Assassinations, Deposition of Marina Oswald Porter (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/russ/jfkinfo4/jfk12/marinade.htm#maraug>) :

Q. I want to mark these two photographs. On the back of the first one, which I would ask be marked JFK committee exhibit No. 1, it says in the bottom right-hand corner copy from the National Archives, records group No. 272, under that it says CE-133B. I will ask that be marked JFK exhibit No. 1. (The above referred to photograph was marked JFK committee exhibit No. 1 for identification.)

Q. New, this second picture that I will ask to be marked says copy from the National Archives, record group No. 272, CE-133. I would ask that this be marked JFK committee exhibit No. 2. (The above referred to photograph was marked JFK committee exhibit No. 2 for identification.)

By Mr. KLEIN:

Q. I will show you those two photographs which are marked JFK exhibit No. 1 and exhibit No. 2, do you recognize those two photographs?

A. I sure do. I have seen them many times.

Q. What are they?

A. That is the pictures that I took.
 141. ^ United States House Select Committee on Assassinations, Hearings, vol. 2 p. 239, Testimony of Marina Oswald Porter (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/hasca/reportvols/vol2/html/HSCA_Vol2_0122a.htm) :

Mr. McDONALD. Mrs. Porter, I have got two exhibits to show you, if the clerk would procure them from the representatives of the National Archives. We have two photographs to show you. They are Warren Commission Exhibits C-133-A and B (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/hasca/reportvols/vol6/html/HSCA_Vol6_0094a.htm) , which have been given JFK Nos. F-378 and F-379. If the clerk would please hand them to you, and also if we could now have for display purposes JFK Exhibit F-179, which is a blowup of the two photographs placed in front of you. Mrs. Porter, do you recognize the photographs placed in front of you?

Mrs. PORTER. Yes, I do.

Mr. McDONALD. And how do you recognize them?

Mrs. PORTER. That is the photograph that I made of Lee on his persistent request of taking a picture of him dressed like that with rifle.
 142. ^ Marina Oswald Porter, interview with author Vincent Bugliosi and lawyer Jack Duffy, Dallas, Texas, November 30, 2000, reported in Bugliosi, *Reclaiming History*, p. 794.
 143. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 1, p. 146, Testimony of Mrs. Marguerite Oswald (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh1/html/WC_Vol1_0079b.htm) .
 144. ^ HSCA Appendix to Hearings, vol. 6, p. 151, Figure IV-21 (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/hasca/reportvols/vol6/html/HSCA_Vol6_0079a.htm) .
 145. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, vol. 17, p. 497, CE 712, Photographs taken by the Dallas Police Department on November 29, 1963, showing backyard of home on Neely Street in Dallas, where Oswald once lived (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/wc/wcvols/wh17/html/WH_Vol17_0262a.htm) .
 146. ^ United States House Select Committee on Assassinations, Appendix to Hearings, p. 141, The Oswald Backyard Photographs (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/hasca/reportvols/vol6/html/HSCA_Vol6_0074a.htm) .
 147. ^ HSCA Appendix to Hearings, vol. 6, "The Oswald Backyard Photographs" (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/hasca/reportvols/vol6/html/HSCA_Vol6_0072b.htm) .
 148. ^ " (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/photos.txt>) United States House Select Committee on Assassinations Report

- Chapter VI". <http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/photos.txt>. Retrieved 2009-02-27.
149. ^ "id. (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/photos.txt>) ". <http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/photos.txt>. Retrieved 2009-02-27.
150. ^ United States House Select Committee on Assassinations, Hearings, Testimony of Jack D. White (<http://jfkassassination.net/russ/jfkinfo/hscawhte.htm>) .
151. ^ Dartmouth Professor finds that iconic Oswald photo was not faked, Dartmouth College Office of Public Affairs, 11/05/09 Dartmouth Professor finds that iconic Oswald photo was not faked (<http://www.dartmouth.edu/~news/releases/2009/11/05.html>) .

Further reading

- Bugliosi, Vincent. *Reclaiming History: The Assassination of President John F. Kennedy*. Norton, 2007, 1632 p. ISBN 0393045250.
- Eddowes, Michael. *Khrushchev Killed Kennedy*, self-published, (1975), paperback (republished as *November 22, How They Killed Kennedy*, Neville Spearman (1976), hardback, ISBN 0-85978-019-8 and as *The Oswald File*, Potter (1977), hardcover, ISBN 0-517-53055-4)
- Groden, Robert J.. *The Search of Lee Harvey Oswald: A Comprehensive Photographic Record*, New York: Penguin Studio Books, 1995. ISBN 0-670-85867-6
- La Fontaine, Ray and Mary, "Oswald Talked: The New Evidence in the JFK Assassination", Gretna: Pelican Publishing Co., 1996. ISBN 1-56554-029-8
- Lambert, Patricia. *False Witness: The Real Story of Jim Garrison's Investigation and Oliver Stone's Film JFK*, New York: M. Evans & Company, 1998, ISBN 0-87131-920-9
- Lifton, David S., *Best Evidence: Disguise and Deception in the Assassination of John F. Kennedy*, Carroll & Graf Publishers, NYC, 1988, softcover, ISBN 0-88184-438-1
- Mailer, Norman. *Oswald's Tale: An American Mystery*, New York: Ballantine Books, (1995) ISBN 0-345-40437-8
- Marrs, Jim. *Crossfire: The Plot That Killed Kennedy*, New York: Carroll & Graf Publishers, 1990, ISBN 0-88184-648-1
- McMillan, Priscilla Johnson. *Marina and Lee*, New York: Harper & Row, 1977.
- Melanson, Philip H. *Spy Saga: Lee Harvey Oswald And U. S. Intelligence*, Praeger Publishing, 1990, ISBN 0-275-93571-X
- Newman, John. *Oswald and the CIA*, New York: Carroll & Graf Publishers, 1995, ISBN 0-7867-0131-5
- Nechiporenko, Oleg M. *Passport to Assassination: The Never-Before Told Story of Lee Harvey Oswald by the KGB Colonel Who Knew Him*, New York: Carroll & Graf Publishers, 1993, ISBN 1-559-72210-X
- Posner, Gerald. *Case Closed: Lee Harvey Oswald and the Assassination of JFK*, Random House, 1993, hardcover, ISBN 0-679-41825-3
- Smith, Matthew. *JFK: Say Goodbye to America*, Mainstream Publishing, 2004.
- Smith, Matthew, *JFK: The Second Plot*. Mainstream Publishing. Edinburgh and London. 2000. ISBN 1-84018-501-5
- Summers, Anthony. *Conspiracy*, London: Fontana Books, 1980.
- Summers, Anthony. *Not in Your Lifetime*, New York: Marlowe & Company, 1998, ISBN 1-56924-739-0
- Douglass, James W. (2008). JFK and the Unspeakable: Why He Died and Why It Matters. Maryknoll, New York: Orbis Books. pp. 544. ISBN 9781570757556. <http://www.maryknollmall.org/description.cfm?ISBN=978-1-57075-755-6>.
- Wilkes, Jr., Donald E. "Lee Harvey Oswald at Age 62." (http://www.lawsch.uga.edu/academics/profiles/dwilkes_more/jfk_18oswald.html) *Flagpole Magazine*, p. 6 (November 21, 2001).
- Wilkes, Jr., Donald E. "The Rosetta Stone of the JFK Assassination?" (http://www.lawsch.uga.edu/academics/profiles/dwilkes_more/jfk_19rosetta.html) *Flagpole Magazine*, p. 8 (November 20, 2002).

External links

- *Frontline*: Who Was Lee Harvey Oswald? (<http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/shows/oswald/>)
- Historical TV Footage from Dallas TV Station KDFW (<http://media.myfoxdfw.com/JFKvideo>) Exclusive television coverage—most from the KRLD -TV/KDFW Collection at the Sixth Floor Museum at Dealey Plaza
- *American Experience*: Oswald's Ghost (<http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/amex/oswald/>)
- Lee Harvey Oswald's journey from Minsk to the US, travelling through Holland (<http://oswaldinholland.web-log.nl/>) by Perry Vermeulen
- Kennedy Assassination Home Page (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/>) by John McAdams
- Lasting Questions about the Murder of President Kennedy (http://history-matters.com/essays/jfkgen/LastingQuestions/Lasting_Questions.htm) by Rex Bradford
- Lee Harvey Oswald: Lone Assassin or Patsy (<http://www.jfkassassination.net/oswald.htm>)
- Lee Harvey Oswald Chronology (<http://jfkassassination.net/parnell/chrono.htm>)
- Crime Library: Lee Harvey Oswald (http://www.trutv.com/library/crime/terrorists_spies/assassins/jfk/7.html?sect=24)
- Lee Harvey Oswald In Russia (<http://www.russianbooks.org/oswald-in-russia.htm>)
- Various photos of Oswald taken post mortem (<http://www.acorn.net/jfkplace/02/JilM.html>)
- CTKA: Citizens for Truth about the Kennedy Assassination (<http://www.ctka.net/home.html>)
- Lee Harvey Oswald (<http://www.findagrave.com/cgi-bin/fg.cgi?page=gr&GRid=781>) at Find a Grave Retrieved on 2009-02-13

Retrieved from "http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lee_Harvey_Oswald"

Categories: Templates for deletion | 1939 births | 1963 deaths | American assassins | American defectors to the Soviet Union | Murdered criminals | John F. Kennedy assassination | American murder victims | People who died in police custody | People from New Orleans, Louisiana | People of the Civil Air Patrol | United States Marines | John F. Kennedy | Filmed assassinations | People murdered in Texas | Deaths by firearm in Texas | Assassins of heads of state | Assassins of heads of government

- This page was last modified on 13 November 2009 at 20:08.
- Text is available under the Creative Commons Attribution-ShareAlike License; additional terms may apply. See Terms of Use for details.
Wikipedia® is a registered trademark of the Wikimedia Foundation, Inc., a non-profit organization.
- Contact us

John F. Kennedy assassination conspiracy theories

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia
(Redirected from Kennedy assassination conspiracy theories)

There is more than one conspiracy theory regarding the assassination of John F. Kennedy on November 22, 1963 that arose soon after his death and continue to be promoted today. Most put forth a criminal conspiracy involving parties as varied as the CIA, the KGB, the American Mafia, FBI director J. Edgar Hoover, former Vice President Richard Nixon, sitting Vice President Lyndon B. Johnson, Cuban dictator Fidel Castro, anti-Castro Cuban exile groups, the Federal Reserve, the military-industrial complex, representatives of Big Business, or some combination of those entities and individuals.



President Kennedy, Jackie Kennedy, Nellie Connally and Governor John Connally, shortly before the assassination.

Contents

- 1 Background
- 2 Conspiracy theories
 - 2.1 More than one gunman
 - 2.1.1 Witnesses
 - 2.1.2 Suspects in Dealey Plaza other than Oswald
 - 2.1.3 Analysis
 - 2.2 More than one Oswald
 - 2.3 New Orleans conspiracy
 - 2.4 Federal Reserve conspiracy
 - 2.5 The three tramps
 - 2.6 CIA conspiracy
 - 2.7 Secret Service conspiracy
 - 2.8 Cuban exiles
 - 2.9 E. Howard Hunt
 - 2.10 Organized crime conspiracy
 - 2.11 Lyndon Johnson conspiracy
 - 2.12 The American Fact-Finding Committee
 - 2.13 Soviet Bloc conspiracy
 - 2.14 Cuban conspiracy
 - 2.15 Israeli conspiracy
 - 2.16 Decoy hearse and wound alteration
- 3 Other published theories
- 4 See also
- 5 Notes
- 6 References
- 7 External links

Background

President John F. Kennedy was assassinated as he traveled in an open top car in a motorcade in Dallas, Texas on November 22, 1963; Texas Governor John Connally was also injured. Within two hours, Lee Harvey Oswald was arrested for the murder of a Dallas policeman, and that evening arraigned on a charge of murder in the death of officer J.D. Tippit. At 1:35 the following morning, Oswald was arraigned on the charge of murdering the President. On November 24, 1963, while being transferred from the Dallas Police Department to the county jail, Oswald was shot and killed by Jack Ruby, a nightclub owner. In 1964, the Warren Commission concluded that there was no persuasive evidence that Oswald was in a conspiracy to assassinate the President, and stated their belief that he acted alone. Critics, even before the publication of the official government conclusions, suggested a conspiracy was behind the assassination. Though the public initially accepted the Warren Commission's conclusions, by 1966 the tide had turned as authors such as Mark Lane with his best-selling book *Rush to Judgment*, and prominent publications such as the New York Review of Books and Life openly disputed the findings of the commission.

In 1979, the House Select Committee on Assassinations (HSCA) agreed with the Warren Commission that Oswald assassinated Kennedy. However, the HSCA also concluded that Kennedy was assassinated "probably as a result of a conspiracy." The HSCA also stated: "The Warren Commission failed to investigate adequately the possibility of a conspiracy to assassinate the President."^[1]

Other official investigations of the assassination include the Ramsey Clark Panel and the Rockefeller Commission, both of which supported the Warren Commission's conclusions, and the Jim Garrison investigation, which tried unsuccessfully to convict Clay Shaw of participation in a conspiracy to assassinate Kennedy.

Polls since 1966 have consistently reflected the public's belief that Kennedy was murdered as the result of a conspiracy. For example, according to a 2003 ABC poll, "seven in 10 Americans think the assassination of John F. Kennedy was the result of a plot, not the act of a lone killer — and a bare majority thinks that plot included a second shooter in Dealey Plaza."^[2]

Conspiracy theories

More than one gunman

The Warren Commission findings and the single bullet theory are implausible according to some researchers. Oswald's rifle, through testing performed by the FBI, could only be fired three times within five to eight seconds. The Warren Commission, through eyewitnesses, determined that only three bullets were fired as well: one of the three bullets missed the vehicle entirely; one hit Kennedy and passed through Governor John Connally, and the third bullet was fatal to the President. The weight of the bullet fragments taken from Connally and those remaining in his body supposedly totaled more than could have been missing from the bullet found on Connally's stretcher, known as the "pristine bullet". However, witness testimony seems to indicate that only tiny fragments, of less total mass than was missing from the bullet, were left in Connally.^[3] In addition, the trajectory of the bullet, which hit Kennedy above the right shoulder blade and passed through his neck (according to the autopsy), supposedly would have had to change course to pass through Connally's rib cage and wrist.^[4]

Witnesses

Thirty-five witnesses who were present at the shooting thought that shots were fired from in front of the President — from the area of the Grassy Knoll or Triple Underpass — while 56 eyewitnesses thought the shots came from the Depository,



or at least in that direction, behind the President, and 5 witnesses thought that the shots came from two directions.^[5]

Nellie Connally was sitting in the presidential car next to her husband, Governor John Connally. In her book *From Love Field: Our Final Hours*, Connally was adamant that her husband was hit by a bullet that was separate from the two that hit Kennedy.^[6]

Roy Kellerman, a U.S. Secret Service Agent, testified that, "Now, in the seconds that I talked just now, a flurry of shells come into the car." Kellerman said that he saw a 5-inch diameter hole in the back right-hand side of the President's head.^[7]

Lee Bowers was operating a railroad interlocking tower, overlooking the parking lot just north of the grassy knoll and west of the Texas School Book Depository. He reported that he saw two men behind the picket fence at the top of the grassy knoll before the shooting. However, the men had moved in front of the fence by the time the motorcade went by and the shooting occurred.^[8]

Clint Hill, the Secret Service Agent who was sheltering the President with his body on the way to the hospital, described "The right rear portion of his head was missing. It was lying in the rear seat of the car."^[9] Later, to a National Geographic documentary film crew, he described the large defect in the skull as "gaping hole above his right ear, about the size of my palm."^[10]

Robert McClelland, a physician in the emergency room who observed the head wound, testified that the back right part of the head was blown out with posterior cerebral tissue and some of the cerebellar tissue was missing. The size of the back head wound, according to his description, indicated it was an exit wound, and that a second shooter from the front delivered the fatal head shot, or the president had his head turned.^[11]

Rose Cherami (sometimes spelled "Cheremie") was depicted in Oliver Stone's 1991 movie *JFK* as a "witness." Rose Cherami was a 41-year-old drug addict and prostitute who was picked up on Highway 190 near Eunice, Louisiana, on November 20, 1963—two days before the Kennedy assassination—by Lt. Francis Frugé of the Louisiana State Police. Cherami told Frugé that John F. Kennedy would shortly be killed. Fruge did not believe her at first, but after some time of adamant speaking by Cherami, he came around. During her confinement, and prior to the time JFK was shot in Dallas, Cherami supposedly spoke of the impending assassination. After Jack Ruby shot Lee Harvey Oswald, Cherami reportedly claimed that she had worked for Ruby as a stripper, that she knew both Ruby and Oswald, and that the two men were "bed partners" who "had been shacking up for years." According to Lt. Frugé, Cherami declined to repeat her story to the FBI. She was killed when struck by a car on September 4, 1965, apparently while hitchhiking, near Gladewater, Texas. Among conspiracy theorists, the story has been considered quite credible since 1979, when an account by investigator Patricia Orr was published by the House Select Committee reviewing the JFK assassination (HSCA). This account was based primarily on the HSCA depositions of Francis Frugé and Victor Weiss, a doctor at the Jackson hospital.^[12]

Suspects in Dealey Plaza other than Oswald

Numerous witnesses reported hearing gunfire coming from the Dal-Tex Building, which is located across the street from the Texas School Book Depository and in alignment with Elm Street in Dealey Plaza^[13]. Several conspiracy theories posit that at least one shooter was located in the Dal-Tex Building^[14] due to witness accounts and other coincidences including the apprehension of suspicious individuals like the "man in black leather"^[15] and ex-con Jim Braden inside the building, as well as the trajectory of the bullet which hit the curb on the south end of Dealey Plaza injuring bystander James Tague. Also of note is the scientific acoustic evidence presented to the House Select Committee on Assassinations in 1978 which pinpointed the Dal-Tex building as a possible source of gunfire^[16].

Analysis

Former U.S. Marine sniper Craig Roberts and Gunnery Sergeant Carlos Hathcock, who was the senior instructor for the U.S. Marine Corps Sniper Instructor School at Marine Corps Base Quantico in Quantico, Virginia, both said it could not be done as described by the FBI investigators. "Let me tell you what we did at Quantico," Hathcock said.

“We reconstructed the whole thing: the angle, the range, the moving target, the time limit, the obstacles, everything. I don't know how many times we tried it, but we couldn't duplicate what the Warren Commission said Oswald did. Now if I can't do it, how in the world could a guy who was a non-qual on the rifle range and later only qualified 'marksman' do it?”^[17]

Kennedy's death certificate located the bullet at the third thoracic vertebra — which is too low to have exited his throat.^[18] Moreover, the bullet was traveling downward, since the shooter was by a sixth floor window. The autopsy cover sheet had a diagram of a body showing this same low placement at the third thoracic vertebra. The hole in back of Kennedy's shirt and jacket are also claimed to support a wound too low to be consistent with the Single Bullet Theory.^{[19][20]}

More than one Oswald

Claims that Oswald was impersonated by a political decoy appeared very early in the assassination controversy. Professor Richard H. Popkin's 1966 work *The Second Oswald* set out a case for an impersonation of the alleged assassin. Much of this was based on eyewitness testimony, but Popkin did have a "star witness" in the person of FBI director J Edgar Hoover, who wrote a memo predating the assassination in which he warned that an impostor could be using Oswald's personal details.^[21]

More recently, the work of John Armstrong has purportedly identified the "two Oswalds" as part of an intelligence operation which originally had no connection to the assassination.^[22] However, expert analysis by the House Select Committee on Assassinations found that both "Oswalds" had identical handwriting.^{[23][24]} Furthermore, the House Select Committee on Assassinations had forensic anthropologists examine photos of Oswald (included in the set were photos that purportedly showed two different "Oswalds"), and all were consistent with a single individual.^[25]

Finally, in October 1981 Oswald's body was exhumed at the behest of British writer Michael Eddowes, with a view towards proving a thesis developed in a 1975 book, *Khrushchev Killed Kennedy* (re-published in 1976, in Britain as *November 22: How They Killed Kennedy* and in America a year later as *The Oswald File*). The examination positively identified Oswald's corpse through dental records, and also detected a mastoid scar from a childhood operation.^[26] Contrary to reports, the skull of Oswald had been autopsied and this was confirmed at the exhumation.^[27]

Further information: 1981 exhumation of Lee Harvey Oswald

New Orleans conspiracy

Further information: *Trial of Clay Shaw, People involved in the trial of Clay Shaw, and David Ferrie*

Immediately following the assassination allegations began to surface of a conspiracy between Oswald and persons with whom he was or may have been acquainted while he lived in New Orleans, LA.

On November 25, 1963 (the day after Oswald's murder by Jack Ruby) Dean Andrews, Jr., a New Orleans attorney who had occasionally provided legal advice to Oswald, informed the FBI that two days earlier he had, while in a local hospital under sedation, received a telephone call from a man named Clay Bertrand who inquired if he would be willing to defend Oswald in the murder and assassination case. Andrews later repeated these claims in testimony to the Warren Commission.

Also in late November, 1963 an employee of New Orleans private investigator Guy Banister named Jack Martin began making accusations of possible involvement in the assassination by fellow Banister employee David Ferrie. According to witnesses, in 1963 Ferrie and Banister were working for lawyer G. Wray Gill, on behalf of Gill's client, New Orleans Mafia boss Carlos Marcello. Ferrie had also attended Civil Air Patrol meetings in New Orleans in the 1950s that were also attended by a teenage Lee Harvey Oswald.

In 1966, New Orleans D.A. Jim Garrison began an investigation into the assassination of President Kennedy. Garrison's investigation led him to conclude that Kennedy had been assassinated as the result of a conspiracy involving Oswald, David Ferrie and "Clay Bertrand." Garrison further came to believe "Clay Bertrand" was a

pseudonym for New Orleans businessman Clay Shaw. On March 1, 1967, Garrison arrested and charged Shaw with conspiring to assassinate President Kennedy, with the help of Lee Harvey Oswald, David Ferrie, and others. On January 29, 1969, Clay Shaw was brought to trial on these charges, and the jury found him not guilty.

In 2003, Judyth Vary Baker, a former employee of the Reily Coffee Company in New Orleans who had been employed there at the same time as Lee Harvey Oswald, appeared in an episode of Nigel Turner's ongoing documentary television series, *The Men Who Killed Kennedy*. According to Baker, she and Oswald had been hired by Reily in the spring of 1963 as a "cover" for a clandestine CIA project designed to develop biological weapons that could be used to assassinate Fidel Castro.^[28] Baker further claimed that she and Oswald began an affair, and that they had planned to run away to Mexico together after the assassination. In the years since Baker first made her allegations public, she has failed to produce any evidence that she was acquainted with Oswald, and the research community has widely concluded that her claims are a hoax.^[29]

Federal Reserve conspiracy

Jim Marrs, in his book *Crossfire: The Plot That Killed Kennedy*, speculated that the assassination of Kennedy might have been motivated by the issuance of Executive Order 11,110.^[30] This executive order enabled the Treasury to print silver certificates, bypassing the Federal Reserve System. Executive Order 11,110 was not officially repealed until the Ronald Reagan Administration. Official explanations claim that the executive order was simply an attempt to drain the silver reserves, and did not actually endanger the careers of anyone working at the Federal Reserve.^[31]

This theory was further explored by U.S. Marine sniper and veteran police officer Craig Roberts in the 1994 book, *Kill Zone*.^[32] Roberts theorized that the Executive Order was the beginning of a plan by Kennedy whose ultimate goal was to permanently do away with the United States Federal Reserve, and that Kennedy was murdered by a cabal of international bankers determined to foil this plan.

Actor and author Richard Belzer has also expressed a belief in this theory. According to Belzer the plot to kill Kennedy was set in motion as a response to the President's attempt to shift power away from the Federal Reserve and to the U.S Treasury Department.^[33]

The three tramps

Nearly a dozen people were taken into custody in and around Dealey Plaza in the minutes following the assassination.^[34] In most of these instances, no records of the identities of those detained were kept.^[35] The most famous of those taken into custody have come to be known as the "tramps": three men discovered in a boxcar in the rail yard west of the grassy knoll. Speculation regarding the identities of the three and their possible involvement in the assassination became widespread in the ensuing years. Photographs of the three at their time of arrest fueled this speculation, as the three "tramps" appeared to be well-dressed and clean-shaven, seemingly unlikely for hobos riding the rails. Some researchers also thought it suspicious that the Dallas police had quickly released the tramps from custody apparently without investigating whether they might have witnessed anything significant related to the assassination,^[36] and that Dallas police claimed to have lost the records of their arrests^[37] as well as their mugshots and fingerprints.^[38]

In 1989, the Dallas police department released a large collection of files that contained the arrest records of the three men, whose names were Harold Doyle of Red Jacket, West Virginia; John F. Gedney, with no listed home address; and Gus W. Abrams, also with no listed home address. The brief report described the men as "all passing through [Dallas]. They have no jobs, etc." and were known to be rail-riders in the area. The previous evening they had slept in a homeless shelter where they showered and shaved, explaining their clean appearance on the day of the assassination. The three were released on the morning of November 26.^[39]

When asked in a 1992 interview, Doyle said that he had deliberately avoided revealing himself to the public limelight, saying, "I am a plain guy, a simple country boy, and that's the way I want to stay. I wouldn't be a celebrity for \$10 million."^[39] Gedney independently affirmed Doyle's sentiment. Abrams had since died (in Ohio in 1987), but his sister also corroborated the events of that day and noted that Abrams "was always on the go, hopping trains

and drinking wine."^[40] The three were evidently not involved in the assassination in any way.

A list of the better known "identifications" of the three tramps alleged by conspiracy theorists includes:

Charles Harrelson, the father of actor Woody Harrelson, has been alleged to be the tallest of the three tramps in the photographs. Harrelson at various times before his death boasted about his role as one of the tramps,^[41] however, in a 1988 interview, he denied being in Dallas on the day of the assassination.^[42]

E. Howard Hunt, the CIA station chief who was instrumental in the Bay of Pigs Invasion, and who later worked as one of President Richard Nixon's White House Plumbers, was alleged by some to be the oldest of the tramps. At the time of his death, Hunt's son released tapes of Hunt implicating LBJ in Kennedy's assassination.^[43] In 1975, Hunt testified to the United States President's Commission on CIA activities within the United States that he was in Washington, DC on the day of the assassination. This testimony was confirmed by Hunt's family and a home employee of the Hunts.^[44] In 1985 however, in Hunt's libel suit against *Liberty Lobby*, defense attorney Mark Lane introduced doubt as to Hunt's location on the day of the Kennedy assassination through depositions from David Atlee Phillips, Richard Helms, G. Gordon Liddy, Stansfield Turner, and Marita Lorenz, plus a cross-examination of Hunt.

Frank Sturgis is thought by some to be the tall tramp in the photographs. Like Hunt, Sturgis was involved both in the Bay of Pigs invasion and the Watergate burglary. In 1959, Sturgis became involved with Marita Lorenz, who later identified Sturgis as a gunman in the assassination.^[45] Hunt's confessions before his death similarly implicates Sturgis.

Chauncey Holt, also alleged by some to be the oldest of the tramps, claims to have been a double agent for the CIA and the Mafia, and has claimed that his assignment in Dallas was to provide fake Secret Service credentials to people in the vicinity.^[46] Witness reports state that there were one or more unidentified men in the area claiming to be Secret Service agents.^[47]

The House Select Committee on Assassinations had forensic anthropologists study the photographic evidence. They were able to rule out E. Howard Hunt, Frank Sturgis, Dan Carswell, Fred Lee Chapman, and other suspects in 1978.^[48] The Rockefeller Commission concluded that neither Hunt nor Frank Sturgis was in Dallas on the day of the assassination.^[49]

Despite these positive identifications of the tramps and the lack of any connection between them and the assassination, some have maintained their identifications of the three as persons other than Doyle, Gedney and Abrams and have continued to theorize that they may have been connected to the crime.^{[50][51]}

CIA conspiracy

Some researchers have claimed that CIA officer David Atlee Phillips used the alias "Maurice Bishop." He used the pseudonym whilst working with Alpha 66, an organization of anti-Castro Cubans. Alpha 66's founder, Antonio Veciana, claimed that during one of his meetings with "Bishop," Lee Harvey Oswald was also in attendance. HSCA investigator Gaeton Fonzi believed Phillips was Bishop.^[52]

In 1995, former U.S. Army Intelligence officer and National Security Agency executive assistance John M. Newman published evidence that both the CIA and FBI had deliberately tampered with their files on Lee Harvey Oswald both before and after the assassination. Furthermore, he found that both had withheld information that might have alerted authorities in Dallas that Oswald posed a potential threat to the President.^[53] Subsequently, Newman has expressed a belief that James Angleton was probably the key figure in the assassination. According to Newman, only Angleton, "had the access, the authority, and the diabolically ingenious mind to manage this sophisticated plot."^[54]

Secret Service conspiracy

The House Select Committee on Assassinations concluded that although Oswald assassinated Kennedy, a

conspiracy was probable. Among its findings, the HSCA noted that President Kennedy had not received adequate protection in Dallas, that the Secret Service possessed information that was not properly analyzed, investigated or used by the Secret Service in connection with the President's trip to Dallas, and finally that the Secret Service agents in the motorcade were inadequately prepared to protect the President from a sniper.^[55] To some degree, this lack of protection may have occurred because Kennedy himself had specifically asked that the Secret Service make itself discreet during the Dallas visit.^[56]

Cuban exiles

Richard Helms, a director of the CIA's Office of Special Operations, had reason to be hostile to Kennedy since when first elected, Kennedy supported invading Cuba and then only later changed his mind about how to approach the matter. After the disastrous Bay of Pigs Invasion of Cuba sponsored by the CIA, Kennedy changed his mind about an invasion, earning the hatred of the Cuban exile community. Thus, Helms was immediately put under pressure from President Kennedy and his brother Robert (the Attorney General) to increase American efforts to get rid of the Castro regime. Operation Mongoose had nearly 4,000 operators involved in attacks on Cuban economic targets.

The House Select Committee on Assassinations believed evidence existed implicating certain violent Cuban exiles may have participated in Kennedy's murder. These exiles worked closely with CIA operatives in violent activities against Castro's Cuba. In 1979, the committee reported this:

President Kennedy's popularity among the Cuban exiles had plunged deeply by 1963. Their bitterness is illustrated in a tape recording of a meeting of anti-Castro Cubans and right-wing Americans in the Dallas suburb of Farmer's Branch on October 1, 1963. (37)

Holding a copy of the September 26 edition of *The Dallas Morning News*, featuring a front-page account of the President's planned trip to Texas in November, the Cuban exile vented his hostility:

"CASTELLANOS... we're waiting for Kennedy the 22d, [the date Kennedy was murdered] buddy. We're going to see him in one way or the other. We're going to give him the works when he gets in Dallas. Mr. good ol' Kennedy. I wouldn't even call him President Kennedy. He stinks."^[57]

Author Joan Didion explored the Miami anti-Castro Cuban theory in her 1987 non-fiction book "Miami."^[58]^[59]

E. Howard Hunt

Former CIA agent and Watergate figure E. Howard Hunt has been named as a possible participant in several Kennedy assassination conspiracy theories. Separately, he has denied complicity in the murder of JFK while accusing others of being involved.

Some researchers have identified Hunt as a figure crossing Dealey Plaza in a raincoat and fedora immediately after the assassination.^[60] Others have suggested that Hunt was one of the men known as the three tramps who were arrested and then quickly released shortly after the assassination.

In 1976, a magazine called *The Spotlight* ran an article accusing Hunt of being in Dallas on November 22, 1963, and of having a role in the assassination. Hunt won a libel judgment against the magazine in 1981, but this was thrown out on appeal, and the magazine was found not guilty when the case was retried in 1985.^[61]

Shortly before his death in 2007, Hunt authored an autobiography which implicated Lyndon B. Johnson in the assassination. Hunt suggested that Johnson had orchestrated the killing with the help of CIA agents who had been angered by Kennedy's actions as President.^[62]^[63] A 2007 article published in *Rolling Stone* magazine revealed deathbed confessions by Hunt to his son which suggested a conspiracy to kill JFK orchestrated by Lyndon Johnson, CIA agents Cord Meyer, Bill Harvey and David Sánchez Morales, as well as a "French gunman" who purportedly shot at Kennedy from the grassy knoll.^[64]

Organized crime conspiracy

Mafia criminals may have wished to retaliate for increasing pressure put upon them by Robert Kennedy (who had increased by 12 times the number of prosecutions under President Dwight Eisenhower). Documents never seen by the Warren Commission have revealed that some Mafiosi were working very closely with the CIA on several assassination attempts of Fidel Castro.^[65]

Teamsters Union president Jimmy Hoffa, and mobsters Carlos Marcello, Sam Giancana, Johnny Roselli, Charles Nicoletti and Santo Trafficante Jr. (all of whom say Hoffa worked with the CIA on the Castro assassination plots) top the list of House Select Committee on Assassinations Mafia suspects.^[66]

Carlos Marcello apparently threatened to assassinate the President to short-circuit his younger brother Bobby, who was serving as attorney general and leading the administration's anti-Mafia crusade.^{[67][68]}

In his memoir, *Bound by Honor: A Mafioso's Story*, Bill Bonanno, son of New York Mafia boss Joseph Bonanno explains that several Mafia families had long-standing ties with the anti-Castro Cubans through the Havana casinos operated by the Mafia before the Cuban Revolution. The Cubans hated Kennedy because he failed to fully support them in the Bay of Pigs Invasion; the Mafia hated the Kennedys because, as Attorney General, the young and idealistic Robert Kennedy conducted an unprecedented legal assault on organized crime. This was especially provocative because several of the Mafia "families" had worked with JFK's father, Joseph Kennedy, to get JFK elected, and there's always been speculation about voting irregularities during the 1960 election. Both the Mafia and the anti-Castro Cubans were expert in assassination, the Cubans having been trained by the CIA. Bonanno reports that he realized the degree of the involvement of other Mafia families when he witnessed Jack Ruby killing Oswald on television: the Bonannos recognized Jack Ruby as an associate of Chicago mobster Sam Giancana.^[69]

Information released only around 2006 by the FBI indicates that Carlos Marcello confessed in detail to having organized Kennedy's assassination. [3] (<http://www.abc.net.au/rn/bookshow/stories/2008/2438955.htm>) The FBI then covered up this information which it had in its possession. This version of events is also supported by the findings of a 1979 Congressional Committee investigation that Marcello was likely part of a Mafia conspiracy behind the assassination, and had the means and the opportunity required. The assassination came less than a fortnight prior to a coup against Castro in Cuba by the Kennedy brothers, related to the Missile Crisis and Bay of Pigs Invasion.

James Files claims to be a former assassin working for both the Mafia and the CIA who participated in the assassination along with Johnny Roselli and Charles Nicoletti at the behest of Sam Giancana.^[70] He is currently serving a 30-year jail sentence for the attempted murder of a policeman.

Lyndon Johnson conspiracy

In 2003, researcher Barr McClellan published the book, *Blood, Money & Power: How L.B.J. Killed J.F.K.*^[71] McClellan claims that Lyndon Johnson, motivated by the fear of being dropped from the Kennedy ticket in 1964 and the need to cover up various scandals, masterminded Kennedy's assassination with the help of his friend attorney Edward Clark. The book suggests that a smudged partial fingerprint from the sniper's nest likely belonged to Johnson's associate Malcolm "Mac" Wallace, and that Mac Wallace was therefore the assassin. The book further claims that the killing of Kennedy was paid for by oil magnates including Clint Murchison and H. L. Hunt. McClellan's book subsequently became the subject of an episode of Nigel Turner's ongoing documentary television series, *The Men Who Killed Kennedy*. The episode, entitled "The Guilty Men", drew widespread condemnation from both the Johnson family and President Johnson's former aides following its airing on The History Channel, which subsequently agreed not to air the episode in the future.^[72]

Madeleine D. Brown, who claimed to have been a mistress of Johnson, has also implicated him in a conspiracy to kill Kennedy. Brown alleged in 1997 that Johnson along with H. L. Hunt had begun planning Kennedy's demise as early as 1960. Brown claimed that by its fruition in 1963 the conspiracy involved dozens of persons including the leadership of FBI and the Mafia as well as well-known politicians and journalists.^[73] In the documentary *The Men Who Killed Kennedy*, Brown and a former employee of Clint Murchison both placed J. Edgar Hoover and LBJ at a dinner at Murchison's mansion shortly before the assassination. Brown claimed in the documentary that Johnson told her after the party that the Kennedys "will never embarrass me again."

Johnson was also accused of complicity in the assassination by former CIA agent and Watergate figure E. Howard Hunt.^[74]

The American Fact-Finding Committee

Many researchers and conspiracy theorists talk about the advertisement taken out in the Nov 22, 1963 Dallas Morning News which accused Kennedy of ignoring the constitution and implying he was a communist. The bottom of the ad said it was placed by Bernard Weissman of the *American Fact-Finding Committee*. The FBI later investigated the source of funds for the ad, and interviewed many people involved, as described in the Warren Commission Hearings Volume XXIII. These people are many of the same discussed in the Lyndon Johnson theories and the allegations of Madeleine Brown (see above).^[75]

Soviet Bloc conspiracy

According to a 1966 FBI document, a source considered reliable by the Bureau related to the FBI in late 1963 that Colonel Boris Ivanov, Chief of the Soviet Committee for State Security (KGB), who resided in New York City at the time of the assassination, stated that it was his personal feeling that the assassination of President Kennedy had been planned by an organized group rather than being the act of one individual assassin.^[76]

Much later, the highest-ranking Soviet Bloc intelligence defector, Lt. Gen. Ion Mihai Pacepa described his conversation with Nicolae Ceaușescu who told him about "ten international leaders the Kremlin killed or tried to kill": "László Rajk and Imre Nagy of Hungary; Lucrețiu Pătrășcanu and Gheorghiu-Dej in Romania; Rudolf Slánský, the head of Czechoslovakia, and Jan Masaryk, that country's chief diplomat; the shah of Iran; Palmiro Togliatti of Italy; American President John F. Kennedy; and Mao Zedong." Pacepa provided some additional details, such as a plot to kill Mao Zedong with the help of Lin Biao organized by KGB and noted that "among the leaders of Moscow's satellite intelligence services there was unanimous agreement that the KGB had been involved in the assassination of President Kennedy."^[77]

New information regarding the murder of John F. Kennedy confidante Mary Pinchot Meyer has led to a reinterpretation of a statement by retired senior CIA official Cord Meyer shortly before his death in 2001. Meyer's statement seems to suggest that CIA learned many years ago, possibly from a defector, that the KGB organized the assassination of Kennedy, most likely as revenge for the humiliation of the Cuban missile crisis.^[78] However, Cord Meyer himself has been mentioned as a possible conspirator in the LBJ assassination theory.

Cuban conspiracy

In the early 1960s Clare Booth Luce, wife of publisher Henry Luce was one of a number of prominent Americans who sponsored the anti-Castro movement in the United States. This support included the funding of a motorboat used by exile commandos in their raids against Cuba. In a 1975 interview, Clare Luce revealed that on the night of the assassination, she received a phone call from one of the boat's crew members. According to Luce, the caller's name was "something like" Julio Fernandez, and he said he was calling her from New Orleans.

Julio Fernandez told her that Lee Harvey Oswald had approached his group and offered his services as a potential Castro assassin. Fernandez further claimed that he and his associates had eventually found out that Oswald was actually a committed Communist and supporter of Castro, and that they kept a close watch on his activities until he suddenly came into money and went to Mexico City and then Dallas. Finally, Fernandez told Luce, "There is a Cuban Communist assassination team at large and Oswald was their hired gun."^[79]

Luce told the caller to give his information to the FBI. Subsequently, she would reveal the details of the incident to both the Church Committee and the HSCA. Both committees attempted to investigate the incident, but were unsuccessful in uncovering any evidence to corroborate the allegations in question.^[80]



Advertisement in the Dallas Morning News, November 22, 1963

President Lyndon Johnson informed several journalistic sources of his personal belief that the assassination had been organized by Fidel Castro from Cuba. Johnson had received in 1967 information from both the FBI and CIA that in the early 1960s, the CIA had tried to have Castro assassinated, had employed members of the Mafia in this effort, and that Attorney General Robert Kennedy had known about both the plots and the Mafia's involvement.^[81]

It was Johnson's belief that JFK's assassination had been organized by Castro as a retaliation for the CIA's efforts to kill Castro. In October, 1968, Johnson told veteran newsman Howard K. Smith, that "Kennedy was trying to get to Castro, but Castro got to him first." In September, 1969, in an interview with Walter Cronkite of CBS, Johnson said that in regard to the assassination he could not, "honestly say that I've ever been completely relieved of the fact that there might have been international connections." Finally, in 1971, Johnson told Leo Janos of Time Magazine that he, "never believed that Oswald acted alone."

Israeli conspiracy

This theory alleges that the Israeli government was displeased with Kennedy for his pressure against their pursuit of a top-secret nuclear program at the Negev Nuclear Research Center (commonly called "Dimona")^[82] and/or the Israelis were angry over Kennedy's sympathies with Arabs.^[83] Gangster Meyer Lansky^[84] and Lyndon B. Johnson often play pivotal roles in this conspiracy theory as organizing and preparing the hit, thus bleeding into and possibly catalyzing many of the other conspiracies as well.^[83]

In July 2004 Israel's nuclear whistleblower Mordechai Vanunu claimed in the London-based *Al-Hayat newspaper* that the state of Israel was complicit in the assassination of John F. Kennedy. Vanunu, a former technician at the Dimona plant who was jailed for 18 years for revealing its inner workings to Britain's *Sunday Times* in 1986, made the statement after his 2004 release. He claimed there were "near-certain indications" Kennedy was assassinated in response to "pressure he exerted on Israel's then head of government, David Ben-Gurion, to shed light on Dimona's nuclear reactor."^[85]

Decoy hearse and wound alteration

David S. Lifton and others have theorized that the coffin removed from Air Force One and placed in a waiting ambulance at Andrews Air Force Base on the evening of November 22, 1963 was empty. The president's body was taken off the jet out of the television camera's view. This portion of Lifton's theory comes from a House Select Committee on Assassinations report of an interview of Lt. Richard A. Lipsey on January 18, 1978 by committee staff members Donald Andrew Purdy Jr. and T. Mark Flanagan Jr. in which Lipsey said that in his capacity as aide to General Wehle, he had met President Kennedy's body at Andrews Air Force Base. The report stated that Lipsey "placed [the casket] in a hearse to be transported to Bethesda Naval Hospital. Lipsey mentioned that he and Wehle then flew by helicopter to Bethesda and took the President's body into the back of Bethesda. A decoy hearse had been driven to the front." A decoy hearse carrying an empty casket.^[86]

Laboratory Technologist Paul Kelly O'Connor^[87] was one of the major witnesses supporting David Lifton's theory that somewhere between Parkland and Bethesda the President's body was made to appear as if it had been shot only from the rear. O'Connor says that President Kennedy's body arrived at Bethesda in a body bag, which differed from the sheet it was wrapped in at Parkland Hospital. He stated the brain had already been removed by the time it got to Bethesda, and that there was only "half of a handful" of brain matter left inside the skull.

According to Nigel Turner, director of the 1988 British television documentary *The Men Who Killed Kennedy*, "There were mysterious men in civilian clothes at the autopsy. They seemed to command a lot of respect and look over my shoulder or over Dr. J. Thornton Boswell's shoulder, then they'd go back and have a conference in the corner. Then one of them would say 'Stop what you're doing and go on to another procedure.' We jumped back and forth, back and forth. There was no smooth flow of procedure at all."

As done with all cargo on airplanes for safety, the coffin and lid were held by steel wrapping cables to prevent shifting during takeoff and landing and in case of air disturbances in flight. The casket was also under ample armed guard at all times, a fact that Lifton neglects to mention. In addition, the plane was watched by thousands of people that bathed the far side of the plane in lights and provided a very public stage for any body snatchers.^{[88][89]}

Other published theories

- James W. Douglass' *JFK and the Unspeakable* (2008) presents evidence that JFK was assassinated by elements within the US Government opposed to his attempts to end the Cold War through back channel negotiations with Khrushchev and Castro. ISBN 1570757550.
- *The Gemstone File: A Memoir* (2006),^[90] by Stephanie Caruana, posits that Oswald was part of a 28-man assassination team which included three U.S. Mafia hitmen (Jimmy Fratianno, John Roselli, and Eugene Brading). Oswald's role was to shoot John Connally. Bruce Roberts, author of the Gemstone File papers, claimed that the JFK assassination scenario was modeled after a supposed attempted assassination of President F.D. Roosevelt. Roosevelt was riding in an open car with Mayor Anton Cermak of Chicago. Cermak was shot and killed by Giuseppe Zangara. In Dallas, JFK was the real target, and Connally was a secondary target. The JFK assassination is only a small part of the Gemstone File's account. ISBN 1-4120-6137-7.
- David Wrone's *The Zapruder Film* (2003) concludes that the shot that killed JFK came from in front of the limousine, and that JFK's throat and back wounds were caused by an in-and-through shot originating from the grassy knoll. Three shots were fired from three different angles, none of them from Lee Harvey Oswald's window at the Texas School Book Depository. Wrone is a professor of history (emeritus) at the University of Wisconsin–Stevens Point. ISBN 0-7006-1291-2.
- *JFK: The Second Plot* (2002) by Matthew Smith explores the strange case of Roscoe White. In 1990, Roscoe's son Ricky made public a claim that his father, who had been a Dallas police officer in 1963, was involved in killing the president. Roscoe's widow Geneva also claimed that before her husband's death in 1971 he left a diary in which he revealed that he was one of the marksmen who shot the President, and that he also killed Officer J. D. Tippit. ISBN 1840185015.
- *The Kennedy Mutiny* (2002) by Will Fritz (not the same as police captain J. Will Fritz), claims that the assassination plot was orchestrated by General Edwin Walker, and that he framed Oswald for the crime. ISBN 0-9721635-0-6.
- Norman Mailer's *Oswald's Tale: An American Mystery* (1995) concludes that Oswald was guilty, but holds that the evidence may point to a second gunman on the grassy knoll, who, purely by coincidence, was attempting to kill JFK at the same time as Oswald. "If there was indeed another shot, it was not necessarily fired by a conspirator of Oswald's. Such a gun could have belonged to another lone killer or to a conspirator working for some other group altogether."^[91] ISBN 0-679-42535-7.
- *Passport to Assassination* (1993) by Oleg M. Nechiporenko, the Soviet consular official (and highly placed KGB officer) who met with Oswald in Mexico City in 1963. He was afforded the unique opportunity to interview Oswald about his goals including his genuine desire for a Cuban visa. His conclusions were (1) that Oswald killed Kennedy due to extreme feelings of inadequacy versus his wife's professed admiration for JFK, and (2) that the KGB never sought intelligence information from Oswald during his time in the USSR as they did not trust his motivations. ISBN 1-55972-210-X.
- *Who Shot JFK? : A Guide to the Major Conspiracy Theories* (1993) by Bob Callahan and Mark Zingarelli explores some of the more obscure theories regarding JFK's murder, such as "The Coca-Cola Theory." According this theory, suggested by the editor of an organic gardening magazine, Oswald killed JFK due to mental impairment stemming from an addiction to refined sugar, as evidenced by his need for his favorite beverage immediately after the assassination. ISBN 0-671-79494-9.
- *Mortal Error: The Shot That Killed JFK* (1992) by Bonar Menninger (ISBN 0-312-08074-3) alleges that while Oswald did attempt to assassinate JFK and did succeed in wounding him, the fatal shot was accidentally fired by Secret Service agent George Hickey, who was riding in the Secret Service follow-up car directly behind the Presidential Limousine. The theory alleges that after the first two shots were fired the motorcade sped up while Hickey was attempting to respond to Oswald's shots and he lost his balance and accidentally pulled the trigger of his AR-15 and shot JFK. Hickey's testimony says otherwise: "*At the end of the last report* (shot) I reached to the bottom of the car and picked up the AR 15 rifle, cocked and loaded it, *and turned to the rear.*" (italics added).^[92] George Hickey sued Menninger in April 1995 for what he had

written in *Mortal Error*. The case was dismissed as its statute of limitations had run out.

- Mark North's *Act of Treason: The Role of J. Edgar Hoover in the assassination of President Kennedy*, (1991) implicates the FBI Director. North documents that Hoover was aware of threats against Kennedy by organized crime before 1963, and suggests that he failed to take proper action to prevent the assassination. North also charges Hoover with failure to work adequately to uncover the truth behind Kennedy's murder. ISBN 0881848778.
- *Reasonable Doubt* (1985) by Henry Hurt, who writes about his Warren Commission doubts. Mr. Hurt pins the plot on professional crook Robert Easterling,^[93] along with Texas oilmen and the supposed Ferrie/Shaw alliance. ISBN 0030040590.
- *Appointment in Dallas* (1975) by Hugh McDonald (<http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/JFKmcdonaldH.htm>) suggests that Oswald was lured into a plot that he was told was a staged fake attempt to kill JFK to embarrass the Secret Service and to alert the government of the necessity for beefed-up Secret Service security. Oswald's role was to shoot at the motorcade but deliberately miss the target. The plotters then killed JFK themselves and framed Oswald for the crime. McDonald claims that, after being told the "truth" about JFK's death by CIA agent Herman Kimsey in 1964, he spent years trying to locate a man known as "Saul." Saul was supposedly the unidentified man who was photographed exiting the Russian embassy in Mexico City in September 1963, whose photos were subsequently sent to the FBI in Dallas on the morning of November 22, 1963 (before the assassination), and mislabelled "Lee Harvey Oswald." McDonald claims to have finally tracked Saul down in London in 1972 at which time Saul revealed the details of the plot to him. ISBN 0-8217-3893-3.

See also

- *American Tabloid*, a 1995 novel by James Ellroy, which portrays the five years leading up to the assassination from the point of view of a group of Mafia associates and CIA operatives, who become embroiled in the Bay of Pigs Invasion and eventually help plan the crime.
- *The Cold Six Thousand*, a 2001 novel by James Ellroy, the sequel to *American Tabloid*. The first third of the novel portrays the cover-up the JFK assassination, while the remainder concerns the events leading up to the assassinations of Martin Luther King, Jr. and Robert F. Kennedy.
- *Executive Action*, a 1973 film by David Miller that portrays the assassination from the point of view of the conspirators, who are right-wing tycoons and former covert ops specialists.
- *JFK*, a 1991 film by Oliver Stone that portrays a somewhat fictionalized account of New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison's investigation into the assassination.
- List of coups d'etat and coup attempts

Notes

1. ^ Findings of the Select Committee on Assassinations (http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/jfk/hasca/report/html/HSCA_Report_0005a.htm) HSCA Final Report, pp. 3-4.
2. ^ Gary Langer, John F. Kennedy's Assassination Leaves a Legacy of Suspicion (<http://abcnews.go.com/images/pdf/937a1JFKAssassination.pdf>) (.pdf), ABC News, November 16, 2003
3. ^ Josiah Thompson, Six Seconds in Dallas, pages 147-151 (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/wound5.txt>)
4. ^ Wecht M.D., J.D., Dr. Cyril, *Cause of Death*, Penguin Group, 1993. ISBN 0525936610.
5. ^ Dealey Plaza Eyewitnesses (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/shots.htm>) ; S. Lifton, Carroll & Graf Publishers Inc., 1980, 1988, p. 15
6. ^ Nellie Connally's statement (<http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/americas/5309638.stm>) [bbc.co.uk](http://news.bbc.co.uk): September 3, 2006
7. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, Roy Kellerman's testimony (<http://jfkassassination.net/russ/testimony/kellerna.htm>) Retrieved November 27, 2006
8. ^ Dale K. Myers, *Secrets of a Homicide: Badge Man* — The Testimony of Lee Bowers, Jr. (http://www.jfkfiles.com/jfk/html/badgeman_4.htm)
9. ^ Warren Commission Hearings, Testimony of Clint Hill (<http://jfkassassination.net/russ/testimony/sa-hill.htm>) . Retrieved November 27, 2006.
10. ^ Clint Hill Was Not a Back of the Head Witness (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/clinthill.htm>)
11. ^ Drawing of back head wound by Dr. McClelland (<http://www.jfkclancer.com/photos/medical/mcdrawing.GIF>) Retrieved November 27, 2006.
12. ^ [1] (<http://www.jfk-online.com>)

- /jfk100cher.html) Retrieved November 11, 2008.
13. ^ JFK: The CIA, Vietnam, and the Plot to Assassinate John F. Kennedy by Fletcher Prouty, Carol Communications, 1992
 14. ^ A Second Primer of Assassination Theories, Esquire, May 1967
 15. ^ Reasonable Doubt: An Investigation into the Assassination of John F. Kennedy by Henry Hurt, Holt, Rinehart & Winston, 1986
 16. ^ Conspiracy by Anthony Summers, McGraw-Hill, 1989
 17. ^ Quotes from "Kill Zone" – Craig Roberts (<http://www.strike-the-root.com/51/herman/herman16.html>) Retrieved December 3, 2006.
 18. ^ JFK Lancer: Gerald Ford's Terrible Fiction (<http://www.jfklancer.com/Ford-Rankin.html>)
 19. ^ Kennedy's shirt (<http://www.jfklancer.com/photos/Evidence/Shirt.jpg>) . Retrieved December 3, 2006.
 20. ^ Kennedy's jacket (<http://www.jfklancer.com/photos/Evidence/jfkjacket.GIF>) Retrieved December 3, 2006
 21. ^ "The Second Oswald, by Richard H. Popkin (http://karws.gso.uri.edu/JFK/The_critics/Popkin/The_second_Oswald/Second_Oswald.html) ". http://karws.gso.uri.edu/JFK/The_critics/Popkin/The_second_Oswald/Second_Oswald.html. Retrieved 2007-10-04.
 22. ^ Tom DeVries, Review of John Armstrong's Presentation, "Harvey and Lee" (<http://www.jfklancer.com/KWinter97-2.html>)
 23. ^ The Handwriting is on the Wall (<http://jfkassassination.net/parnell/h&l3.htm>)
 24. ^ Two Oswalds Theories in the JFK Assassination (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/2oswalds.htm>) at mcadams.posc.mu.edu
 25. ^ Photographic Evidence of Two Oswalds? (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/penrose.htm>)
 26. ^ W. Tracy Parnell, The Exhumation of Lee Harvey Oswald (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/parnell/xindex.htm>) .
 27. ^ W. Tracy Parnell, My Interview With Dr. Vincent J.M. Di Maio (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/parnell/dimaio.htm>) .
 28. ^ spatacus.uk, "Judyth Vary Baker". (<http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/42/JFKbakerJ.htm>)
 29. ^ A partial list of historians who consider Vary Baker's claims to be a hoax includes: Attorney and author Vincent Bugliosi, researcher Mary Ferrell, researcher Barb Junkkarinen, Professor John McAdams of Marquette University and David A. Reitzes of *jfk-online.com*.
 30. ^ Marris, Jim, *Crossfire: The Plot That Killed Kennedy*. Basic Books, 1993. ISBN 0881846481.
 31. ^ Debunking the Federal Reserve Conspiracy Theories (and other financial myths) (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/weberman/jfk.htm>)
 32. ^ Roberts, Craig, *Kill Zone*. Consolidated Press International, 1994. pp. 189-190. ISBN 0963906208.
 33. ^ Appearance on Bill Maher's *Real Time*, *Richard Belzer Says Federal Reserve Killed JFK*. (<http://www.mfi-miami.com/richard-belzer-says-federal-reserve-killed-jfk>)
 34. ^ Hurt, Henry. *Reasonable Doubt: An Investigation into the Assassination of John F. Kennedy*. New York: Holt, Rinehart, and Winston, 1985. ISBN 0805003606.
 35. ^ *ibid*, p. 121.
 36. ^ Author Henry Hurt notes, "They had been in a potentially good location to see activities that could have helped in an investigation." *Reasonable Doubt*, Henry Holt & Co (May 1988). ISBN 0030040590
 37. ^ Ray and Mary La Fontaine, *The Fourth Tramp*, Washington Post, 8/94.
 38. ^ Groden, Robert J., *The Killing of a President*. Studio, 1994. ISBN 0140240039.
 39. ^ ^a ^b Bugliosi, Vincent. *Reclaiming History: The Assassination of President John F. Kennedy*. New York, New York: W. W. Norton and Company. 2007. p. 933.
 40. ^ *ibid*, 934
 41. ^ Secrets of Woody's hitman father (http://www.timesonline.co.uk/tol/news/world/us_and_americas/article1626531.ece) , *The Times*, April 8, 2007
 42. ^ spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk (<http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/JFKharrelson.htm>)
 43. ^ Hedegaard, Erik, *The Last Confessions of E. Howard Hunt*, (http://www.rollingstone.com/politics/story/13893143/the_last_confessions_of_e_howard_hunt) Rolling Stone, 4/5/07, and audio tape broadcast on 4/28/07 on the syndicate radio program 'Coast to Coast Live'.
 44. ^ "Were Watergate Conspirators Also JFK Assassins?" Knuth, M. http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/hunt_sturgis.htm.
 45. ^ Lane, Mark. *Plausible Denial: Was the CIA Involved in the Assassination of JFK?* Thunder's Mouth Press 1992. ISBN 1560250488.
 46. ^ Video interview with Chauncey Holt by John Craig, Phillip Rogers, and Gary Shaw 10/19/91.
 47. ^ Both Dallas police officer Joe Smith and Army veteran Gordon Arnold have claimed to have met a man on or near the grassy knoll who showed them credentials identifying him as a Secret Service agent. Summers, Anthony. "Not in Your Lifetime." Warner Books 1998. ISBN 0751518409.
 48. ^ Three Tramps Photos Examined by Experts (http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/tramps_hasca.htm)
 49. ^ Were Watergate Conspirators Also JFK Assassins? (http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/hunt_sturgis.htm)
 50. ^ Fetzer, James H. *Assassination Science : Experts Speak Out on the Death of JFK* Open Court 1998. ISBN 0812693663 .
 51. ^ Presentation by Mary Holt at the *November In Dallas Research Conference 2000*. [2] (<http://www.jfklancer.com/Dallas00.html>)
 52. ^ Fonzi, Gaeton, *The Last Investigation*, The Mary Ferrell

- Foundation, 2008. ISBN: 0980121353
53. ^ *Oswald and the CIA: The Documented Truth Anout the Unknown Relationship Between the U.S. Government and the Alleged Killer of JFK*, Carroll & Graf, 1995. ISBN: 0786701315
54. ^ spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk, *John Newman*. (<http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/JFKnewmanJ.htm>)
55. ^ spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk (<http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/JFKlawsonW.htm>)
56. ^ Bugliosi, Vincent. "Reclaiming History: The Assassination of President John F. Kennedy." 2007, Norton: New York, New York. pp. 29, 38.
57. ^ Report of the Select Committee on Assassinations of the U.S. House of Representatives Page 132 (<http://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/select-committee-report/part-1c.html#attitude3>)
58. ^ James Chace, "Betrayals and Obsession", NY Times, October 25, 1987, on Joan Didion's book MIAMI (<http://www.nytimes.com/books/99/01/24/nnp/miami.html>)
59. ^ Joan Didion, "MIAMI", New York, Simon & Schuster, 238pp. 1987
60. ^ "If This Is Hunt Are There Any Other Photos?" (http://www.jfklancerforum.com/dc/dcboard.php?az=show_topic&forum=3&topic_id=60818&mesg_id=60818&page=) — Discussion of proposal identifying Hunt in photographs of Dealey Plaza
61. ^ Lane, Mark, *Plausible Denial: Was the CIA Involved in the Assassination of JFK?* Thunder's Mouth Press 1992. ISBN 1560250488.
62. ^ Hunt, E. Howard, *American Spy: My Secret History in the CIA, Watergate and Beyond*, Wiley, 2007. ISBN 0471789828
63. ^ Hunt Blames Jfk Hit On Lbj (<http://www.nypost.com/seven/01142007/gossip/pagesix/pagesix.htm>) NY Post, 11/4/2007.
64. ^ *The Last Confessions of E. Howard Hunt*, (http://www.rollingstone.com/politics/story/13893143/the_last_confessions_of_e_howard_hunt) Hedegaard, Erik, Rolling Stone 4/5/2007.
65. ^ CIA offered money to Mafia (<http://www.udel.edu/leipzig/texts2/cnn03077.htm>) Retrieved December 3, 2006
66. ^ The Assassination of John Fitzgerald Kennedy - The Crime library (http://www.crimelibrary.com/terrorists_spies/assassins/jfk/7.html)
67. ^ Thomas L. Jones, Punching Federale (http://www.crimelibrary.com/gangsters_outlaws/family_epics/marcello/11.html) , chapter 11 of his book *Carlos Marcello: Big Daddy in the Big Easy*.
68. ^ The John F. Kennedy Assassination Information Center (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/russ/jfkinfo/jfk9/hscv9e.htm>) information on Carlos Marcello from congressional investigation, "The Assassination of President John F. Kennedy and Organized Crime, Report of Ralph Salerno, Consultant to the Select Committee on Assassinations."
69. ^ Bonanno, Bill (1999). Bound by Honor: A Mafioso's Story. New York: St Martin's Press. ISBN 0312203888
70. ^ Dankbaar, Wim, *Files on JFK: Interviews with Confessed Assassin James E. Files, and More New Evidence of the Conspiracy that Killed JFK*. Trine Day 2008. ISBN 0979406315
71. ^ McClellan, Barr, *Blood, Money & Power: How L.B.J. Killed J.F.K.*, Hannover House 2003. ISBN 0963784625
72. ^ cnn.com (<http://www.cnn.com/2003/SHOWBIZ/TV/11/19/tv.johnson.jfk.ap/index.html>) , *LBJ aides say JFK documentary a smear*, 11/20/03.
73. ^ Brown, Madeleine D., *Texas in the Morning: The Love Story of Madeleine Brown and President Lyndon Baines Johnson*, Conservatory Press 1997. ISBN 0941401065
74. ^ "The Last Confessions of E. Howard Hunt (http://www.rollingstone.com/politics/story/13893143/the_last_confessions_of_e_howard_hunt/7)". *rollingstone.com*. April 2007. <http://www.rollingstone.com/politics/story/13893143>
75. ^ Conspiracy theories about the American Fact-Finding Committee are easily found with a google searches.. for example: -- Wilkes, Donald. "JFK BLOWN AWAY–HOORAY! (http://www.lawsch.uga.edu/academics/profiles/dwilkes_more/jfk_24blownaway.html) ". online at uga.edu, originally in 'flagpole magazine' 2006 nov 22. http://www.lawsch.uga.edu/academics/profiles/dwilkes_more/jfk_24blownaway.html. Retrieved 2009 9 27. -- and -- message board thread. "Harvey R. "Bum" Bright (1920-2004), (unmentioned in his obituary) (<http://educationforum.ipbhost.com/index.php?showtopic=2565>) ". education forum ipbhost.com. <http://educationforum.ipbhost.com/index.php?showtopic=2565>. Retrieved 2009 9 27. --The Warren Commission Hearings FBI interviews regarding the advertisement can be seen online here: US Govt. "Warren Commission Hearings, Volume XXIII (http://www.history-matters.com/archive/contents/wc/contents_wh23.htm) ". History Matters / Rex Bradford. http://www.history-matters.com/archive/contents/wc/contents_wh23.htm. Retrieved 2009 9 27.
76. ^ JFK Assassination Records Review Board Releases Top Secret Records (<http://www.indiana.edu/~oah/nl/98feb/jfk.html#d1>)
77. ^ "The Kremlin's Killing Ways" (<http://article.nationalreview.com/?q=MzY4NWU2ZjY3YWYxMD>) , Ion Mihai Pacepa, National Review Online, November 28, 2006
78. ^ Did the KGB Arrange the Assassination of John F. Kennedy? (<http://www.scientiapress.com/findings/kgbkennedy.htm>)
79. ^ Summers, Anthony. "Not in Your Lifetime." Warner Books 1998. p. 323. ISBN 0751518409.
80. ^ Findings of the Select Committee on Assassinations (<http://www.aarlibrary.org>

- /publib/jfk/hasca/reportvols/vol10/html/HSCA_Vol10_0044a.htm)
Appendix to Hearings, Vol. X, pp. 83-87.
81. ^ The Assassination Tapes, by Max Holland (<http://www.theatlantic.com/doc/prem/200406/holland>) The Atlantic Monthly, June 2004
82. ^ Journalist Seymour Hersh details Kennedy's conflict with Israeli leaders in his book *The Samson Option*, 72-73, 100, 105, 120, 151-152.
83. ^ ^a ^b Michael Collins Piper, *Final Judgement*, American Free Press, 6th edition, 2004 ISBN 0974548405
84. ^ History Channel video GODFATHERS COLLECTION, MEYER LANSKY: MOB TYCOON (<http://store.aetv.com/html/product/index.jhtml?id=71105>) mentions possible connection.
85. ^ Vanunu Says Israel's Dimona Plant Poses Risk of a Second Chernobyl (<http://www.arabnews.com/?page=4§ion=0&article=48899&d=26&m=7&y=2004>) , Agence France Presse, July 26, 2004; Trouble in the Holy Land, Spy: Israel has 200 nukes, Vanunu also claims Ben-Gurion linked to JFK assassination (http://worldnetdaily.com/news/article.asp?ARTICLE_ID=39715) , WorldNetDaily, July 30, 2004.
86. ^ Testimony of David Lifton (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/arrb/index38.htm>)
87. ^ Paul K. O'Connor (<http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/JFKoconnorPK.htm>)
88. ^ David Lifton's Body justins internment at Arlington National Cemetery. The original casket was dumped into the Atlantic Ocean in 1966. (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/wrone.htm>)
89. ^ CNN - New documents reveal first JFK casket dumped at sea (<http://www.cnn.com/US/9906/01/kennedy.casket/>) June 1, 1999
90. ^ Gemstone-File-Memoir.com (<http://gemstone-file-memoir.com>)
91. ^ pbs.org (<http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/shows/oswald/forum/mailler.html>)
92. ^ George Hickey's Warren Commission testimony (http://jfkassassination.net/russ/m_j_russ/Sa-hicke.htm)
93. ^ spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk (<http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/JFKeasterling.htm>)

References

- Benson, Michael (2002). *Encyclopedia of The JFK Assassination*. Checkmark Books. ISBN 978-0816044771.
- Blakey, G. Robert (1981). *The Plot to Kill the President*. Crown Publishing Group. ISBN 13:9780812909296.
- Connally, Nellie; Herskowitz, Mickey (October 28, 2003). *From Love Field: Our Final Hours with President John F. Kennedy*. Rugged Land. ISBN 0-316-86032-8.
- Douglass, James W. (2008). *JFK and the Unspeakable: Why He Died and Why It Matters*. Orbis Books. ISBN 978-1570757556.
- Hancock, Larry (2006). *Someone Would Have Talked: The Assassination of President John F. Kennedy and the Conspiracy to Mislead History*. JFK Lancer Productions & Publications. ISBN 978-0977465712.
- Hurt, Henry. *Reasonable Doubt: An Investigation into the Assassination of John F. Kennedy*. New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1985. (ISBN 0805003606)
- Kelin, John (2007). *Praise from a Future Generation: The Assassination of John F. Kennedy and the First Generation Critics of the Warren Report*. Wings Press. ISBN 978-0916727321.
- Lane, Mark (1966). *Rush to Judgement: A critique of the Warren Commission's inquiry in the murders of John F. Kennedy, Officer J.D. Tippit and Lee Harvey Oswald*. Holt, Rinehart and Winston. ISBN 978-0851360119.
- Marrs, Jim. *Crossfire: The Plot that Killed Kennedy*, New York: Carroll & Graf Publishers, 1989 (ISBN 0881846481).
- Newman, John M. (2008). *Oswald and the CIA: The Documented Truth Anout the Unknown Relationship Between the U.S. Government and the Alleged Killer of JFK*. Skyhorse Publishing. ISBN 978-1602392533.
- Russell, Dick (2008). *On the Trail of the JFK Assassins: A Revealing Look at America's Most Infamous Unsolved Crime*. Skyhorse Publishing. ISBN 978-1602393226.
- Thompson, Josiah. *Six Seconds in Dallas: A Micro-Study of the Kennedy Assassination*. New York: Bernard Geis Associates, 1967. ISBN 978-0394445717
- Waldron, Lamar; Hartmann, Thom (2009). *Legacy of Secrecy: The Long Shadow of the JFK Assasination*. Counterpoint (Berkeley). ISBN 978-1-58243-535-0.
- *Who's Who in the JFK Assassination: An A-to-Z Encyclopedia* by Michael Benson Citadel Press, ISBN 0-8065-1444-2

External links

- The Assassination of John F. Kennedy (<http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/JFKindex.htm>) — Index to articles on Spartacus Educational by John Simkin.
- Someone Would Have Talked (<http://www.larry-hancock.com/>) — Documentation and updates of Larry Hancock's book
- Tech Puts JFK Conspiracy Theories to Rest (<http://dsc.discovery.com/news/2008/11/13/jfk-forensics-tech-02.html>) — Discovery article on a simulation that partially discredits some conspiracy theories
- [spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk](http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk) (<http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/JFKfetzer.htm>) — Spartacus Educational's collection of excerpts from James H. Fetzer's books on conspiracy and the CIA
- Historical TV Footage from Dallas TV Station KDFW (<http://media.myfoxdfw.com/JFKvideo>)
- JFK assassination 'was Cuba plot' (<http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/americas/4582488.stm>) *BBC News*, January 4 2006
- Frontline: Who was L.H. Oswald (<http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/shows/oswald/view/>) – PBS documentary on the man and his life
- PBS News 2003 (http://www.pbs.org/newshour/bb/white_house/july-dec03/jfk_11-20.html) — Public's belief that a conspiracy existed
- The Last Confessions of E. Howard Hunt (http://www.rollingstone.com/politics/story/13893143/the_last_confessions_of_e_howard_hunt)
- "Oswald's Ghost" (<http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/amex/oswald/>) , an episode of PBS series *American Experience*, which aired January 14, 2008
- The Kennedy Assassination Home Page by John McAdams (<http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/home.htm>)
- After 45 Years, a Civil Rights Hero Waits for Justice (http://www.huffingtonpost.com/thom-hartmann/after-45-years-a-civil-ri_b_213834.html) by Thom Hartmann, *The Huffington Post*, June 10 2009
- Who killed JFK?: Saul David reviews *Ultimate Sacrifice* by Lamar Waldron & Thom Hartman (<http://www.telegraph.co.uk/culture/books/3649371/Who-killed-JFK.html>) for *The Telegraph*
- The Mafia, the Coup and the Murder (<http://dir.salon.com/story/books/feature/2005/12/07/response/>) by Lamar Waldron and Thom Hartmann, *Salon Magazine*
- The Secret Team (<http://www.ratical.org/ratville/JFK/ST/ST.html>) by (the late) L. Fletcher Prouty, Colonel, USAF (Ret.)
- The Guns of Dallas (<http://www.ratical.org/ratville/JFK/GoD.html>) much good material from (the late) L. Fletcher Prouty, Colonel, USAF (Ret.)

Retrieved from "http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_F._Kennedy_assassination_conspiracy_theories"

Categories: Conspiracy theories | John F. Kennedy assassination

- This page was last modified on 16 November 2009 at 07:39.
- Text is available under the Creative Commons Attribution-ShareAlike License; additional terms may apply. See Terms of Use for details.
Wikipedia® is a registered trademark of the Wikimedia Foundation, Inc., a non-profit organization.
- Contact us

CHAPTER III
THE PHYSICAL EVIDENCE:
ALTERED/CHANGED/PLANTED

or

REAL ?

"I'm just a patsy."

Lee Harvey Oswald

In this, our first section, we will delve into the backbone of the case against Lee Harvey Oswald. It will be our objective to prove that, although the physical evidence reviewed by the *Warren Commission* and the *House Select Committee* does indeed point to Oswald as the only legitimate suspect in this case, that physical evidence does not stand up to close examination and was, undoubtedly, fostered to cover-up the truth and frame LHO.

To understand how difficult our legal system makes it to prove that a piece of physical evidence was planted, altered or changed, one must understand the American judicial process of evidence, and how it applies to any criminal case.

When a defendant implies that he is a patsy, in most US jurisdictions such a defense is considered *affirmative*. As such, the **defendant** is required to show proof that indicates his allegation is true. It is still the prosecution's challenge to show the defendant's guilt beyond a reasonable doubt, but the defendant cannot just *claim* that he has been framed without producing evidence to back his contention.

Physical evidence is considered "**admissible evidence**" under law, as long as it is obtained legally and a logical, documented and proper chain of possession is established from the instant of discovery until it is presented in a courtroom. If this chain is duly established and documented, then that evidence may be considered true and valid. What the evidence proves is another story. To try to establish that evidence has been *planted* or *altered*, requires one to prove that the opportunity to plant, alter, remove or change existed before the evidence was discovered (*i.e. clues left by the perpetrator to mislead*) or that the investigative/prosecutive bodies did so themselves after the discovery and that someone involved in the chain of possession is committing perjury and obstructing justice. One must also establish that there is a reason that this has been done, identify who did it and tell how it was done. This is necessary because, despite the fact that, constitutionally, a defendant is innocent until proven guilty, most courts will believe in the evidence presented by the prosecution, even if there are a few "problems" with that evidence, unless the defense can prove that evidence to be otherwise. It is extremely difficult to convince mainstream legal professionals that any government body would purposely alter evidence to implicate a defendant, for any reason.

Sometimes a jury may believe that some crucial piece of evidence has been tainted in the possession process and return a *not guilty beyond a reasonable doubt* verdict because the defense has planted some doubt about the validity of that piece of evidence (*i.e. the O.J Simpson criminal trial*).

In this case however, reasonable doubt will not suffice. We must prove, beyond all doubt, that all of the major pieces of physical evidence have been altered, changed, planted or destroyed, in a manner so that they point only to Lee Harvey Oswald and away from others. If we do, we establish that LHO did not kill

JFK, and that someone else did, and used LHO as the patsy. If we do not, the government apologists can use the existing studies and conclusions, their view as the axioms of this case, and state, as they have on many occasions, that if the evidence doesn't point to Oswald, to whom does it point? They will point to the pieces of physical evidence and require that they be used to implicate someone else. The pieces of physical evidence cannot be used for that purpose, because they do point only to Oswald. This is the argument that has been used for many years by government apologists. The problem with it is: If all the physical evidence points to implicating Oswald and yet does not make sense, then the only logical conclusion left is that the evidence has been changed, altered or planted, in an effort to both implicate LHO and hide the truth. When it is shown that the physical evidence does not fit together, and the conclusions drawn from it defy rational beliefs, long accepted mathematical principles and the laws of the Universe, not once but on many occasions, the correct conclusion becomes quite visible to all who wish to see it. It is the lack of validity of the physical evidence that points us elsewhere.

Since no conclusion other than the guilt of Oswald alone was ever considered by the WC, it is simple to see the ease with which this could have been accomplished, without a single member of the Commission knowingly taking part. Without a start from scratch, assume nothing mentality, there was little if any way to uncover the probability that someone involved in the investigation may have been a party to the assassination, and was using the Commission to cover it up. And, any member of the investigating team who might have eventually thought that, would have needed tons of evidence to even so much as suggest it privately. I've long heard the adage, ***The higher up you go, the more you've got to have them by the balls!*** No truer words were ever spoken. Understanding that all involved in this case lived by that premise, will help you understand what went on, and perhaps, why.

DEALEY PLAZA

Evidence and Witnesses

Immediately after the shots rang out in Dealey Plaza, President Kennedy and Governor Connally, both lying severely wounded in the limousine, were rushed to nearby Parkland Memorial Hospital, accompanied by the President's Secret Service contingent and most of the other motorcade vehicles. Many of the Dallas police officers and sheriff's deputies left in Dealey Plaza began looking for a suspect, witnesses and physical evidence, as soon as each officer was able to recover from his initial shock. Some reacted almost immediately; others were delayed. Some bystanders, accompanied by police and convinced that shots were fired from the grassy knoll area, rushed up there seconds after the final shot, only to be confronted by *Secret Service Agents* where, the WC later documented, there were none stationed.

(NOTE: in his recently published work **Live by the Sword**, Gus Russo states that former Secret Service Agent Mike Howard, who stayed behind in Ft Worth when the presidential entourage went to Dallas, relayed to Russo that Dallas SAIC Forrest Sorrells **did** post "deputized" personnel on the "grassy knoll". I can find absolutely nothing to substantiate this claim. However, it is fascinating that, after years of total denial of anyone with credentials being on the knoll, we suddenly have an alternative theory, which still allows for the **lone gunman**.)

These *agents* told the policemen that the *knoll* was clear. Several of the officers were then told by *civilians* near the knoll that the shots had come from the Texas School Book Depository, situated on the corner of Elm and Houston Streets, behind the limousine during the shooting. Later, none of the officers could give an accurate description of any of these civilians. What is known is that:

- 1) *there were two or more of them,*
- 2) *they were not detained for interview and,*
- 3) *because of them, and the bogus "Secret Service" agents, the emphasis of the investigation was immediately switched away from the knoll and into the TSBD, where one Lee Harvey Oswald was an employee.*

(For an interesting article on the bogus Secret service agents click [HERE](#)
)

Officer Marrion Baker, a motorcycle patrolman assigned to the motorcade, testified that he immediately rushed into the TSBD, because he believed that shots had been fired from the roof. Inside, within a **maximum*** of *"..90 seconds..."* of the final shot he and Roy Truly, the building superintendent, encountered Lee Harvey Oswald on the second floor, near the lunchroom, drinking a *"coke"* [note: the original Baker report on this encounter included the phrase "drinking a coke"; this phrase was subsequently removed and the correction was initialed by Baker (see Warren Commission Exhibit 3076-)].

(* In CE 1434, a witness, Pauline Sanders, told the FBI that she saw Baker entering the building within *"...ten seconds..."* of the final shot)

Oswald was identified by Truly as an employee, and Baker and Truly continued up the steps. They found no suspicious persons during their search and Officer Baker later testified that Oswald had seemed neither nervous nor out of breath. Also of note in relation to this, the floor setup at the Texas School Book Depository as it is today, is not the same as it was on November 22, 1963.

In those days, the stairs emptied out onto each floor; today the staircase is enclosed. The difference is that no one could have run down the stairs past the 5th floor without being seen by Bonnie Ray Williams and/or the 4th floor by Vicki Adams. According to the FBI interviews of both (Dallas 89-43) they saw no one.

While this was going on, police were informed by railroad worker Lee Bowers, situated in the Union Terminal tower, located behind the parking lot adjacent to the *"grassy knoll,"* that a number of people had hidden in one of the railroad cars in the yard. Police searched the car and pulled three alleged *"hobos"* out of it. These *"suspects"* were quickly released, without any effort to do a background and/or fingerprint check. It would be years later before any record of these men would surface.

Before 1:00PM other members of the DPD and Sheriff's Office were searching the TSBD for clues. They found some physical evidence on the 6th floor. Later that afternoon, a roll call of TSBD employees showed that Oswald was among the missing.

Evidence reportedly found on the 6th floor of the TSBD included:

- 1) *a partially consumed lunch of fried chicken and a soft drink*
- 2) *a group of boxes that appeared to block the line of sight to the corner window.*
- 3) *a brown paper sack of a length and construction to have possibly been used to carry a rifle.*
- 4) *three spent shell casings or hulls, of 6.5mm caliber, one with a bent lip on the neck.*
- 5) *a rifle, found hidden between some boxes located diagonally across the floor from the corner window, on the way to the stairs.*

Meanwhile, all around Dealey Plaza, other witnesses continued to be detained and questioned. Some of those who felt they had heard shots from in front of the President were reportedly told to keep quiet or that they were mistaken. "authorities" confiscated several cameras, containing film of the sequence of the assassination. At least two of these were never booked into evidence and haven't been seen since. The owners of each of these films believed that federal officials were the ones who took them.

Mr. Abraham Zapruder, a dressmaker who had offices in the Dal-Tex building across Houston Street from the TSBD, had filmed the entire assassination sequence from the grassy knoll area using a new Bell &

Howell 8mm home movie camera. He turned his camera and its film over to authorities. It became one of the most important pieces of evidence taken from Dealey Plaza.

Documents show that his film, or a copy of it, was sent to the *National Photographic Interpretation Center* for review, within three days of the assassination. The *NPIC*, a part of the *National Security Agency*, has one of the finest photographic laboratories in the world, using the most sophisticated photographic equipment available, anywhere. Even in 1963 what they could do with a piece of film was years ahead of any industrial laboratory. Whether the undeveloped film, or a developed copy was sent to them is unknown, as is what they did to, or with it. What is known is that the film ended up in a vault at *Time-Life*, with a number of frames *hissing*"and it was withheld from the American people for many years.

Also, as the afternoon progressed at Parkland Memorial Hospital, Darrel Tomlinson, a senior engineer there, moved a pair of stretchers, one of which had carried JBC. They were blocking the elevator doors in the corridor outside the emergency room where both President Kennedy and Governor Connally had been treated. When he moved them, he made a fascinating discovery: a bullet, which fell from one of the stretchers. Tomlinson immediately turned it over to the hospital's head of security, O. P. Wright.

Still later that night, in Washington D.C., the limousine used in Dallas was returned to the *White House* Garage. Secret Service agents there, while cleaning out the car, recovered some items of interest to the investigation; two large bullet fragments, found near the front seat. Within days, on the orders of the new president, the limousine was sent back to the *Ford Motor Company* plant to be completely rebuilt, prior to any proper forensic efforts by the *FBI* to develop any additional clues. Photographs of the limousine, taken at Parkland and in the White House garage, show windshield damage that might have come from a bullet unaccounted for by the *Warren Commission*. In addition, Carl Renas, head of Security for the Dearborn Division of *The Ford Motor Company*, drove the limousine from Washington, DC to Cincinnati, Ohio, 3 days after the assassination for its rebuild. He too, noticed several bullet holes, one of which, in the chrome around the windshield, he is certain was from a bullet, not a fragment.

He was told to keep quiet by the Secret Service.

Much of this physical evidence was soon linked, scientifically or by documentation, to Oswald. Contained in the Dealey Plaza evidence are all the bullets and fragments found that fit this description. Smaller fragments, recovered at the autopsy or removed at Parkland Hospital from Connally, will be discussed later. Also included is the major film of the assassination; that of Abraham Zapruder, which was used extensively by the *FBI* to determine the time frames and relative positions of all during the assassination sequence. *FBI* studies of the film and the rifle were used to establish the minimum time required to aim and fire each shot and when there was evidence of a hit, via victim reaction, an estimated time frame was established. This covered the first two shots that, because of the wound suffered by James Tague, needed to include a miss. For the fatal headshot, the time was exact. The *Warren Commission* conclusion that three shots were fired was based, almost entirely, on the recovery of only three shell casings in the *'sniper's nest.'* Their original scenario concluded that all three shots were hits, two on Kennedy and one on Connally. The Commission tried for months to ignore the Tague wound, and its impact on their conclusions, until they were finally forced to interview the victim by the Assistant U.S. Attorney in Dallas, Martha J. Stroud. When Tague's wound finally had to be accounted for, the addition changed from three shots-three hits to three shots-two hits, one miss, and a group of seven wounds in two people with only one bullet to cause them. This dilemma had to be addressed. Enter *WC* junior counsel Arlen Specter (*today a Republican Senator from Pennsylvania*), and his *'single bullet theory'*(*SBT*).

Notice that it was, and still is, called a *'theory.'* That is because the premise was never proven to have happened then, and the alleged results have never been duplicated since, except *in theory.*"In reality it was a political necessity that turned into the highly controversial and principal foundation for the *Warren Commission Report's lone gunman'* conclusion.

If the existence of a second gunman had been presumed at this time, it would have in no way excluded the possibility of three shots from the 6th floor. The fact that the probability of multiple gunmen, which was

consistent with all the evidence from the very beginning, was never even considered, shows to what extent the need for the *lone nut*"gunman was ingrained on the Commission and also showed to what extent the Commissioners were willing to *shoehorn*'the evidence into the preconceived scenario. The perceived need for this action also made a cover-up far easier.

An inquisitive person should want to know why this course was so necessary. What possible reasons could the *Warren Commission* have had to not wish to investigate the seemingly relevant occurrences, testified to by so many people, including Dallas Police, real Secret Service Agents and other witnesses, that were thought to have taken place around the picket fence on the knoll? Also, why was a single gunman conclusion of such importance that the Commission would so easily accept as far-fetched a theory as the *SBT*? Why accept this stretch, especially when taken in conjunction with all the evidence and testimony from Dealey Plaza?

A REVIEW OF THE DEALEY PLAZA PHYSICAL EVIDENCE

I. THE RIFLE: CE 139- a 6.5mm Italian-made *Mannlicher-Carcano* bolt-action rifle with a 4 power Japanese-made telescopic sight--While the *FBI* examination of the rifle showed no fingerprints, the DPD allegedly found a palm print belonging to Oswald. This was not announced until after LHO's death and the *FBI* examination. The print was supposedly found in a place on the gun that would have been exposed only when the rifle was broken down for cleaning or transport.

The *legal* meaning here is that there is ***no fingerprint evidence that Oswald ever fired that weapon...on November 22nd or any other day!*** The location of the fingerprint, even if there *was* one, does ***NOT*** put it in Oswald's hand on November 22nd.

This rifle was, allegedly, the one found at approximately 1:20PM CST on the 6th floor of the TSBD, by two Dallas law enforcement officers. The gun was hidden between some boxes which were approximately in a line from the *sniper's nest*'to the exit to the stairs, and closer to that exit.

Oddly enough, Tom Alyea, a *Dallas Morning News* photographer who was present when a rifle was found and examined by Dallas Police, stated in an interview that DPD Crime Lab head, Lt Carl Day, took fingerprint lifts off of the rifle while on the 6th floor of the TSBD. These prints were never entered into evidence and have never been discussed. Since Alyea stated that Day was the first to touch the rifle, any lifted prints would be of great significance.

WHAT THE WARREN COMMISSION REPORT CONCLUDED

The *Warren Commission Report* concluded that the *Mannlicher-Carcano* rifle was the weapon used to inflict all the wounds in Kennedy and Connally and all other shots fired that day.

They also concluded that ***CE 139*** was the rifle ordered by LHO through the mail from *Klein's Sporting Goods* of Chicago, Illinois, using the alias A. Hidell and delivered to a post office box rented by Oswald. It was then concluded by the Commission that LHO used this rifle to assassinate JFK by firing three shots, one of which hit Kennedy and Connally, another missed completely and wounded Tague and the other shot that was responsible for the President's fatal head wound. While there was no formal conclusion as to the sequence of the shots, the Commissioners leaned strongly towards a scenario that had the missed shot as shot number two, since they could not make any other missed shot that could wound Tague fit the sequence. They felt that it was unreasonable to believe in a first shot miss and could find no reason or evidence of a discharge after the fatal headshot. The report also concluded that LHO had carried the rifle to work with him, in a paper bag, on the morning of November 22nd and that this bag was seen by fellow TSBD employee Buell Wesley Frazier, and Frazier's sister, Linnie Mae Randle, when LHO got into Frazier's car that morning in Irving. The *WCR* also concluded that this was the bag found on the 6th floor of the TSBD by the DPD.

Frazier lived near the home of Mary Paine, where Marina Oswald and her children stayed, and he usually gave LHO, who stayed at a room in Oak Cliff during the week, a ride ***from*** work on Friday and a ride ***to***

work on Monday. For the only time, LHO had requested a ride from work on **Thursday** and to work on **Friday**. Frazier testified that Oswald told him the package contained curtain rods for his Oak Cliff room. Frazier, who had worked in a hardware store and handled and packaged curtain rods many times, believed what Oswald told him.

WHAT THE HSCA CONCLUDED

The House Select Committee on Assassinations did not feel that their examination uncovered anything that was in conflict with the conclusions drawn by the *Warren Commission* about this particular area of evidence. Their review of the testimony and items of evidence found in the *WCH*, showed that the *WC* conclusions were supported by the evidence and testimony. They also stated that they could find nothing in the *WCR* that was in conflict or questionable about the weapon, its identity, owner or recovery.

WHAT THE EVIDENCE AND TESTIMONY ACTUALLY SHOWED

a) The 2 sheriff's deputies who found a rifle on the 6th floor of the TSBD and a highly decorated deputy who saw it before it was taken from the floor ALL identified it as a **7.65mm Mauser!** Subsequent documents and affidavits filed by these deputies continued to identify it that way (*Commission Exhibit Decker 5323*). *CIA* documents still identified it as a **Mauser!** 4 days later. One of the officers, decorated deputy sheriff Roger Craig, continued to insist that this identification was correct, even after his testimony before the Commission. He maintained that the gun he saw had the word **MAUSER!** stamped on the barrel.

Craig also told researchers that his *WC* testimony had been altered in 14 different places by *WC* counsel David Belin so that it appears bland in the 26 volumes. Another of the deputies in question, Constable Seymour Weitzman, had also sold rifles while working, for many years, in a sporting goods store and therefore, had a vast amount of experience in both handling and identifying them. Police officers are trained to properly observe and notate evidence. In fact, their observations are more readily accepted in a court of law than those of most other witnesses.

The *Warren Commission Report* attempts to slide past this *problem!* with the weapon by saying that the deputies only had a *glance!* at the weapon.

Click **HERE** to see comparisons of a Carcano and Mauser

b) The tape recording of a news broadcast of November 22, 1963 on Dallas radio station *K-BOX* said:

Sheriff's deputies identify the rifle as a seven point sixty- five Mauser, a German-made Army rifle with a telescopic sight. It had one shell in the chamber. Three spent shells were found nearby.

(CE 3048)

Additionally, in his book, *On the Trail of the Assassins*, Jim Garrison claims to have viewed a Dallas TV newsreel from that day which he claims showed a police officer bringing another rifle down the fire escape from the roof. I have been unable to confirm this.

c) Five separate documents with descriptions of the rifle originally found on the 6th floor were missing from the *FBI* files on the Presidential assassination when presented to the *WC*. Those documents were:

- 1) ***DPD Lt Carl Day's dictated memorandum on the weapon***
- 2) ***Day's description to FBI SA Bardwell Odum***
- 3) ***Odum's subsequent description, which was broadcast over FBI radio***
- 4) ***Constable Weitzman's original report to the FBI***

5) DPD Detective C N Dhority's written report.

d) The legal *'chain of possession'* of **CE 139** was never properly established. The officers who found a gun should have either marked it for identification purposes immediately or watched as the detective who removed it did so. Neither identification procedure took place at the scene. It appears that this was finally done some six hours later, at DPD Headquarters, after the weapon found had passed through countless other hands, and had allegedly laid in the evidence room for several hours. What chain of possession that existed after that was again broken when the rifle was taken to *FBI Headquarters* in Washington, DC, by *FBI Special Agent Vincent Drain* on the night of November 22nd, unaccompanied by any officer of the DPD.

In 1963, even though threatening the President was a *federal* crime, the assassination of a President was not. It was merely an all too common, local murder.

This meant that the FBI had *no jurisdiction* whatsoever in the case. If the weapon needed to be sent to an *FBI* lab for analysis, it needed to be accompanied by a Dallas officer to maintain the legal *'chain of possession.'* The reasons behind this continuous improper handling of such vital evidence, in such a high profile case, by highly trained local and federal officers are very suspicious. This type of handling would have been questionable enough for the weapon to be excluded from the evidence in any trial of LHO.

How fortunate they were that there was no trial.

e) Despite all the controversy over the initial *'misidentification'* of the rifle, at no time did the *WC* show **CE 139** to any of the Dallas law enforcement officers who found it and ask them, point blank, if **CE 139** was the weapon that they had found. What they showed them were photographs, not the weapon itself. Not one of those Dallas witnesses could positively state that the weapon in the photos was the weapon that they had found.

Even today, you and I still can only see photographs of this infamous weapon at the *National Archives*. We cannot see nor measure the weapon itself.

f) The paper bag found on the 6th floor showed no signs of any gunpowder residue or any gun oil and contained no verifiable fingerprints (*a partial palm print that had some characteristics similar to Oswald's palm print was found. However, there were too few similarities for a legal match*), according to the *FBI* examination conducted of it. The package's size was also too small to have contained **CE 139**, unless the rifle was broken down.

(CE 1304)

Next, when broken down, the weapon contained a number of sharp-edged parts, which, logically, should have made some scratches or tears in the paper, had it been in there. Not only were there no scratches or tears, they wasn't a single *crease* which the *FBI* could match to any part of **CE 139**.

Basically, we find that there was no physical evidence that any gun had ever been inside the bag found on the 6th floor and alleged by the *WC* to have carried **CE 139** from Irving, Texas to the TSBD that day.

(*Was a bag actually found? [Click here](#) to read a fascinating research article by English researcher Ian Griggs*)

g) If the rifle were broken down for transport, its accuracy would have suffered further without the ability to be sighted-in after reassembly. Military experts stated that a minimum of 10 shots would have been required, adjusting the scope after each, to re-sight any rifle for accurate shooting.

h) Both Buell Frazier and Linnie Randle, the only people to have seen it, testified that the package LHO had in Frazier's car was no more than **26"** length, yet the longest part of **CE 139**, even when broken down was **34.8"**

(CE 1303)

Frazier further testified that when Oswald laid the package in the back seat of the car, it took up less than half of the length of the seat. The back seat's total length was 62". Frazier also testified that when they arrived at work Oswald took the package out of the back seat and, holding one end in the palm of his hand, tucked the other end under his arm.

For the package Frazier saw to have contained *CE 139*, even broken down, would have required Oswald to have an arm length of over 36". Rather amazing for a man of 5' 9".

(2
WCH
210-245)

We see, therefore, that there was also absolutely no testimony corroborating the *WCR* conclusion about how Oswald allegedly got the rifle into the depository, either.

How and why then was this conclusion drawn?

i) While the *Warren Commission Report* used as evidence an *FBI* document (*Dallas 89-43*) which says that the *FBI* laboratory found the materials used to construct the paper bag entered into evidence to be consistent with materials found at the *TSBD* and could have been constructed from them, researcher Livingstone in his book *High Treason*, shows another copy of that same document which says that the materials were not similar.

While there is no way to categorically determine which is the correct copy, there would appear to be no logical reason for the *FBI* to have revised the report to deny the similarities, then enter the incorrect one into evidence. However, if my belief that they altered evidence is correct, then changing the report from not similar to similar fits in quite nicely with that scenario.

j) *FBI* tests of *CE 139*'s accuracy showed that the rifle was:

1) *inaccurate from 15 yards* (*CE 549*),

2) *carrying a scope that was mounted for a left-handed shooter* (*CE 2560*); [LHO was right-handed],
and

3) *unable to be sighted in, using the scope, without the installation of 2 metal shims, which were not present when the rifle arrived for testing nor notated in any previous description of CE 139* (3 WCH Pg 440-445).

Nothing resembling a shim was found at the TSBD, Oswald's room in Oak Cliff or on his person, when arrested.

k) During efforts, supervised by the *FBI*, to duplicate the shooting accuracy allegedly achieved, no *FBI*, military or civilian (*National Rifle Association*) expert was ever able to match the concluded performance, while using *CE 139* in the condition it was found, within the time frame established and under conditions similar to those faced by a shooter crouched in the 6th floor window of the *TSBD*. These re-creations took place on *November 27, 1963, March 16, 1964, and March 27, 1964*. None of these attempts were made under circumstances that came even remotely close to the difficulties and pressures that would have been encountered by a gunman in that 6th floor window, and still they all failed to duplicate the feats attributed to Oswald. Later efforts, sponsored by the *HSCA Firearms Panel*, were successful in hitting three stationary targets, within the time frames. However, they used a different rifle, albeit a similar *Mannlicher-Carcano* and fired using open-sights, instead of the scope, and again, from a different position, angle and under different circumstances than would have been encountered by LHO, or anyone else crouched in the 6th floor window of the *TSBD*.

(3 WCH 390-430)

In addition, the HSCA testimony of Firearms Panel member Monty Lutz shows his opinion of the scope:

Mr. LUTZ. This is a four-power Ordinance Optics telescopic sight with a crosshair reticule.

Mr. MCDONALD. Would you in your opinion classify it as an accurate scope?

Mr. LUTZ. The accuracy is fairly undependable, as far as once getting the rifle sighted in and it is very cheaply made, the scope itself has a crosshair reticule that is subject to movement or being capable of being dislodged from dropping, from impact, or a very sharp recoil. So the accuracy would be somewhat questionable for this particular type of a scope.

(HSCA Vol 1, pg 449)

Why the HSCA experts did not use the real exhibit is another valid question that has never been answered. Perhaps it was because the original examination by the FBI in 1963-1964 showed that **CE 139** was inaccurate at 15 yards or someone involved knew the shooting could not be duplicated using that weapon.

Former HSCA Firearms Panel member Lutz, an expert rifleman himself, later confirmed these failures. He stated, in a 1986 mock Oswald trial sponsored by the **BBC**, that to his knowledge, no one had ever duplicated LHO's alleged shooting feats, using **CE 139** in the condition it was found. Also in this regard, Craig Roberts, a *Marine Corps* sniper with combat experience in Vietnam, professional law enforcement officer, and world-class rifleman, states in his book **Kill Zone**, that even using his precise equipment loaded with match rounds, he could not have equaled the shooting process assumed by the *Warren Commission* to have taken place. It is very hard to disregard such statements by an expert who has actually looked out on Elm St from the *sniper's window*. Mr. Roberts is not the only expert to feel this way.

In fact, efforts to duplicate the shooting expertise were attempted by agencies within the governments of Cuba, Israel and the USSR. All reached the same conclusion: The shooting, as outlined by the Warren Commission was virtually impossible!

The time frames required were established by the *FBI* after the review and calculation of time between shots shown on the Zapruder film, also taking into consideration the time required to operate **CE 139** and the view from the 6th floor. The HSCA findings concluded that only if Oswald had fired using open sights, could he have fired 3 shots accurately within the *WCR* time frames. No possible scenario that included any additional gunmen was ever considered meaning all shots must have come from that rifle and during the designated time frames.

I) DPD searches of Oswald's room in Oak Cliff and his family's residence in Irving, failed to unearth any additional ammunition or any cleaning supplies normally associated with the operation of a rifle. In fact, additional checks by agents of the Treasury Department's *Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms* failed to find any evidence that either LHO or Alec Hidell had ever purchased ammunition for the rifle, either. Yet, an *FBI* memorandum described the rifle, when presented to them, as being in *"...a well-oiled condition..."* Additional ammunition would have been needed to practice, and that same *FBI* memorandum, signed by Director J. Edgar Hoover himself, noted that an examination of the firing pin showed that *humerous*'shots had been fired through **CE 139**.

(CE 2974)

Also, the three experts who first test-fired the rifle showed concern that the firing pin might break because it was rusted.

(3 WCH 444)

Ammunition isn't purchased one bullet at a time. The minimum would be a box of twenty. It would be inconsistent with the way LHO allegedly purchased the weapon, for him to hide the purchase of the ammunition. And, rusted firing pins are not what one would consider suitable for a rifle being used in such

a high profile political assassination...what if it broke on the first shot?

m) *FBI* searches of every gun range in the greater Dallas-Fort Worth area failed to come up with even a single shell casing that could be matched to *CE 139*. In all, literally millions of used casings were reviewed and **13,000** possible *Mannlicher-Carcano* casings were recovered and compared. **None** ballistically matched *CE 139*. This lack of physical evidence came despite the testimony of several witnesses who told stories of a man, allegedly LHO, practicing at various ranges with a high-powered rifle and being very visible doing so...in some cases going out of his way to draw attention to himself.

The fact is that the *FBI* could find **absolutely no physical evidence**, which showed that LHO had ever purchased ammunition or practiced firing *CE 139*. Yet, again, in spite of this lack of evidence, not only did the *WCR* conclude that he had, but they also concluded that he became so good at shooting that he could make shots that documented experts could not.

n) The length of *CE 139* and the length of the rifle depicted in the ad allegedly used to order it, from the February, 1963, issue of *American Rifleman* magazine, are significantly different.

The weapon depicted in that ad, a *Mannlicher-Carcano* 6.5mm Italian Carbine, model# C20-T750 is 36" long, assembled. This is the weapon reportedly shipped, on March 20, 1963 to :

A. Hidell

PO Box 2915

Dallas, Texas

The length of *CE 139* is 40.2" assembled and it is model# C20-750. Representatives of *Klein's* were unable to adequately explain these differences.

(*CE 773*)

Also, the *FBI* records of the length of the rifle they tested show 3 different figures, none of which was 36".

(*NOTE: the author owns a Mannlicher-Carcano of the same model as CE 139. Its length is 40.2'*)

Klein's was also able to state how it was paid for (*postal money order*), when it was deposited AND they were able to produce both the envelope it was received in and the stamp used to mail the order to them!

o) While the serial number of *CE 139*---*C2766*---was the same as that of the weapon shipped by *Klein's* to **A. Hidell**, the *FBI* discovered that, due to the manufacturing techniques used by Italy during World War II, this serial number was not necessarily unique to only one such weapon. In fact, it is possible that as many as **5** different rifles could have had the serial number **C2766**. The *FBI* eventually traced another *Carcano*, serial number **C2766**, to Canada.

In addition, Scottish researcher and friend Bill MacDowall has done significant research in this area and has traced the rifle mailed by *Klein's* to **A. Hidell** all the way back to its manufacture. He has found evidence that **ALL** identifying markings were supposedly removed prior to *Klein's* purchase of the weapon.

Bill has written an extensive paper on this weapon and has made it available to be posted exclusively on this site.

(Click **HERE**)

p) While evidence showed that the rifle from *Klein's* was shipped to the post office box of LHO, no one knows for sure who actually took possession of it, on its arrival. For Oswald to have received it, the Dallas Post Office would have needed to violate *Postal Regulations* since it was addressed to *Hidell*"and it was Oswald's PO box.

q) Amazingly, the *FBI* was able to track this weapon to the retailer (*Klein's*) even before SA Vince Drain actually took possession of it at 11:30 that first night. This is truly amazing since, as late as 9PM on the night of November 22nd, Dallas District Attorney Henry Wade was still calling it a *Mauser*,"and, other than the serial number, there was nothing to go on to search for its owner. That serial number was only worthwhile if the *FBI* knew the manufacturer, and in this case even that would not have been enough, since more than one *Mannlicher-Carcano* had that serial number.

Yet, by 11PM, government agents were already at *Klein's* to look up the purchase and shipping orders, despite the fact that the retailer would have been next-to-last on the possession time-line.

r) Few of the eyewitnesses who testified that they saw a gun firing from the 6th floor window of the TSBD described anything similar to *CE 139*. Several felt that the weapon was an automatic rifle because of the speed of the firing and those few witnesses who testified as to seeing a scope mounted on the rifle they saw, did not see the rifle actually being fired.

s) There is no notation, anywhere within the twenty-six volumes of evidence that either the DPD or *FBI* ever tested *CE 139* to see if it had been fired recently...they simply assumed that it had been fired that day. This despite the fact that no one testified to smelling gunpowder in or around the *sniper's nest*,"and with no notations that forensic examinations of the boxes showed any traces of gunpowder residue.

t) Documents concerning what was recovered from the 6th floor all state that one live round was in the chamber when the rifle was found. One live round was also turned over to the *FBI*. The problems with this are generally overlooked. They are:

None of the witnesses who testified as to seeing the shots fired spoke of seeing the shooter eject a round after the fatal head shot, thus meaning a spent cartridge, not a live round should have been in the chamber.

If the shooter did eject the fired round, why would he do it after moving away from the window? And if he did so, why were all 3 casings allegedly recovered together?

If it was LHO who did this, we must factor in the additional delay that ejecting the final spent round, for reasons unknown, would have on his ability to wipe the gun clean of prints, hide it and still be on the first floor no more than 90 seconds after firing the fatal shot.

u) Finally, there is the remarkable story of the *clip*. A *Mannlicher-Carcano* requires that a clip be fed into the magazine, in order to be a rapid-fire weapon. Without the clip, each round must be fed, by hand, into the firing chamber. Without that clip, not even *Superman* could have fired 3 shots in the available time. The clip was not shipped with the rifle, meaning it needed to be bought separately. A clip did not come with a box of American made ammunition. However, Italian-made ammunition boxes did, and still do contain clips.

While a clip *is* mentioned and entered into evidence (*CE 574*), there is absolutely nothing to tie it to *CE 139*, since it is mentioned in no DPD list of recovered evidence, in no statements by those present when the rifle was found and in no testimony by anyone other than the *FBI* weapons expert Robert Frazier (*WCH 3 pg 441*). Even then, Frazier mentions it almost as an afterthought and its significance is underplayed and overlooked.

The clip in a *Mannlicher-Carcano* is designed to fall out of the bottom of the magazine housing (*the protrusion sticking out in front of the trigger guard*) after the last shell is *chambered* (*being the owner of such a weapon, I speak with first-hand knowledge*).

That means that it should have fallen out *before* Capt. Will Fritz ejected the live round. Interestingly, not one of those present ever mentioned finding the clip anywhere, either inside the rifle or on the floor, nor are there any photographs of the clip, showing where it was found. Even more confusing is that the DPD

crime scene unit headed by Lt. Day never appear to have examined it for fingerprints, despite it being such an obvious place to look.

Note: A documentary hosted by Roger Moore aired on March 3, 2000, in which there was a statement made that a button on the trigger housing must be pressed to release the clip. This information was allegedly from KGB files. The information is wrong. The button is for removing the clip when it is loaded with ammunition. It ejects automatically, after the final round is chambered.

The clip is mentioned in one *FBI* document and a late November 22nd *DPD* document, but no where is there any indication by the *DPD*, *FBI* or *Secret Service* by whom, how or where the clip was recovered. Also to consider is the fact that it is much more difficult to load and fire using the clip unless it is originally fully loaded with the maximum 6 rounds (*the bullets within the clip tend to move around some*). Since, by all accounts, the maximum number of shells found on the sixth floor is 4 (*3 casings, 1 live round*), one has to wonder why not load 6 originally?

After all, if one were going to risk everything to assassinate the president, it certainly would have been embarrassing to run out of ammunition before completing the job. There is at least one [photograph](#) of the rifle with what could be the clip sticking out of the bottom, but the photo is inconclusive and is certainly not enough to overlook the other questions about it.

*Besides, after you look at that photograph, ask yourself if it is logical to believe that Lt Day would risk handling it that way with the possibility of having the clip fall out and be lost? If your answer is **NO**, then please try to reconcile that thought with the fact that the newsreel film from which the photo was taken tends to imply it was carried from the 6th floor **all the way** to a waiting police car in just that manner.*

One final point of contention is that the clip currently housed at the *National Archives*, and identified as *CE 574*, appears to be made of steel not bronze, while the clip is identified as being bronze.

CONCLUSION: Since all the ballistics evidence is tied to *CE 139* and it, in turn, is the only physical evidence linking LHO to the assassination, this is at best an astonishing, thrice duplicated case of misidentification by trained law officers, and a truly remarkable feat of marksmanship by LHO. This shooting exploit has never been duplicated, even by the repeated efforts of handpicked professionals from all over the world, yet the *Warren Commission* concluded that LHO had succeeded where they had failed in his one and only attempt. Interestingly, LHO's best grade for shooting while in the Marines was just barely (*2 points out of a total of 200*) into the middle qualification of *Sharpshooter*"and accomplished in 1956, some 7 years before the assassination. During his military service, he would have practiced with a *Garand M-1* rifle, which is semi-automatic. On his last qualification prior to discharge, he barely made the lowest classification on *marksman*."

The working of the bolt to rapid fire a weapon requires far more skill and coordination in maintaining the target than with a semi-automatic weapon. Let us remember that Oswald was so uncoordinated that he was unable to learn how to drive a motor vehicle.

Accurate shooting requires practice. All of those who failed to duplicate his alleged exploits have at least been graded as *Expert*,"the next level above *Sharpshooter*,"and there is no evidence that Oswald ever fired a rifle again after he left the Marines in 1959. Would you think his skills would have gotten better or worse over that time?

We must also consider the fact that LHO's *Marine Corps* qualifications were done by shooting at *stationary* targets. Being able to hit moving targets requires far more skill and practice than do stationary targets, especially when involving a bolt-action weapon and time constraints...one has to learn how to maintain the target while working the bolt!

Taking all that into consideration, is it reasonable to believe that he was capable of the required shooting prowess? *At best, the finest riflemen that could be assembled to try to duplicate the prowess were unable to do it.* Could Oswald have secretly practiced somewhere, leaving no trace, to such an extent as to be

BETTER than the government's handpicked experts? Could he have purchased ammunition secretly, yet not been secretive about the weapon? Did he also secretly purchase gun-cleaning equipment and a clip?

Is any of it the least bit believable?

The actual ownership of **CE 139** is suspect since all the documentation from *Klein's* could well be for a different weapon than the one entered into evidence and no one can be sure who actually received delivery of whatever weapon was shipped. In fact, *Postal Regulations* do not allow mail to be delivered to a PO box unless the individual to whom it is addressed is authorized to receive mail there. Amazing as it seems, the Dallas Post Office stated that the information regarding Oswald's box 2915 was **routinely destroyed** after the box was closed. This is in direct disregard for another *Postal Regulation*, which requires retention of such documentation for 2 years. Since the package containing the rifle would have been too large to place in the box, regulations would have required some documentation or signature to have been retained **HAD** it have actually been delivered. No such documentation has ever been produced. All this casts serious doubts on the accepted manner for Oswald to have taken possession of **CE 139**.

The lack of any gun cleaning equipment or additional ammunition is totally inconsistent with owning and operating a rifle, especially for the alleged reason LHO used it. Firing the required rounds to insure accuracy would have required numerous cleanings.

The *Warren Commission* conclusion about the rifle being transported in the paper bag is strongly disputed by both the only two people to have actually seen what LHO had carried to work that day, and the lack of any physical evidence to substantiate that a rifle was ever in the bag recovered from the 6th floor. There also appears to be documentation that supports the possibility that someone within the *FBI* willfully altered the findings of the lab to make it appear that the paper bag was made from materials found at the TSBD. That altered document was then allowed to be entered into evidence to erroneously support this conclusion. Both documents are signed by *FBI SA Vincent Drain*, the same man who also took a rifle to the *FBI* lab in Washington, the night of November 22-23. Why alter this relatively unimportant piece of evidence ?

The fact is that the only thing to actually back the particular conclusion about the bag and its use, is the desire and need for the conclusion itself.

In addition, it appears at least strange and possibly ominous that the DPD did not take even a single photograph of the bag where it was allegedly found and in the photograph of it being held by a detective outside the TSBD, it appears to contain something of roughly rifle size.

A possibly sinister sidelight to the ownership question was uncovered during the HSCA investigation when *CIA* officials testified that they had acquired a dozen 6.5mm *Mannlicher-Carcano* rifles and a million rounds of appropriate ammunition for agency use through the *U.S. Marine Corps* (the *Marine Corps* had no weapons in its inventory which could use 6.5mm ammunition) in 1963.

Then we have the original identification problems that the *Warren Commission Report* tried to smooth over by stating that the deputies **did not handle the weapon** and **only saw it at a glance**. If you read the [police reports](#) (something the Commissioners hoped you wouldn't), entered by Deputies Boone and Weitzman (*Decker 5323*) and notice the detail used in their descriptions of the rifle, it is difficult to believe they just **glanced** at it. They describe the color of the weapon (*wrong*), the sling material (*wrong again*), and the manufacturer and power of the mounted scope (*strike 3!!!*). Can you believe that they got **ALL of it wrong** and yet had the audacity to swear to it in a police report?

While I will ascribe to the outside possibility that they did **misidentify** a *Carcano* as a *Mauser*, the key factor here is the **caliber** of the weapon identified.

Since Capt. Will Fritz ejected an unused bullet from the weapon found, it is totally unfathomable that all those standing there would have so misidentified a **6.5mm** for a **7.65mm** bullet...the difference in them is clearly noticeable **at a glance!!**

(for those who have limited experience with weapons, 6.5mm is .25 caliber; 7.65 is slightly larger than .30 caliber...no one with experience would mistake one for another...Fritz had 42 years in police work)

Isn't it more reasonable to believe what was entered into evidence is not what was originally found?

(Click [HERE](#) to see bullet comparisons and the author's Carcano)

Next, and this is rarely, if ever discussed: ***Why did Officer Baker let Oswald go after confronting him?***

The logic is obvious...he was looking for an *outsider*...someone who snuck into the building...because even without conscious thought, Baker dismissed the possibility of an employee being the assassin! Obviously, one would not feel that an employee would be the assassin...it would be someone who *stalked* Kennedy and took advantage of the TSBD's location...not someone who was *already there!*

So, as soon as Roy Truly stated that he knew Oswald, to Baker LHO was *not* a suspect...yet, an hour later, Truly allegedly told the police that Oswald was not there...and forgot to mention that he and Baker had seen him on the second floor within seconds of the fatal shot. Then he became a suspect.

Doesn't that seem a little odd?

Does it at all make sense that Oswald would quickly become the prime suspect under those circumstances? At that time it was too early to tie the weapon to Oswald. In fact, another employee had brought a *Mausser* to the TSBD in the days just before...so why was Oswald *selected*?

If we add all these amazing facts together, we have very strong circumstantial evidence pointing to a set-up of Oswald. That scenario appears far more plausible than the *WCR* conclusion. The failure of the *FBI* to find even one casing that could be matched to *CE 139* at any of the gun ranges in the greater Dallas-Fort Worth area, despite the testimony of several witnesses who claimed to have seen LHO practicing, and the ability to tie LHO to *CE 139* is not only extremely questionable, but we also can easily see where what is alleged could more credibly be seen as further evidence of the efforts to set him up.

If it was LHO these witnesses saw, why were there no casings recovered? While LHO could have practiced elsewhere, in private, who then were these LHO look-alikes and what was their purpose? Another benign coincidence ??

The *Warren Commission* failed to appreciate the inconsistencies surrounding the alleged murder weapon and investigate the possibility that the weapon was either planted or exchanged. Had a competent defense attorney represented Oswald's interests, the inconsistencies may have been highlighted then...maybe that is one of the reasons Oswald was *not* so represented. While on the surface this theory might have seemed highly improbable, the true facts now seem to substantiate it, and the *WC* could have obtained all of these facts if they had looked for, or at them. They simply did not care to do so. They already had their conclusion established, and none of these particular facts substantiated it.

Rather than the *WC* conclusion, it is just as probable, perhaps more so, when you consider the total evidence, to deduce that *CE 139*, misidentified, without a proper chain of possession established, and sent out of Dallas improperly, was planted or, more likely, exchanged, to establish the needed foundation for LHO's guilt.

After all, how much faith must you possess to believe that *all* these problems are not sinister in nature?

What reality shows us is that the *only* piece of physical evidence that created a link to Oswald is, *at minimum*, seriously undermined by a review of all of the evidence.

II. THE BALLISTICS EVIDENCE: *CE 399*--One complete bullet. The bullet was ballistically matched to *CE 139*, the alleged assassination rifle. *CE 399* is usually referred to as the *thagic bullet!* Also recovered were allegedly, three (3) shell casings, one of which was matched by the scratches on it to the

extractor in *CE 139*. While the casings were important to the WC for establishing the number of shots fired, their recovery on the 6th floor is only supplemental to the rest of the evidence and of very limited value in and of themselves. Since the testimony of a number of those individuals at the scene indicated that Dallas Police Captain Will Fritz picked up the shell casings and later tossed them back on the floor, the positions and any fingerprints found on them are of no evidentiary value. And since the one casing that had the correct extractor marks on it (*CE 543*), also had a bent lip that would have precluded it from holding a bullet, we must assume that either that casing was planted or that it was somehow damaged after being fired. Because no test is available to determine if any bullets had been fired **THAT DAY** from any of the casings, no firm conclusion in regards to the casings can, or should be drawn, despite all the attempts to draw significance to them by both studies.

Also, in his work *Bloody Treason*, researcher Noel Twyman points out that the original evidence sheet showed only 2 casings recovered. This was changed to 3 in the one presented to the WC (*CE 2003*).

In an interview with former *Dallas Times Herald* journalist Connie Kritzberg, *Dallas Morning News* photographer Tom Alyea states in no uncertain terms, that all still photographs of the shell casings and their positions on the 6th floor are re-creations. Alyea, the only newsman on the 6th floor during its initial examination states that he took newsreel footage of the shell casings in their original positions and that Capt Will Fritz then picked them up to show Alyea. Alyea also states that it is his belief that those casings shown in the still photographs are not only in different positions, but are actually not the casings first recovered. I have communicated with Connie Kritzberg to reaffirm that the above was truly what Alyea had stated in the interview and she reaffirmed it all, word for word. If true, the 6th floor scenario changes dramatically. After all, if Alyea is correct, where did the DPD come up with at least 2 more shell casings? Could they have been the ones referred to in the recovered evidence lists? What then of the originals? Is it possible that they were 7.65mm, not 6.5mm casings? The questions raised by Alyea's statements are both intriguing and ominous.

WHAT THE WARREN COMMISSION CONCLUDED

In its report, the *Warren Commission* concluded that *CE 399* was one of the 3 bullets fired from *CE 139* and that Oswald pulled the trigger. They also concluded:

All the evidence indicated that the bullet found on the governor's stretcher could have inflicted all the wounds."

(*Warren Commission Report*, pg 95)

This statement, depicted as verified, established the most controversial and essential part of the *Warren Commission's* case against Lee Harvey Oswald: the legendary *Magic Bullet!*

More researchers have attacked this part of the *WCR* case than any other. Both sides have since produced "experts" to back their beliefs. Only one side can be correct.

It is absolutely crucial to the *WCR* scenario that this theory be correct. If incorrect, there cannot be a single gunman.

Because of that statement, *CE 399* became responsible for:

- 1) *Entering JFK's neck/back at a downward angle of 18-20deg and*
- 2) *exiting his throat, possibly then nicking his tie, before*
- 3) *entering JBC, under the right arm, at a 39deg downward angle, while moving right to left, and continuing on to*
- 4) *shatter 10cm of rib, before*

- 5) *exiting just below his right nipple, headed right to left, then*
- 6) *entering and shattering the right wrist, and finally*
- 7) *exiting the wrist and wounding his left thigh, while*
- 8) *leaving a number of fragments throughout JBC, especially in his wrist and thigh and*
- 9) *leaving traces of copper on JFK's suit, then*
- 10) *leaving traces of copper in JBC's wounds and amazingly*
- 11) *losing no more than 3 grains (1/180th of an ounce) in original weight while*
- 12) *remaining virtually pristine in appearance.*

WHAT THE HSCA CONCLUDED

The HSCA investigation again stated that it could find no reason to dispute the findings of the *Warren Commission* in this area of evidence, except that they felt the shot was fired earlier. While members of the HSCA showed some reluctance to support the *SBT*, they could find no other possibility that could be used to replace it. They did find a number of differences regarding the wounds caused by *CE 399*, but these will be discussed, in detail, under the *AUTOPSY* section, later on in this work. The HSCA did decline to run tests of their own to determine the feasibility of the *SBT*. It appears that they did so after a private company told them:

'The number of shots required to reproduce the chance result of CE 399 could range from one up to infinity''

(HSCA 382-383)

That statement alone shows a basic, indisputable flaw with the *single bullet theory*. While one may be able to argue that it *could* happen, it is illogical to believe that it *did* happen because its occurrence is so improbable.

The argument that it *did* happen is based, almost entirely, on the fact that it *had* to have happened if Oswald, alone, was responsible.

On such faulty logic is the *Warren Commission Report* based.

WHAT THE EVIDENCE AND TESTIMONY ACTUALLY SHOWED

a) Allegedly, no human matter of any kind was found on *CE 399* despite the necessary assumption that it had caused numerous wounds, nor was it recovered from either victim's body. It therefore could not be scientifically linked to either Kennedy or Connally.

In fact, in what appears to be an effort to hide this, *the WC leads FBI SA Robert Frazier through contradictory testimony about CE 399. (WCH 3, Pgs 228-244)* He finally states however, that even under microscopic examination, no blood nor human tissue was found.

b) No striation marks (*tiny scratches*) were found by the FBI on the bulbous, undamaged nose of *CE 399*, despite allegedly going through JFK's jacket, shirt, possibly nicking his tie, JBC's jacket, shirt, shirt, jacket, jacket, shirt, shirt, jacket and pants. Striation marks, around the nose, are common even when bullets are

fired only into cotton for ballistic comparison purposes. Because of this, **CE 399** cannot scientifically be determined to have gone through either man's clothes, much less both.

c) Zapruder film frames 210-226, show the limousine as it begins to come out from behind the Stemmons Freeway sign. It is during this period of time that both JFK and JBC must be hit for the WC's SBT to work. JFK is seen reacting to a wound at frame 212. Strangely, the film shows Connally's shoulders remaining virtually parallel to JFK's shoulders through this entire sequence, making a shot that goes through JFK's neck and then enters JBC's body at an acute angle, from right to left, under the right arm pit and exits under the right nipple virtually impossible. JBC appears to be in the correct position only significantly after (frame 236) JFK reacts to being hit. Governor Connally's testimony before both the WC and the HSCA seems to verify that he was in a similar position when he felt the first impact.

(4 WCH 132-147; 1 HSCA 20-30)

d) The Zapruder film also does not appear to show Connally reacting to being wounded (frame 240) until well after JFK reacts (frames 210-226). In [frame 230](#), JFK has his hands up by his throat, while JBC sits calmly facing forward, apparently oblivious to the President's plight. The WC tried to explain this as a "delayed reaction" despite the testimony of Dr. Robert Shaw, who treated JBC at Parkland. He stated that a delayed reaction to a bullet that hits a bone is **highly unlikely!**

(4 WCH 116)

e) It is also possible to see that in this frame (230) and others immediately before and **long** after it, JBC is still holding his *Stetson* hat, in his right hand. If the WCR conclusion is correct, his right wrist must have already been shattered by **CE 399** and should show some blood, either on the wrist or the hat. It doesn't. Also, is it plausible to believe that Connally could still hold on to his hat after he was wounded in that wrist?

f) The testimony of both JBC and his wife before both panels and JBC's stubbornly maintained lifelong opinion, was that he and Kennedy were hit by separate shots. Both Connallys also stated that they heard shots only from behind.

(4 WCH 132-147; 1 HSCA 20-40) .

(hear Connally's own words)

Mrs. Connally has recently uncovered notes she made immediately after the shooting that reaffirm her long-held opinion...her husband and the President were hit by separate shots.

In addition, researchers Martin Shackelford and Jerry Charbonear consulted with experienced lip-readers James and Kimberly Petrimoulx. They confirmed, using both a videotape of the Zapruder film and high quality slides of the complete sequence that the utterances of JBC, as mentioned in his and Mrs. Connally's HSCA testimony, also show that Connally and Kennedy were hit by separate shots.

If different bullets hit them, the time differences are too close together to have been caused by anyone using **CE 139**. That means at least two assassins were firing at the limousine from behind, or only 1 assassin...without **CE 139!!**

g) Interestingly, Connally stated, in both his testimony and in various interviews that, after hearing the first shot, he **!!turned to my right** (my emphasis) **to try to get a glimpse of the President!**

Connally then began turning to his left to look over his left shoulder, because, as he states in the above sound clip, he was **unable to see Kennedy when he turned to his right.**

That means that Connally could not have been seated to Kennedy's left (if he had been, by turning to his right he

would have seen Kennedy). Therefore he could *not have been properly aligned for the Single Bullet Theory to have been possible under any circumstances, since his body needed to be well to Kennedy's left!!!!*

See for yourself. Click [HERE](#)

Some have argued that Connally heard the first shot, which missed all together, and then he and JFK were both hit by the 2nd shot. However, based on Connally's recollection of his actions (*and who would know better?*), Connally was not in the position to be hit by a bullet, fired from the 6th floor of the TSBD which first impacted with Kennedy's back, exited his throat and entered Connally at a *right to left, downward angle at the time he believed he was hit!!*

h) No traces of copper were found on JFK's tie. This is very inconsistent with the copper traces found in the other clothes and/or wounds of both men. **CE 399** is copper jacketed. If traces of copper were found on JFK's suit (*entrance*) and in JBC's wounds (*entrance and exit*), logic would dictate that there should be traces on the tie (*JFK exit*) IF they were caused by the same bullet or even the same *type* of bullet.

If the same bullet did not cause them, then at least one gunman, firing from the front, is necessary, since there was no other rear entrance wound for another bullet to have exited here.

Some have put forth the idea that the tie was nicked during the efforts at Parkland Hospital to save JFK. This appears a possibility but it is not definite.

i) The testimony of every one of the autopsy doctors and the physician who treated Connally at Parkland, stated that none of them could believe that **CE 399** could have caused all the wounds because of its pristine condition and because too much metal was removed or remained in the victims. Their testimony on this point was unequivocal.

(2 WCH 374-375, 382; 4 WCH 109, 113-114)

In addition, *FBI* ballistics expert Robert Frazier's testimony about the probability of JFK and JBC being properly aligned for **CE 399** to have wounded both, is elicited and answered on a *hypothetical basis*'only. We can also see where none other than Arlen Specter, the creator and chief advocate of the SBT handled this line of questioning. It appears that the *WC* let Specter examine any and all of the witnesses whose testimony might be damaging to the *SBT* theory:

SPECTER:...*Mr. Frazier, assuming the factors which I have asked you to accept as true...as to the flight of the bullet and the straight-line penetration through the President's body...do you have an opinion as to what probably happened during the interval between frames 207 and 225 as to whether the bullet which passed through the neck of the President entered the Governor's back?*

FRAZIER: *There are a lot of probables in that. First, we have to assume there is absolutely no deflection in the bullet from the time it left the barrel until the time it exited from the Governor's body...I feel that physically this would have been possible...However, I myself don't have any technical evidence...which would support it as far as my rendering an opinion as an expert. I would certainly say it was possible*
but I don't say that it probably occurred because I don't have the evidence (author's emphasis) *on which to base a statement like that...We are dealing with a hypothetical situation here...So when you say would it probably have occurred, then you are asking me for an opinion, to base my opinion on a whole series of hypothetical facts which I can't substantiate.*

(5 WCH 171-172)

Despite this exchange, in order to support the SBT, the *WCR* stated:

!! Frazier testified that it *probably* (author's emphasis) struck Connally."

(WCR pg 105)

Such statements in the Warren Commission Report are why it is necessary to actually read the evidence to determine if the Report accurately reflects the truth.

We can also see in Specter's approach, one of the subtleties used by the WC when dealing with anything connected to the SBT: they continually treat the effects of the magic bullet as a series of unrelated individual occurrences, rather than one continuous event. For the theory to be correct, ALL must have occurred, in sequence.

j) Dr. Shaw's testimony about the wound in JBC's thigh (4 WCH 109-135) is extremely important yet almost always overlooked. For the SBT theory to hold up, the wound to Connally must have been made by the complete bullet (CE 399) that later *fell out*." The wound must therefore show these characteristics. Shaw's testimony, while ambiguous on this point, appears to describe the wound as being made by a fragment, not a complete bullet. CE 399 is not a fragment, and the largest fragment that could have come from it would have been no more than 3 grains, hardly large enough to cause a treatable wound.

Additionally, Dr. Shaw has told researcher Livingstone that the thigh wound was indeed caused by a fragment, larger than 5 grains. The Parkland Hospital report on Connally (CE 392) appears to corroborate this point, and Dr. Shaw again identified the thigh wound as being made by a fragment in the NOVA documentary *Who Killed President Kennedy?!*" This seriously undermines the theory that CE 399 fell out of JBC's leg while he was on the stretcher and that CE 399 caused all his wounds.

In addition, fragments too large to have come from CE 399 show up in X-rays of Connally. Parkland nurse Audrey Bell described these fragments as "*Anywhere from 3-4 millimeters in length by a couple of millimeters wide*"

(Dallas Morning News interview, 4/1/77)

Finally, Dr Charles Gregory, who worked on Connally, testified (6 WCH 122-123) that he saw multiple fragments that were large enough for him to determine their color.

As can be seen, there is NO SUPPORTING TESTIMONY and NO PHYSICAL EVIDENCE to support the KEY WCR conclusion that:

All the evidence indicated that the bullet found on the Governor's stretcher could have caused all the wounds."

Where then, did this conclusion come from, on what is it based, and why was it drawn? Obviously the lack of fact to support the theory did not bother Arlen Specter or the Warren Commission.

The only reason that it could have been drawn is because without the SBT,"there can be no *single gunman*."

There are still other reasons to impeach the "SBT"

k) FBI calculations determined that the angle for a rifle shot from the 6th floor window of the TSBD, alleged as the "sniper's nest", to JFK was about 18deg from the horizontal axis. Of the 5 Forensic

Pathologists on the HSCA panel to review the "neck wound" X-rays, only 3 stated the opinion that it was higher than the anterior (*front*) throat wound; the other two thought it was lower; obviously the wound angle in the X-rays, is nearly flat and certainly no greater than the 18deg entrance wound. Yet, the entrance angle of Connally's back wound is 39deg, and it is depicted as being *öblong*," which is somewhat consistent with the type of wound caused by a deflected bullet, but is therefore *inconsistent* with the Dallas doctors' recollections of the exit wound in JFK's throat which was *round*.

(a possible explanation for this, which is *highly speculative*, would be that Connally's wound was caused by a bullet which *Key holed*'bn leaving the barrel. That is sometimes caused by a barrel which has its rifling worn out. Another reason, would be a *šabot*'round, where a smaller caliber round is fired from a larger caliber barrel by using a *šhoe*'to hold the smaller round within the barrel. It thus makes little contact with the barrel's rifling and is wobbling to some degree as it leaves...thus an *öblong*'hole on impact. Sabot is French for shoe or foot)

Smaller caliber rounds, as *CE 399* is, have a strong tendency to *flumble*"once they impact with any type of body tissue. This being true, both the *exit*"wound in JFK's throat and the entrance wound in JBC's back should have been both somewhat oblong and larger than 6.5mm. Dr. Shaw's testimony does describe JBC's entrance wound as such. None of the Parkland doctors described JFK's throat wound that way, since they thought it was an entrance wound. These facts make the possibility of a bullet exiting JFK's throat and then causing all the wounds to Connally extremely unlikely.

l) The original *FBI* report from the autopsy, filed by two agents present during the entire procedure, asserts that Dr. James J. Humes, the lead prosecutor, said that the JFK back wound was determined to be at a *45 degree downward angle* and that the missile which caused it did not transit the body (*FBI Report# 89-30-31*). A bullet at a 45-degree angle, unless JFK was substantially bent over at impact could not have come from the 6th floor of the TSBD between frames 210-225 of the Zapruder film. No known frames of any of the films show JFK bent over at the approximate time of the first known impact.

While an entrance wound of *45deg* would more closely match the JBC entrance wound of 39deg, such a wound would have had to be much higher than the front exit wound or it could not have come from a shot fired from the *šnipers window*"at Zapruder frames 210-220, unless Kennedy was in a visibly contorted state.

m) Darrel Tomlinson, the Parkland hospital employee who recovered the bullet from a stretcher in the hall of the emergency room, required much cross-examination by Commission counsel Arlen Specter before he would say that it was even possible that the stretcher in question was the one that carried John Connally. His initial and vigorously maintained testimony was that the bullet he found came from a stretcher that had not been used by either Connally or Kennedy (*6 WCH 130-134*). He has stood by that contention ever since.

(*NOVA*, November 15, 1988)

n) Neither Tomlinson, O.P. Wright, Secret Service Agent Richard Johnsen nor Secret Service Chief J.J. Rowley, the first 4 people to handle the bullet found on the stretcher, could later identify *CE 399* as that bullet, leaving open the possibility that another bullet was originally found and *CE 399*, a ballistic match to *CE 139*, substituted to implicate LHO. This would have been possible since many hours passed before the proper *chain of possession* was established.

(*CE 2011*)

o) Independent computer generated recreations of the scenarios alluded to by both the *WC* and the HSCA, have needed to have JBC's position raised and the trajectory of the *magic bullet* changed at several places to allow for the shot to do what the reports concluded that it did. These scenarios used the 18deg entrance and exit from JFK.

(*JFK Assassination: A Visual Investigation, Wilbur Films, 1994; The Assassination of J F Kennedy, Matthew Smith and VIDIT, 1998*)

p) The use of basic trigonometry to determine the continued trajectory of a deflected bullet leaving JFK's throat at a downward angle of 39deg, the necessary angle for entry into JBC, shows that while covering the distance between JFK and JBC, the bullet would have dropped at least 10 inches and impacted with

the back of Connally's seat, at least 6 inches below the level of his entrance wound.

q) The documentary, *Who Killed President Kennedy?* presented on *NOVA* in 1988, states that, for the angles of trajectory to line up for one bullet to go through both men and back to the *sniper's nest*, JFK needed to have been leaning forward and JBC leaning backward and turned to his right at the time of impact. This re-creation does take the differences in the wound angles themselves into account.

The appropriate frames of the Zapruder film never show this alignment prior to JFK reacting to being hit, and JFK was wearing his bulky back brace which tended to keep his posture quite upright while sitting. And, if the FBI report on the entrance wound in JFK's back is correct (*45 deg*), they cannot line up.

The *NOVA* special incidentally, *still* supported the WCR conclusions.

r) The *ARRB* released internal *WC* memoranda which show that *WC* member John J. McCloy, described as the *"ultimate establishment man..."*, professed serious doubts about the validity of the *SBT*. This document had been classified as **"SECRET"** until just recently. It contained nothing else whatsoever that could have, at any time, been construed as threatening our *national security*. Yet, it has been kept away from the public since 1964. Why?

In addition, at the last *WC* executive session, Senator Cooper made a point to strongly dissent about the *SBT* only to find that his dissent not only didn't make it into the *Report*, but that the transcripts of that meeting were and are missing...

s) *Dallas News Herald* journalist Connie Kritzberg interviewed Drs. Malcolm Perry and Kemp Clark by phone later in the afternoon of November 22. Her notes and recollections have Dr. Perry referring to the front throat wound as a wound of entrance. They also stated that they could not determine if the massive head wound and the front throat wound were the result of one or two shots. She then wrote the story of the interviews and the observations of the doctors. When the story appeared, less than 24 hours after the assassination, she was astonished to see the following line inserted into her story:

A doctor admitted it was possible there was only one shot.

Kritzberg, flabbergasted since she had written no such line, contacted one of the *Herald's* editors to determine who was responsible for adding the line and thus changing the entire nature of the doctor's observations.

The FBI, she was told!

t) *CBS News*, long a defender of the *lone gunman* scenario, attempted to recreate the *SBT* during their 1967 special, *The Warren Commission*. They had experts fire at gelatin blocks to attempt to illustrate the necessary effects. The test failed so miserably that Josiah Thompson used an analysis of their tests in his book, *Six Seconds in Dallas*. *CBS*, embarrassed at giving ammunition to a conspiracy theory threatened to sue Thompson over his use.

u) The *Warren Commission Report* itself, had to use double-talk to explain away some of the inconsistencies which undermine the *SBT*.

In order for the *CE 399* to be responsible for all JBC's wounds and yet survive so relatively un-deformed, the *WC* had to slow it down considerably, since the Army ballistics tests showed bullets hitting ribs or wrists were all markedly deformed. So, the *WCR* stated that:

The bullet which entered the Governor's chest had already lost velocity by passing through the President's neck. Moreover, the large wound on the Governor's back would be explained by a bullet that was yawing (turning over)...

(*WCR* pg 109)

However, the *WC* also had to account for the fact that that same bullet also penetrated 5 layers of JBC's skin and shattered 2 bones, so it obviously need to maintain a great deal of momentum...the **EXACT opposite** of what was used to explain the lack of deformation.

To any normal human being, these opposite requirements would send the signal that maybe another explanation was in order...but not to the *Warren Commission*. They simply explained it away by saying later in the *WCR*:

"..it was concluded that the bullet lost little of its velocity in penetrating the President's neck..."

and it

"..had retained most of its stability (no turning over)... 'upon exiting the President

(WCR, pg 582)

while also noting that:

Because of the small size and clean cut edges of the wound on the Governor's back, Dr. Robert Shaw concluded it was an entry wound."

(WCR, pg 92)

III. OTHER BALLISTICS EVIDENCE : CE 567 and CE 569---Two bullet fragments, one from the front of a bullet, the other from the rear of a bullet. They were supposedly found, on the night of November 22-23, 1963, inside the President's limousine while it was being searched at the *White House Garage*. Secret Service agents allegedly found both of these fragments on the floor near the front seat. Each fragment was ballistically linked to CE 139, the *Mannlicher-Carcano* rifle.

However, they could not be linked, in any fashion, to any of the other fragments removed from either victim, nor could they be scientifically linked to either victim.

While these fragments have been mentioned in both pro-conspiracy and non-conspiracy works, their true significance is usually downplayed. For the *WC* scenario to hold true, these two fragments must have come from the three shots that they concluded were fired from the *TSBD* by *Oswald*. It is possible that they came from any two of those shots, or from just one.

At the risk of being overly redundant, those three shots were: one miss that wounded *Tague*; one bullet that wounded *JFK* and *JBC*; and the fatal headshot.

WHAT THE EVIDENCE AND TESTIMONY ACTUALLY SHOWED

a) If CE 567 and/or CE 569 were from the bullet that later wounded *James Tague*, then the fragment remaining (*the middle section of the bullet*) would have had to have flown over 200 feet with sufficient velocity to have impacted with a concrete curb and then traveled an additional 30 feet with enough power to cause the 4" long wound on *Tague's* jaw line. For this fragment to deflect that distance would have required it to ricochet many feet into the air. It is therefore highly improbable that the bullet that these fragments were part of could have subsequently wounded *Tague*.

b) If they came from the bullet that killed *JFK*, they somehow fell to the floor without damaging any seat or the carpet, yet impacted with his skull carrying sufficient power to shatter both the skull and the bullet, and the center section only caused all the damage to *Kennedy's* brain yet, left behind only very minor, almost *dust like* particles.

CE 567 is currently being tested to determine if the human matter found on it can be traced to either *Kennedy* or *Connally*. The results of this test may not be as eye opening as is thought simply because by being on the floor, it could be argued that the fragments came into contact with the blood of both *Kennedy* and/or *Connally*. The test therefore may not accurately establish if CE567 actually hit either man.

What is odd about it all, is that it has taken over 35 years for this "test" to be run, and, even now, many respected researchers do not believe that an accurate test is being undertaken.

Any findings or conclusions therefore should have all these points taken into consideration.

***UPDATE:** On January 21, 2000 the **National Archives** released the test results mentioned above. The tests conclude that the materials were non-textile and paper-based, meaning that they did not come from Kennedy's shirt, and that the organic materials were human skin and tissue. However, DNA testing was deemed to be **inconclusive**."The report failed to define **inconclusive**!"Does it mean that they did not match Kennedy, that they didn't try to obtain a sample to compare, or did they match someone else, like John Connally?*

*Once again we see evidence, **even today** that government agencies **do not want to find the truth**.*

How else does one explain the lack of a definition for "inconclusive," which appears to be a safe, innocuous, non-committal answer, rather than a much-needed definitive one?

As I have previously stated, the value of these tests was very limited, especially if the results added fuel to the controversy. The results tend to bear this out, and the media went overboard to say that the results support a single gunman. Such conduct was to be expected.

*But, as Julius Caesar might have said about that conclusion, **Horsis Crapus!!!**"*

They support nothing of the sort.

*Since the organic material cannot be matched to Kennedy, there remains no proof that the bullet from which that fragment came, **ever** impacted with any part of Kennedy's body. And the presence of paper product on the fragment makes one wonder **HOW that** could have gotten there as a part of the assumed scenario...unless the sample was long ago contaminated.*

To the best of my knowledge Kennedy was not wearing a paper party-hat when shot during the motorcade...

c) HSCA Exhibit F-48, a drawing depicted as an exact duplicate of one of the autopsy photos, shows a clean, round entrance hole in the back of the head, near the cowlick. It does not appear possible that any bullet from which **CE 567** and/or **CE 569** would have been part, could have caused this type of wound without these fragments penetrating the skull and brain.

d) Neither of the two fragments could have come from the magic bullet, since they are far too large to have been part of **CE 399**.

e) After eliminating all these highly improbable scenarios, the only possibilities left are another bullet(s) and, due to the timing constraints, at least one other gunman, or that they were planted to implicate LHO. Either conclusion means a conspiracy.

f) The fragments were not discovered until the night of November 22-23, over ten hours after the assassination, when the Presidential limousine was in the *White House* Garage. Secret Service agents assigned to take charge of the vehicle could only vouch for the security of the vehicle and its contents after it left Dallas. Many people could have had sufficient access to the limousine before it arrived at the White House to have tossed in these two small fragments. Almost anyone in the large crowd of bystanders at Parkland Hospital would have had the opportunity, since the limousine was left completely unguarded there for a notable period of time. According to the testimony of respected reporter Seth Kantor, Jack Ruby was among those bystanders.

Kantor, who knew Ruby, swore that he had had a conversation with him, at around 1:15PM, inside

Parkland Hospital, near where Tomlinson later found the bullet that is supposedly *CE 399*.

The *Warren Commission*, not wanting to address this situation and its possible implications if true, simply concluded that Kantor was mistaken, because Ruby stated that he did not go to Parkland Hospital. Since it fit their desires, Ruby's statement was taken at face value, despite the fact that another witness backed Kantor. This convenient reasoning will be important later.

CONCLUSION: *To believe the ballistics evidence in this case is to stretch the parameters of reason and logic beyond normal time and space.*

For the *WCR* conclusions to work, we must believe that a bullet could cause **7 wounds, transit 2 humans, possibly fracture a vertebra, destroy 10cm of rib, shatter a wrist**, then emerge with virtually no weight loss (*1/180 of an ounce*) while leaving significant fragments in one of the victims. This, in itself, is a wild stretch.

Next, we must also believe it could do that AND remain almost pristine AND show no signs of human matter OR fabric striations. That is even more improbable.

Then we must add the requirement that the two jagged fragments came from a bullet or bullets which either shattered a human skull and blew out a large part of a man's brain or from one that shattered on impact with some part of the limousine and sent a fragment over 200 feet with enough force to deflect off a curb and wound someone else. Such a belief is bordering on hallucination.

We must also add the necessary fact that the angle of trajectory of a bullet can change in mid-air, without outside influence, stop its forward momentum, and then continue. This necessity alone requires that the bullet act contrary to all the known and long accepted Laws of *Physics, Mathematics AND Common Sense*.

Words cannot express the skepticism of believing that **ALL THAT**, through some undiscovered, logical, believable, and scientifically sound manner could have happened with this one, historic shot. The final arguments against the legitimacy of these *'blues'* is that not one of these bullets or fragments was actually recovered from any of the victims, and all the physicians who saw the wounds attributed to the *"magic bullet"* agreed that *CE 399* could not have possibly caused them. Therefore, the only other alternative to explain how the evidence got to where it was allegedly found is to conclude that the evidence was planted. There is simply no other logical explanation for the bullets and fragments to get there. Either they were shot from a rifle and landed there or they were placed there. No other possibilities exist.

When so many stretches are required for them to have been fired from the rifle and landed there, and since no proper chain of possession existed on *CE 399*, and much unguarded time passed until *CE 567* and *CE 569* were discovered, it is most logical, given the *total evidence*, to conclude that this evidence was planted.

As far as the conclusions drawn by the *WCR* about the sequence, timing and number of shots, we must remember that these conclusions were drawn without any consideration of additional gunmen, sort of a *"make the evidence fit the theory."* It is far more reasonable, based on all the evidence, to assume that the wounds to Kennedy and Connally were caused by at least two bullets, which, due to the time constraints established by the Zapruder film, verify the existence of more than one gunman behind the car and the creation, by definition, of a conspiracy.

This deduction is also consistent with the testimony of Dr. Shaw who, when asked if Governor Connally's wounds could have been caused by just one bullet answered, ***I have no firm opinion.***"

(4 WCH 109)

The *Warren Commission* never considered this conclusion as a viable option, and therefore never explored this possibility. This error again shows why the validity of their conclusions is both highly questionable and

not backed by the evidence and testimony, if you do not accept the physical evidence at face value.

However, even the acknowledgement of one or more additional gunmen does not eliminate the high probability that *CE 399*, *567* and *569* were planted. Where else did they come from, even if additional bullets and shooters caused some of the wounds? Additional shooters do not put *CE 399* on that stretcher in near-pristine condition. The two fragments could have come from a complete miss that impacted off of some part of the limousine, but to have landed so close together yet been the two separate ends of the same bullet, or parts of two bullets fired from the same rifle, is still highly improbable. And why, if there was more than one gunman, were no fragments from the other bullets recovered and/or entered into evidence; unless they were and were suppressed. No, even including additional gunmen does not support the probability that the 3 main ballistic evidence items were actually fired at the President on November 22, 1963. The failure of the police to run the simple test that would have determined if the rifle had been fired recently seems to have coincided with the many other such failures on the part of investigators. These failures sabotaged any effort to conduct a *thormal* investigation that, in all probability, would have done a much better job of substantiating the accepted conclusions or proven them wrong, once and for all. Why so many of these simple, basic investigative procedures and rules for the handling of evidence were ignored on this very high profile case is both extremely troubling and, because of the number of errors and the number of different agencies involved in committing them, also is consistent with the theory of a conspiracy to implicate Lee Harvey Oswald.

The major point again is that there is absolutely nothing in the evidence and testimony to scientifically connect any of these three key exhibits to either victim. The only connection is the locations where they were allegedly discovered, and those discoveries and the subsequent handling of the exhibits is highly suspect. We must also believe that, while 1 bullet (*CE 399*) could transit 2 human beings, breaking bones and emerge virtually pristine, another similar bullet or bullets shattered on contact with a skull.

Which Shot Missed?

When it became apparent that the *FBI* sponsored tests could not solidly confirm the viability of the 3 shots in 5.6 seconds scenario, and in fact, seemed to undermine that theory, *WC* supporters began looking for a plausible alternative. They began arguing that it was not necessarily the 2nd shot that missed. They have used this argument to gain additional time for the three shot sequence needed to support the single gunman theory. The *WC* itself also stayed away from formally stating that the 2nd shot was the miss, thus leaving an *out*,"because of the firearms experts' results. They did however lean that way (*the WC also, of note, never attempted to illustrate the SBT either*). The *HSCA* believed that shot #1, fired at frame 160 of the *Zapruder* film, was the miss. I'll take some time to review all possible missed shot scenarios and hopefully you'll be able to decide which shot must have missed, *IF the WCR and HSCA Oswald alone did it*'conclusions are correct.

We know that the missed shot scenario of the *WCR* must have been responsible for the wound received by *Tague*, who was standing between 200 and 270 feet from the limousine, and even further from the *sniper's nest*"depending on when the miss occurred, unless, as some *WC* defenders now claim, the *headshot*"at *Zapruder* frame 313, which caused a neat, round entrance wound in *Kennedy* cowlick area (*according to the autopsy photograph*) on an obviously downward trajectory, somehow produced a fragment which flew out of the right front of *Kennedy's* head (*in order for the jet effect*"theory of *JFK's* head snap to be the *LEAST* bit plausible), deflected upward and defied the remaining laws of physics and common sense to retain sufficient velocity to impact a curb several hundred feet away, and throw off concrete fragments which traveled another 30 feet with enough force to cause a wound on *Tague's* face!

You decide if that sounds believable.

The missed shot, logically, could have been either shot 1, 2 or 3, based on the stated *Warren Commission* conclusions of one gunman-three shots fired. Time constraints precluded any more than 3 shots if only one gunman were involved; of this there is no difference of opinion. The *HSCA* concluded that the missed shot that wounded *Tague* was the only shot fired from a second gunman on the grassy knoll. Their scenario appears to be closer to reality than that of the *WCR*. However, there remains the difficulty in matching up the trajectory of a grassy knoll miss that wounds *Tague*.

MISSED SHOT AS SHOT #1- This either happened before the limousine turned onto Elm St or the shot was attempted by frame 160 of the Zapruder film. From that point until frame 210 the leaves and branches of the tree blocked the line of sight from the 6th floor window to the limousine, with the exception of a 1/18th of a second gap at frame 185. It was not logical, even to the WC, to believe that an assassin, knowing that his target would soon be in the open, would attempt his first and best shot through the leaves of a tree or through a split-second gap that he could not even have known would show his target, nor left him enough time to react, if he was tracking JFK. There was neither evidence nor testimony to support a shot before the turn onto Elm St, despite initial news reports. Besides, the angle is wrong for any deflection that could have wounded Tague. In contrast to the HSCA conclusion that LHO missed with the first shot at frame 160, all the WC firearms experts felt that the first shot taken would have had the best probability of hitting the target. Every expert hit the target with the first shot during every shooting test. Since it took an absolute minimum of 2.3 seconds to recycle the weapon (*work the bolt to eject the spent round and chamber in a new round*), and the Zapruder film advanced at 18.2 frames per second (*based on FBI tests*), any shots from the 6th floor, using **CE 139**, had to be at least 42 frames apart. Any shot taken at frame 185 would not have allowed for JFK to be hit between frames 210 and 222 as concluded by the WC. They based this conclusion on seeing Kennedy's actions both immediately before and after he disappears behind the Stemmons Freeway sign. Tague also testified that he received his wound much later in the sequence of events than at this point. Therefore, a missed shot at Shot #1 is highly improbable.

However, having shot #1 miss, sometime before Zapruder film frame 162 is an absolute necessity, since Connally's own words state that he was **not hit** by the first shot. This requirement flies in the face of both Tague's recollections and the WC firearms experts' results.

MISSED SHOT AS SHOT #3- If the missed shot was at shot #3, after the fatal shot at frame 313, it could not have been fired until frame 355 at a minimum. There were witnesses who reported a shot at around this time, but there was no conceivable target for a *single assassin* since both JFK and JBC were already down. By frame 355, Clint Hill has reached the limousine and Jackie Kennedy is out on the trunk. Since this is when the limousine is moving at its slowest pace, it would mean that the easiest shot missed, by a great deal, and each of the first two, under tougher circumstances, did not. Therefore, a missed shot at this juncture is also improbable.

All that is left is a missed shot at #2....or other gunmen.

"Re-creations" of the *Single Bullet Theory*

Perhaps this would also be a good time to address the many so-called "*re-creations*" of the *SBT* that, according to supporters of the government's conclusions, show the theory to be viable. As we discuss these tests, let us remember that nowhere in the 26 volumes of the *Warren Commission* testimony and exhibits is there even a solitary shred of evidence or testimony that supports the theory !

However, many later tests have been fashioned, and the conclusions from them used to support the theory. The fallacies are that each has taken only a portion of the hypothesis and shown that it could have happened.

To take an honest look at it, we must remember that all parts of the scenario relating to the *SBT* must have taken place, in sequence. Therefore, any test used to actually prove the theory must not only accomplish all of the events attributed to the bullet, but must do so using only **CE 139**, the rifle depicted as firing the shot. And, that rifle must be in the same condition it was in when recovered, as documented by the FBI.

The first problem for any legitimate "*re-creation*" of the *SBT* is to be able to hit a moving target within the necessary time frames, using similar ammunition, the alleged weapon in its original condition and being fired by someone having only the same basic rifle skills as the accused. If that cannot be accomplished, then the rest of the *SBT* is null and void.

Many different, and well-publicized exhibitions have been undertaken by WC supporters or, in some cases, the government itself, testing various portions of the scenario.

However, to date, **NO** full test has ever been initiated using the evidence presented to the WC, in its original condition. And, **NO** bullet fired in any other *re-creation* attempt, has ever done ALL the damage attributed to **CE 399**, much less also emerged in the same condition as that bullet. Also, as documented, rifle experts with far greater skills than the accused, have **NEVER** accomplished that which it has been alleged that he accomplished, while firing under similar circumstances to the ones that would have faced a gunman in the 6th floor window of the TSBD on November 22, 1963.

What has been done is to merely take selected parts of what has been attributed to **CE 399** and re-create them one at a time, as if each were an individual, unrelated occurrence, rather than addressing the entire sequence as the inter-locked occurrence. That way, when each part has been challenged, they continue with the public illusion that the theory is still possible. This is one of the subtle stratagems used by WC supporters in defense of their positions.

Let us examine specifically, the efforts of *Failure Analysis, Inc* (FA). Researcher and author Gerald Posner, in his well-publicized pro-WC book **Case Closed**, bases virtually his entire conclusion, that LHO alone was guilty, on the FA work. FA is a highly respected engineering firm that reviews accidents and tries to determine what caused them. Their very detailed, scientific approach, appears to establish the SBT as a real possibility, which Posner, in his desire to sell his conclusions (*and, no doubt, his book*), immediately expands into fact. Unfortunately, their analysis is only as good as the data used by them.

The problems with the theory they presented are :

- a) they did not factor in the weapon (CE 139) and its condition,*
- b) they also excluded the statistical improbability that the shots that no expert ever duplicated could be made,*
- c) they assumed an entry angle into JFK at 18 deg, (dismissing the numerous FBI reports and autopsy doctor observations of a 45 degree entry angle; this angle cannot fit into the theory, so is therefore deemed incorrect),*
- d) they also placed the entrance wound in the back of the neck, again because they had to, despite the overwhelming evidence that it was in JFK's back, and*
- e) they made no reference to the fact that the mathematical probability of Oswald and JFK being brought together on November 22, 1963, accidentally, is extremely unlikely (this factor will be covered in detail later)!!*

All of these are pertinent facts regarding the SBT; yet, they are treated as if they are not part of the sequence. Again, we have someone reaching a conclusion through a number of highly narrow and biased assumptions rather than honestly using all the evidence.

Failure Analysis' tests and conclusions were utilized by **both** sides at the *American Bar Association* mock trial of Oswald. Two principals from FA testified for the prosecution; a third testified for the defense, showing that the same evidence, when reviewed in different manners, lead to different conclusions.

Yet Posner, bent on canonizing the *Warren Commission Report* conclusions, uses the *Failure Analysis* results as his main physical evidence review and principal basis for his conclusion (*of note is the rumor that Failure Analysis, Inc started to take legal action against Mr. Posner for misrepresenting their REAL conclusion; I wrote to Failure Analysis to confirm or deny this and they declined to comment, however click [HERE](#) for an affidavit by FA's CEO in regards to Posner's misrepresentation*), fails to even mention that *Failure Analysis* made presentations for **BOTH** sides and also fails to point out that even though **HE** thinks the *Failure Analysis* (for the prosecution) conclusion "loses" the case, the jury, which saw **BOTH** *Failure Analysis* presentations still could **NOT** reach a conclusion (7-5 for conviction).

Posner then spends most of the rest of his book in an awkward attempt at dissecting LHO's *Background*"

and offering up lots of blatantly flimsy and oft misquoted statements by witnesses, including the [WC re-creation photo of Brennan](#) sitting where Posner knows that he was not, while presenting him as the key eyewitness. Posner also states that Brennan identified LHO, something that he absolutely did not do. In fact, there is no corroborating evidence to back up the claim that Brennan actually viewed any lineup at Dallas Police Headquarters, much less identified Oswald.

No lineup from November 22-23 has one Howard Brennan as a witness!!

The Brennan usage and the misrepresentation of the *Failure Analysis* presentations destroy most of Posner's credibility, especially when considering the multitude of other **factual** errors in his work, including being unable to provide substantiation of interviews he allegedly conducted (*even some of those "interviewed" don't remember the interview*).

Yet, Posner and his book have remained the recent media darlings of the case. One wonders how such conduct could not only be condoned by Posner's publisher, but also ignored by the mass media.

After all, as syndicated columnist George F. Will said about an unrelated incident:

*If you catch an 18 inch fish, and claim it was 20 inches, that's embellishment...a **fish story**. However, if you claim you caught a 20 inch fish and **never went fishing**, that's something completely different."*

One comes to the conclusion that truth and facts matter less than simply maintaining the *status quo*.

A Summation

Let us first remember that all of these items of physical evidence are mutually dependent upon each other and if one fails scrutiny, they all fail. If that happens, their mutual discoveries then become consistent only with an attempt to implicate LHO. The bullet fragments can only get in the limousine by being fired at it or by being placed there. The *magic bullet* can only get on the stretcher via the same two options and, since the rifle introduced into evidence is linked ballistically to these 3 other pieces, it either fired them or it was planted. We have a very limited set of options.

Scientists rarely use absolutes like *always* and *never* when discussing research, and since I am trying to be scientific about this, I'll say that it is about as unlikely as possible for the physical evidence allegedly found in Dealey Plaza to be as it was proclaimed to be by the *Warren Commission* and the HSCA. To believe in the physical evidence as presented requires a long list of extremely improbable scenarios to have all taken place, one after the other. Perhaps, in a stretch, we could believe in one or two; but to believe that all of them happened is simply not logical, since the statistical probability of all the occurrences happening is, no doubt, considerably less likely than the probability of winning the *Power Ball Lottery* Jackpot without any co-winners.

Also required is the belief that the DPD, Secret Service and the *FBI*, for reasons unknown and unexplained, so fouled up the handling of evidence and ignored normal investigative procedures, that all the physical evidence related to Dealey Plaza would have likely been judged worthless, had there ever been a fair trial, and then were saved from this embarrassment by another *lone nut*".

It was this physical evidence that led to the widespread and immediate supposition of the guilt of Lee Harvey Oswald. It was his gun; the bullets came from it; he worked where the rifle was found; he was unaccounted for after the crime; he had the opportunity to have committed the crime. All this is damning on the surface, until you LOOK at the evidence itself and find that it just cannot be fitted together. Why didn't the *Warren Commission* see this?

That appears easy to answer. They didn't look, they just accepted it and, unlike a court of law, where there

are *rules of evidence*," no one was there to challenge the evidence on behalf of Oswald or the people. A basic constitutional right was denied, not only to LHO, but to the people as well. That was the intention from the beginning. Oswald's mother pleaded with the Commission to allow an attorney to represent her dead son's interests, only to have that request denied because, according to the WC, theirs was not a legal proceeding. Really? They did later allow someone to represent Oswald, but there is virtually nothing in the twenty-six volumes showing any effort to question the evidence. Was this done because they feared the truth or did they know the truth and decide to bury it alongside Kennedy and Oswald? One can only put forth conjecture on that question. However, based on long suppressed documents that have finally come to light, it becomes more difficult to believe that either the WC or the HSCA did not know that something was dreadfully wrong!

Of some things we can now be fairly certain. Someone did assassinate John F. Kennedy. Evidence was *discovered*"and used to implicate Lee Harvey Oswald. A number of unidentified *bystanders*"pointed police immediately towards the TSBD, where some of the evidence and Oswald could be found. Bogus Secret Service agents kept police away from the *grassy knoll*"where many believed at least some of the shots had come from. All these actions were well thought out and planned before the events of November 22nd. These early *deceptions*"made certain that the investigation, the search for physical evidence and most public perceptions would be controlled from the very start. Little was left to chance.

Even the vehicle containing the members of the *White House Press Corps* covering the trip was, inexplicably, bumped back four slots from its pre-planned position in the motorcade, while at Love Field. This maneuver effectively removed first person, observation-trained reporter accounts of the assassination sequence. Even the official *White House* photographer, who always filmed a motorcade from directly *in front of the limousine*, was moved back to the press vehicle.

We again have two choices as to why these vehicles were moved: either just another coincidence or planned. Based on the total evidence, I do not feel that it is logical to believe that it was a coincidence. There are far too many *coincidences*"in this case, that also seem to point to an elaborate deception plan. Because of the sheer number of coincidences and the importance of each, I am simply unable to believe in them.

Another thing that it appears was covered in the conspiracy planning was a contingency for the seizure of any films made by bystanders in Dealey Plaza, like the Zapruder film which gave everyone a unique view of the limousine during the assassination sequence.

Some of the those taken were seized by men appearing to be federal agents and never seen again (*home movie films shot by both Beverly Oliver, the Babushka Lady,"standing on the limousine's left and Gordon Arnold, standing near the picket fence on the knoll*); some were taken and returned later (*Mary Munchmore and Orville Nix*), presumably after being viewed and cleared or, as in the case of the Zapruder film, secretly sent to a highly sophisticated military lab for *processing*."Why a local lab was said to have been used to develop this film, and who actually did is unknown. The need for this subterfuge, no doubt, was, and is, depicted as a matter of national security. But, was it really?

That action alone has raised some questions about the legitimacy of this part of the physical evidence also.

The Zapruder Film

The 8mm home movie film taken by Abraham Zapruder has always been considered a mainstay in any investigation into the events of November 22, 1963. Recently, it has come under increasing doubt as to its complete authenticity. The truth remains another of the swirling controversies of this episode.

Zapruder, from a vantage point about halfway between the TSBD and the Elm Street underpass, filmed the entire assassination sequence. The TSBD was to his left, the grassy knoll, with its picket fence, just to his right. His film, advancing at 18.2 frames per second, showed in vivid color, the sickening progression of the entire ordeal. The *FBI* broke the film and the camera down, tested and timed the camera speed, and also, frame by frame, reviewed, timed and numbered the sequence of events. They also used the film as

the foundation to re-create the assassination in Dallas. Using that film and the others as the cornerstones from which to work, the *FBI* contracted two Dallas-based surveyors to measure all the appropriate angles and distances. The Warren Commission mysteriously altered what they really came up with and the surveyors were never called to testify. According to their statements to researchers, this was because their results did not fit the correct scenario.

Eventually, some frames from the film were also used as photographic evidence in the *WCR*. As stated previously, the frames of the fatal headshot were reversed so that Kennedy's head appeared to move forward as a result of that shot. His head actually moved backward and to the left at a speed of over 60mph. The main controversy surrounding this film has always been the meaning or cause of the President's head movement just before and after the impact of the fatal bullet. *WC* apologists have brought forth a number of highly scientific arguments to explain the head movements while maintaining the *WC* conclusions. Scientifically and medically, it is possible that they are correct.

However, there are a number of things that make me sure that they are wrong:

a) While the testimony of casual witnesses is usually considered unreliable, if you have enough of them, certain facts do come out. For example, if a crowded mall were robbed, interviewing all the witnesses would give investigators a good idea of how many were involved, if they were armed and which way they went. In this case, 64 of 90 witnesses who either testified before the WC, or were deposed by the DPD, stated that they heard or saw something to lead them to believe that some shots came from the grassy knoll area. Ten of the twelve Dallas Sheriff's Department deputies present in Dealey Plaza also felt that some shots came from the knoll, situated to the right front of the Presidential party. These are more than casual observers, they are trained to notate and observe.

Is it plausible to believe that *ALL* of them are wrong?

b) The testimony and physical evidence presented by Dallas Motorcycle Officers Bobby Hargis and J. C Martin. Both stated that they were positioned behind and to the left of the left rear bumper of the limousine at the time of the fatal headshot and were hit with blood and brain matter from the President. The Zapruder film verifies their positions in the motorcade. Only a shot from the right front would have propelled the material to the left rear of the limousine and only a rear exit wound would have allowed the after-effects to impact with anyone to the left rear. This will become extremely important later.

(6 WCH 294)

c) The so-called Harper Fragment, a portion of human skull found on the grassy triangle area of Dealey Plaza. While there has been much controversy over what area of the skull the fragment came from, no one has doubted that it did come from JFK's head and landed on the grass. This grassy area was to the left of the limousine, and the force required to propel the fragment there needed to originate from the right side of Elm Street.

d) The actions, shown on the Zapruder film, by Mrs. Kennedy, after the headshot. She is seen, climbing out on the left rear of the limousine trunk retrieving another piece of her husband's skull. The force to propel it there needed to come from the right front.

*e) Every picture of the interior of the limousine taken after the fatal shot, fails to show anything near the amount of brain and blood that should have splattered the front windshield, Mrs. Connally, and/or the two Secret Service agents in front of JFK, **IF** the fatal shot had come from behind and exited to the front, as depicted in the autopsy photographs and X-rays.*

f) No witness from Dealey Plaza who actually saw the fatal bullet impact, has ever come forward to state that the fatal shot came from the TSBD. ALL who have offered an opinion

as to the source have stated their belief that it came from the right front.

g) There is no known physical evidence to support a fatal head shot from the rear, other than the supposition of the *neuromuscular spasm*" or *jet effect*," used to explain JFK's rearward head movement immediately after the impact. All known physical evidence and JFK's head movement are totally consistent with a front right impact-rear exit scenario and the long accepted laws of momentum.

h) The filmed studies done by Dr. John Lattimer and Dr. Luis Alvarez, which claim to show that a rear entrance wound can cause an object to *snap backward*" are flawed.

(NOVA, PBS, 1988)

(See Mechanical Engineer Tony Szamboti's detailed article [HERE](#))

A human head, attached at the neck, cannot *spin*" as the melon does, thus its momentum must continue forward, especially if the impact is in the cowlick area, near the top of the head, as depicted in the autopsy photos. Only the now maligned by both sides autopsy report identified an entrance wound near the hairline. This shows another of the subtle flaws in the arguments that the WC defenders use. They interchange conflicting observations between the WCR and the HSCA findings to fit their needs without accounting for the differences. If the fatal shot was in the hairline, then the autopsy photographs are in error (read: *fakes*). If there was no entrance wound there, then the test is a fake.

They can't have it both ways.

CONCLUSION: While there is the possibility that the movement of JFK's head can be consistent with a shot from above and behind, the rest of the physical evidence and an overwhelming percentage of the testimony of eyewitnesses back the conclusion that, at least the fatal head shot came from the right front, near or on the grassy knoll. JFK's reactions as seen in the Zapruder film would indicate such and Sir Isaac Newton's centuries old, inviolate Laws would support this scenario also.

There have also long been questions as to whether or not some sections of the Zapruder film have been *doctored*."

Researcher David Lifton found that the copy he viewed in 1966 had several frames with unexplained splices. These would have shown the **STEMMONS FREEWAY** street sign, which, several witnesses claimed, had been hit by a bullet during the shooting. If it were, the *SBT* and *lone nut*" conclusion would have been in deep trouble. When Lifton asked former WC counsel Wesley J. Liebeler to inquire about this, the answer they obtained from WC special assistant Norman Redlich was a classic example of the circular arguments frequently used by WC defenders.

Redlich explained that ***the sign could not have been hit from behind because LHO was shooting from in front of it AND it couldn't have been hit from the front because all of the shots LHO took were already accounted for!!!***

Incredible as it seems, an additional letter from WC general counsel Lee Rankin stated that he felt certain that Redlich's explanation had answered the question. Another somewhat sinister and unexplained sidelight of this is that the Stemmons Freeway sign was removed and replaced, strangely enough, in a different spot, within days of the assassination and no one can find any documentation as to who ordered it, when it was ordered or why. There have also been claims by both Lifton and Livingstone that the frames showing the fatal shot and head wound have small sections of JFK's head *blacked out*." They feel that this was done to hide the true view of the location of the head wound.

Noel Twyman, in his book, uses motion analysis of SS Agent Roy Kellerman's head movements to show his belief that certain frames of the Zapruder film have been removed. His argument appears valid, but I have not yet been able to verify his findings. Therefore, as with most photographic interpretation attempts,

including the alleged *Badgeman*"supposedly visible in the background of the famous [Mary Moorman Polaroid](#) picture, these observations are usually in the eye of the beholder. While some will support the contentions, others can most certainly see nothing untoward about the film. This part is for you to judge, upon your own examination.

All of this speculation about where the shots came from should have been put to rest, once and for all, through the information obtained from the JFK autopsy that was conducted on the night of November 22-23, at the Bethesda Naval Hospital, one of the finest military hospitals in the world.

A standard *medico-legal* review of the locations of all the wounds sustained by JFK would tell us what we need to know---from in front, behind or both. Instead, what it did was add to the problem.

Prepare to be Bewildered!!!

Go to:

Introduction

Chapter 1

Chapter 2

Chapter 4

Chapter 5

Chapter 6

Epilogue & Bibliography

Index

CHAPTER IV

THE AUTOPSY

"...some causes appear obvious before the autopsy e.g. gunshot wounds and stab wounds, but the autopsy must confirm that they...caused the death along with any other contributing factors identified..."

Dr. John E. Smialek, Chief Medical Examiner, State of Maryland (1995-2001)

Through The Looking-Glass

Our first question here is, ***What is a medico-legal autopsy and how does it differ from a standard autopsy?"***

A *medico-legal* autopsy is performed by a ***forensic*** pathologist. It differs from a standard autopsy in that it usually contains a greater documentation of injuries and it collects evidence, found on or in the body of the deceased. The first *medico-legal* autopsies were performed in London, in an effort to assist *Scotland Yard* in its attempts to capture *Jack the Ripper*. Thus, the science of forensic medicine was born.

Under ***Texas Law***, the only law broken on November 22, 1963, a medico-legal autopsy must have taken place, in the jurisdiction (*county*) where the crime was committed, before any indictment for murder could have been filed. The moment that the body of JFK left Dallas County, no valid indictment against anyone, could have ever been filed. This fact would have raised eyebrows throughout Texas, or any other state, had the deceased been nameless, much less the President of the United States. To add insult to this, the *autopsy* that was performed would best be called a pathological examination of a cadaver, rather than a *medico-legal* autopsy.

The three military doctors assigned by the government to perform the autopsy, *Drs James J. Humes and Thomas Boswell of the US Navy and Dr. Pierre Finck of the US Army*, were woefully inexperienced in performing autopsies on gunshot victims. Only one of the doctors was actually a forensic pathologist and he was not the lead prosecutor, nor was he present from the start of the procedure.

The autopsy report came under fire almost immediately because its findings did not agree at all with the accounts of both the Dealey Plaza witnesses and the statements of the Parkland Hospital emergency room personnel who had treated JFK. Many news broadcasts and interviews with these witnesses aired over the first days after the assassination. The published statements from both of these groups asserted their beliefs that at least one hit had come from the front. Immediate efforts by the Secret Service to *encourage* the Parkland doctors to *revise* their statements were only partially successful. As time passed, some of those observations did indeed change. Many however, as evidenced by the 1990's depositions of these doctors by the *ARRB*, have remained the same.

Later on, through mainly the efforts of researcher David Lifton, serious questions were also raised and never adequately answered in regards to the autopsy findings and the possibility that the wounds had been altered sometime between Parkland Hospital and when the body reached Bethesda Naval Hospital.

During the Shaw trial, district attorney Garrison subpoenaed Col. Pierre Finck, the only forensic pathologist at the autopsy, and elicited sworn testimony from him that none of the pathologists performing

the autopsy were actually in charge of the procedure. Dr. Finck testified that a large number of high-ranking military officers and unidentified civilians were present at the procedure and gave orders as to how the autopsy was to be performed. He also testified that the autopsy report's placement of the wounds was accurate.

(State of Louisiana v. Clay Shaw; 2/24 pg 192; 2/25 pg 23)

The HSCA review of the autopsy photographs and X-rays in 1977 however, found them to be in direct and significant conflict with the wound placements and descriptions in the autopsy report. Their findings were so blatantly different from the autopsy report that the panel had to have the X-rays they reviewed compared to earlier X-rays of the President by an outside source to authenticate them. Both sets of X-rays were concluded to match.

I have personally spoken to a number of *Baltimore County Circuit Court* Judges, with a combined **128 years** on the bench or in private practice. They have presided over or been involved in literally hundreds of murder cases, each one of which included an autopsy report. Not one of them could so much as ever recall even hearing of a case ***anywhere or anytime*** where the autopsy photographs and X-rays were in significant conflict with the autopsy report itself. They also could not imagine any reason for such a conflict to exist. All stated that if they were presented with a case that had these *problems*," they would have, immediately upon a defendant's request, had the body exhumed and re-autopsied. However, each remained quite adamant that such an event *could not happen*.

Here we see part of the basis on which a non-conspiracy scenario stood with the legal professionals on both the *Warren Commission* and the HSCA...they simply cannot, did not and will not believe that anything untoward could have taken place. They looked for, and accepted, only innocuous answers because it was unbelievable to them to think that any discrepancies could be anything else!

However, to me, clearly something very strange went on at Bethesda that night. The fact that all the military personnel involved were immediately required to sign an oath of silence, under penalty of court-martial, cannot but help to make one feel even more uncomfortable with what went on there. As you will see, when we add the other unusual or contradictory factors we will explore, we begin to realize that perhaps all was not as it was originally reported. A sinister pattern appears to emerge.

Certain recent revisionists, still attempting to defend the *WC* conclusions and explain away the poor autopsy, have attempted to place the blame on the Kennedy family by saying that **THEY**, through RFK, would not allow a forensic autopsy to take place.

I'm sure that the Kennedy's did not choose the pathologists who performed the autopsy, one of whom was a **forensic** pathologist so, while they may have tried to keep the Addison's disease from the public and may have somewhat limited the autopsy, that is not a reasonable excuse for such a botched report...a report which the *WC* accepted at face value, without anyone other than Warren himself seeing any of the photographs and/or X-rays.

WHAT THE WARREN COMMISSION CONCLUDED

The autopsy papers (*CE 391*) filed by the 3 military pathologists assigned to the case were accepted at face value by the Commission, without any review of the autopsy photographs or X-rays, despite the admissions of irregular handling of those papers by the lead prosecutor, US Navy Commander, Dr James J. Humes.

In the supplemental autopsy report (*A63-272*), written sometime after the autopsy, the pathologists concluded:

The President was hit with 2 bullets. His death was caused by a single gunshot wound to the head. This wound was caused by a missile entering the back of Kennedy's head at about the hairline, to the right of and just below the external occipital protuberance (*the bump on the back of the head*). This missile shattered the

skull and deflected upward and out of the head. Tiny fragments of the missile lacerated the brain from back to front. These fragments, described as *dust particles*," so damaged the brain that Humes stated he was unable to accurately describe the wounds.

The job of a forensic pathologist is to accurately describe such wounds. The other bullet entered the President's neck and exited his throat. This wound was not considered to have been fatal, in and of itself. Based on the other evidence already reviewed, this wound was caused by *CE 399*, the *magic bullet*.

According to the autopsy report, no other wounds were found, and all the wounds were considered to be consistent with a gunman firing from above and behind the President. No ballistically identifiable bullet fragments were recovered. However a number of very tiny fragments, the largest being the size of a pencil point, were found in the brain. Several (2) of these were recovered and turned over to the *FBI*. There have since been statements by high ranking Naval personnel present at the procedure that at least one major fragment was recovered, and documents show the receipt for a *missile* recovered and given to the Secret Service that night. This fragment has never materialized nor been otherwise accounted for.

There have also been statements by others that a number (*unknown or variable depending on the witness*) of other fragments were recovered and turned over to *authorities*." They too, never materialized and the statements are not supported by any known documentation.

WHAT THE HSCA REVIEW FOUND

The major discrepancies between the *WCR* and the HSCA findings were in this area. The differences in the findings will be noted for each wound reviewed. The problem of which was correct existed because the *WC* findings were based on the autopsy report filed by the 3 military pathologists who actually saw the body and performed the autopsy. Neither the pathologists nor the *WC* investigators saw the autopsy photographs and only the pathologists allegedly saw any X-rays. The HSCA findings, in contrast, were based on a review, by a distinguished panel of 5 forensic pathologists and 4 radiologists, of the autopsy X-rays and photographs only. They did not view the body. Their findings were so out of line with the actual autopsy report as to the locations of all the wounds to Kennedy that many people believed that the panel members were looking at forgeries. Several other experts were asked to verify the authenticity of the X-rays. The HSCA panel of experts concluded finally, that the original prosecutors had made significant errors in their placement of the wounds to Kennedy. They examined those doctors in both closed and open sessions and concluded that the autopsy pathologist's HSCA testimony showed them finally admitting to these errors. The HSCA final conclusion found that, in spite of all these errors, all the wounds were still consistent with only one gunman, firing from above and behind the President. However, one member of the medical panel, Dr Cyril Wecht, a past president of the *American Association of Forensic Pathologists*, testified that he was not in agreement with certain parts of the panel's findings, in particular its agreement with the *Single Bullet Theory*.

Here is the strongest basis for a conspiracy...and also the necessary *but*"for government investigators. Under normal circumstances at any trial, the autopsy photographs and X-rays would be considered the *best evidence*"in resolving any discrepancies between the testimonies of eyewitnesses. From the legal side, best evidence is defined, in layman's terms, as evidence that is the most *reliable* to what it is offered to prove. Therefore, to HSCA investigators, what the autopsy photographs and X-rays showed, is what was...plain and simple. Anything else, testimony of witnesses, autopsy reports etc. that did not agree with the photographs and X-rays was *wrong*.

*Once the photographs and X-rays were validated, the HSCA accepted them alone as the deciding evidence as to what JFK's body looked like, regardless of how illogical **all the evidence** made them seem.*

They used this to keep testimony by a number of Bethesda witnesses hidden until they were forced into the open by the *ARRB*. While this is not technically illegal in the *investigative*"framework of the HSCA, it would have been illegal in a criminal trial, where the prosecutors are required to divulge to the defense, anything *exculpatory*. Exculpatory evidence is defined, in layman's terms, as *evidence which tends to show the innocence of a defendant*."

Certainly evidence of a shot from the front would be exculpatory to the *Lone Gunman* conclusion. Once again we see investigators operating with blinders on, as if they *could* not, or *would* not, believe what they saw in front of them...conflicting evidence which, logically, *could not be conflicting*.

WHAT THE EVIDENCE AND TESTIMONY ACTUALLY SHOWED

I) The neck wound- originally the bullet which caused it was found to have not traveled through JFK's body, but this was subsequently changed after Dr. Humes talked to the Dallas (*Parkland Hospital*) doctors, specifically, according to Humes, Dr Malcolm Perry, on Saturday, November 23, 1963, and found that they had performed a tracheotomy over a small front throat wound. The original statements of the Dallas doctors voiced the overwhelming opinion that they considered the throat wound to be one of entrance and no more than 5mm in diameter, thus indicating an additional shooter to the front.

The autopsy instead concluded that it was the exit wound of the 6.5mm bullet (*CE 399*) that entered the back of the neck, thus maintaining the *single gunman*"theory. No effort was made to explain the size differences.

One of the HSCA forensic pathologists, the well-known and respected Dr. Michael Baden, after reviewing the X-rays, noted that the non-fatal bullet appeared to have fractured the *first* thoracic vertebra in the neck.

No such injury was described in the original autopsy and this fracture was used by the HSCA to explain the *change of trajectory*"in the bullet. They did not however, offer any explanation as to how *CE 399* could have remained pristine after this additional bone impact, and deflection.

a) The location of the neck wound was originally placed too low, actually in the back, to have exited the throat. This location was noted on the autopsy face sheet, a body diagram used by pathologists, during an autopsy, to notate the approximate positions of wounds and scars. This face sheet was signed as *verified*" by Dr. George Burkley, the White House physician.

b) The *FBI* report, filed by 2 agents assigned to the proceeding, stated that the wound was probed and was only as deep as the tip of a finger and that the doctors found no outlet for the bullet.

(*FBI Report# 89-30-31*)

c) The Navy Death Certificate, again signed by Dr. Burkley, echoed the original placement of the wound (**noted as:** *...at about the level of the third thoracic vertebra T-3*), in the back.

d) The bullet holes in JFK's jacket and shirt were consistent with the lower back wound depicted on the face sheet and described in Death Certificate.

(*FBI Exhibits 59, 60*)

e) Dr. Finck testified at the Shaw trial that his request to see the President's clothes, that night, was denied by non-medical military officers present who out-ranked him. He deemed this an uncommon occurrence.

Dr Humes did not see the President's clothes either, nor did he *request* to see them. He stated, in his *ARRB* deposition of February 13, 1996, when asked if he had requested the clothes:

No, I didn't. I should have, probably, but I didn't.

(*Humes ARRB deposition, pg 37*)

f) The final placement of the wound, by diagram, was in the neck, where it had to be, for the *front exit*"to work.

However, the placement, noted by Dr. Humes in the autopsy report, was described as:

14cm down from the right mastoid process."

(A63-272)

This description is highly unusual for the autopsy placement of a neck wound since the mastoid process, the bump found behind the ear, is a non-fixed point for any wound other than a head wound. Normal autopsy language is to state neck or back wound locations by measuring from distinct vertebra of the spinal column. If the head is pulled all the way back, the mastoid process is almost even with the top of the shoulder, and measuring 14cm down from there is about where the bullet holes are in the shirt and jacket and where the Death Certificate, autopsy face sheet, and several witnesses, including Secret Service Agent Clint Hill, famous for his run and [leap on to the back of the limousine](#), placed the wound. While Humes was not a forensic pathologist, he did have ample experience performing autopsies. Why he placed the wound in this fashion is unknown.

g) The final placement, by the autopsy doctors, of this wound is also disputed by pictures of the [FBI re-creations](#) of the shooting. They clearly portray a back wound, which is in agreement with all other physical evidence and most of the testimony regarding this wound. Yet the drawings shown to the WC ([CE 385, 386, 388](#)) placed the wound in the neck, the only position where a front exit was possible. This was necessary, originally, to explain the front throat wound. It became even more important later, when the SBT was needed and created. While both the diagrams and re-creation photographs were available to the WC and are included in the 26 volumes, it appears that no one there questioned the discrepancy.

h) The *FBI Summary Report*, used to summarize the FBI's findings before January 1964, showed the following statement on December 9, 1963, in regards to the autopsy findings:

Medical examination of the President's body revealed that one of the bullets had entered just below his shoulder to the right of the spinal column at an angle of 45 to 60 degrees downward, that there was NO point of exit, and that the bullet was NOT in the body."

(Commission Document 1 pg. 18)

i) On January 13, 1964, an *FBI Supplemental Report* stated, in part:

Medical examination of the President's body had revealed that the bullet which entered his BACK had penetrated to a distance of less than a finger length."

(Commission Document 107 pg. 2)

It needs to be noted here that the date of this report is the same date as the Rankin memo to the WC staff stating that due to the ballistics and autopsy findings, the investigation would focus on LHO only.

j) Amazingly enough, the HSCA in 1977-78, had their panel review the X-rays and photographs allegedly taken at the autopsy. They found that the [heck/back wound](#) was 2" lower in the X-rays than described by Dr. Humes et. al., in the previously accepted and staunchly defended WC autopsy report, and that the X-rays showed that the President's *1st thoracic vertebra (T-1)* was fractured, a wound not noted anywhere in the autopsy.

Incidentally, the [Navy Death Certificate](#), discussed in (c) above, had this wound at *T-3*.

Yet, despite the split decision of the pathologists on the panel (3-2) as to the relative positions of the bullet wounds, the HSCA still concluded that the entrance wound was above the front throat wound. Thus, though a 3rd location for this entrance wound was now *created*", the conclusion still remained exactly the same!

k) Autopsy photographs of the interior of JFK's chest, which might have shown the bullet's path or lack of same, have never been seen and are supposedly non-existent. No attempt to find them, or account for them has ever been undertaken, despite the testimony of Dr. Humes who stated:

" I distinctly recall going to great lengths to try and get the interior upper portion of the thorax illuminated. What happened to the film, I don't know."

(7 HSCA 12)

It should be noted here that several people have since stated that they saw a number of photographs and X-rays burned at Bethesda by a high-ranking Secret Service official in December 1963. Since this testimony was not given under oath nor backed by any physical evidence, the names of the individuals involved are purposely left out and you should take this as an uncorroborated statement, nothing else.

However, it now appears, based on documents released by the *ARRB*, that a number of those would participated in the early handling of the X-rays and photographs have given sworn statements that at least some of the photographs and/or X-rays they saw and/or handled, are *missing* from the collection housed at the *National Archives*. Included amongst the depositions is the statement of Navy technician Floyd Reibe, who was being trained in the proper methods of autopsy photography while stationed at Bethesda, and assisted in the actions that night. Reibe stated that he couldn't explain, nor account for, the *published* autopsy photos or the 5 rolls of 35mm film he exposed that night that are receipted for, but not found in the *National Archives* inventory. So, Reibe's testimony appears to show that a number of the photographs shown are not from Kennedy's autopsy, while a great number of shots he took at the autopsy are indeed missing. Since the *National Archives* has a receipt for them, it cannot be stated that Reibe is simply *incorrect*."

Others in this group of depositions/statements will be discussed later in this chapter.

What we see therefore is that we have mutually corroborating statements that a number of photographs are missing without adequate, and in most cases *any*, explanation. Here again, we have a controversial area that is further obfuscated by mysteriously missing evidence...of such combinations are conspiracy theories born.

l) None of the assorted methods to accurately place the location of the non-fatal wound are in agreement. The autopsy report, death certificate, photographs and X-rays all place the wound in different spots. However, more of the documentation, physical evidence and eyewitness testimony seem to place the wound between and slightly below the center of the shoulder blades than place it elsewhere. If the wound was between the shoulder blades, it could not have exited from the throat on a downward trajectory.

m) Documents declassified by the *ARRB* show that *WC* member Gerald R. Ford was responsible for changing the wording of the final *WCR* conclusion about this bullet. Originally the report was to place this wound *in the back*! Ford had it changed to read *"..the base of the neck..."* He states that this change was only made to clarify the location.

n) The HSCA testimony of the Navy photographers (*John T Stringer and his assistant, Floyd Reibe*) who took the autopsy photographs included the fact that at least one roll of film was immediately ruined, purposely, by some of those present at the autopsy because it showed who was in the room. Why that was necessary is still unknown.

It is not known what else was on that roll.

o) Dr. Humes testified that he had destroyed *"certain preliminary draft notes"* and *burned the original autopsy report*' on November 24, 1963, the day LHO was shot and killed. Such an action is an obstruction of justice since the *investigation* was still on going, despite Oswald's death.

It is also highly convenient.

(2 *WCH* 373)

There was even more confusion caused by the head wounds.

II) The head wounds- Originally, the entrance wound was found to be to the right of and slightly below the external occipital protuberance, with the exit wound directly above it and described as:

A large irregular wound in the scalp and skull, on the right side, chiefly parietal but extending somewhat into the temporal and occipital areas."

(A63-272)

Layman's description- the right side of the head, extending towards the top, forward towards the right ear and into the rear of the head. The wound was estimated to be a maximum of 13cm (about 5)" in size.

a) **CE 386** - a Navy drawing, supervised by Humes, depicting what the autopsy report described: a small wound of entry below a large wound, presumably of exit. The large wound is clearly depicted to begin in the back of the head and the small wound is near the hairline, also in the back of the head. In addition to this, Dr. Humes' testimony before the *Warren Commission* about the trajectory of the bullet that caused this damage is both revealing and highly confusing:

Scientifically sir, it is impossible for it to have been fired from other than behind, or to have exited from other than behind."

(2 WCH 360)

If this conclusion is to be believed, then the bullet entered the skull and made a u-turn. Yet, no one from the *Warren Commission* questioned this incredible statement. The drawing also depicts the wound in a different condition than it actually appeared on arrival at Bethesda. Dr. J. Thornton Boswell testified before the HSCA:

"...there was a hole there only 1/2 of which was present in the bone that was intact. This small piece fit in there."

(7 HSCA 246)

Boswell is testifying that the rear *entrance wound*, "the small hole, was only established after certain fragments arrived at Bethesda, which he later testified took place after midnight. They were reinserted into the skull and only then did the *entrance* "wound appear. The drawing is therefore not representative of the actual appearance of Kennedy's head on the body's arrival at Bethesda and is very misleading as to the size and location of the wound itself. No known accounting of where these *fragments* 'came from has ever been undertaken.

b) While it is typical for wounds of exit to be far larger than wounds of entrance, the autopsy doctors believed that the entrance wound and exit wound were in the same general area of the skull and could only be differentiated by the location of the type of *beveling* "of the skull usually associated with each type of wound. The edges of entrance wounds usually show inward beveling while exit wounds show the outward type.

c) A military review of the autopsy (*January 20, 1967*) by Drs. Humes, Boswell and Finck stated that the large, rear wound showed:

"...the margins of an exit wound and the beveling characteristic of an exit wound."

The autopsy doctors at this time supposedly saw, for the first time, a number of autopsy X-rays...they did not see the photographs.

d) A piece of human skull was found on Saturday November 23, 1963, in the grassy triangle area of Dealey Plaza, between Main and Elm Streets. This physical evidence, known as the *Harper Fragment*," was shown to several pathologists in Dallas, including Dr. A. B. Cairns, Chief Pathologist at Methodist Hospital. Those in Dallas, concurred that the fragment was occipital in nature. The occipital area of the

skull is in the back of the head. Those on the WC and HSCA would not confirm that it came from that location. They remained unsure of its nature. This fragment was found to the left of Elm St., meaning that it traveled from right to left after leaving the skull.

e) The testimony of all the Parkland Hospital personnel who treated or watched the treatment of Kennedy was consistent in regards to the location of the largest head wound. Each witness placed that wound at the right rear, or occipital area of the head.

(6 WCH 6; 6 WCH 54; 3 WCH 361; 17 WCH 6; 6 WCH 65; 6 WCH 136; 21 WCH 216)

In fact, in his bestseller *High Treason*, researcher Livingstone displays 1979 correspondence with Dr. Paul Peters, one of the Parkland Hospital doctors who spent significant time with Kennedy, in which Livingstone asked Peters whether the official picture of the back of Kennedy's head or the drawing used in Lifton's book best showed what he saw. He chose Lifton's drawing...the large exit wound in the back of the head.

f) The WC testimony of Secret Service Agent Clint Hill, who spent the entire ride to Parkland Memorial Hospital spread-eagled across the trunk of the limousine and who later helped put JFK onto a stretcher also placed the largest wound in the back of the head.

(18 WCH 742; 2 WCH 141)

g) HSCA photographic experts, using the X-rays and photographs only, stated that the head wounds were:

"..entry-1.8cm to the right of the midplane of his skull...exited at the right coronal suture at a point 11cm forward of the entry wound and 5.5cm to the right of the midplane..."

This description of the exit wound places it above and in front of the right ear. These descriptions of the wounds also appear to describe two clearly distinct wounds.

One autopsy photo shows a clean round entrance wound in the cowlick area, about 4" from where it was described in the autopsy. This same picture shows no damage to the back of the head.

h) No clear, defined picture of the exit wound is available other than *Autopsy Photo #7* which will be discussed in detail later. In fact, there are NO photographs of the skull which show it containing the brain, meaning that there are no photographs depicting the skull before the autopsy allegedly began.

In addition, I have reviewed those photographs that are in the public domain with Mr. Jim Stamos, who for 30+ years has been an illustrator and photographer in the biology department at the *University of Buffalo* and who comes from a family of photographers. ***Mr. Stamos has graciously agreed to allow me to use his comments and observations on this website.***

Jim told me that he was quite dismayed at the quality of the autopsy photographs, having taken many, many photographs using similar techniques and equipment as is used in autopsy photography as a normal part of his varied job functions over the past 29 years. The objectives of his photography are the same as that from any autopsy...*to provide specific and concise visual information.* He stated that he, and autopsy photographers that he has known, would have been, *"..ashamed to have produced results such as I have seen. However, if the basic intention was to obfuscate then they succeeded."*

Interestingly enough, the main photographer at the autopsy, John T. Stringer, who was 45 at the time, later trained Earl McDonald, now ironically, an employee at the *National Archives*, on autopsy photography. Stringer was also called *"..one of the best medical photographers in the world..."* in a 1992 article to the *Journal of the American Medical Association*, by Dr. Humes. Certainly the man in charge of photography knew the correct way to take the autopsy pictures. It is also standard procedure for the photographer at an autopsy to develop, and in the case of a *medico-legal* autopsy, authenticate the photographs as part of the legal requirements.

Yet, Stringer was not allowed to develop the films taken by his assistant, Reibe, or himself...in fact *they weren't even developed at Bethesda Naval Hospital!* Instead, they were taken, *by the Secret Service*, to the barbed wire enclosed Navy Lab at the *Anacostia Naval Station* for development.

That completely out-of-the-normal step seriously damaged their legal standing as evidence in any trial, since the individuals who took them could no longer categorically vouch for the films, much less the developed photographs...and remember, when this was allegedly done, Oswald was alive and the probability of a trial, and the need for legally admissible evidence to convict him, should have been paramount...obviously it wasn't.

Stringer's own recollections of the wounds themselves have oddly flip-flopped a number of times:

1) he was interviewed *on tape*, by David Lifton in 1972. That tape has him referring to the large wound as being in the occipital area of the head, in the back of the head. This is the same description related by his assistant, Floyd Reibe, *and* autopsy technician Paul O'Connor;

2) Stringer related this same recollection when contacted and interviewed by phone by current *ABC Prime Time Live* associate producer Jacqueline Hall-Kallas in preparation for the 1988 *KRON-TV* documentary.

3) However, when Hall-Kallas dispatched a crew to Florida to videotape Stringer for that documentary, he had changed his story to be in agreement with the autopsy photographs.

Stringer now claims to have had that opinion all along, and when confronted with a copy of his taped interview with Lifton by Vero Beach, Florida *Press Journal* newspaper reporter Craig Colgan in 1993, Stringer, while admitting that it was his voice on the tape, said:

"I'm very surprised. I have no explanation for this. It's just wrong."

(Press Journal November 14, 1993)

Ironically again, *National Archives* employee McDonald told the *ARRB* in an interview on March 21, 1996 that he remembers that Stringer had an *"...almost photographic memory."*

McDonald also gave his observations of the autopsy photographs and what *he* considered to be *discrepancies* between what is on record and what he would have expected to see if *he* had taken them, based on Stringer's training:

- There are no autopsy tags visible in any of the photographs
- There are no whole body photographs in the collection
- There is no photograph of the brain (at autopsy) immediately following removal from the cranium
- There is no photograph of the inside of the skull following brain removal showing its condition
- There is no photograph of the reassembled skull
- There is no photograph of the chest cavity
- There is no extreme close-up of the back wound
- There is no wide-angle and/or medium field view of the cranium viewed from the outside

(ARRB--March 21, 1996 Meeting Report by Douglas Horne)

When asked to grade the collection* , he termed it *poor*, just as Jim Stamos has done.

*(*note: McDonald viewed the entire collection, including those that are not in the public domain as yet)*

Yet, in an article published in the *Journal of the American Medical Association* in March, 1993 , pro-WC researcher and urologist, Dr. John K. Lattimer, whose *tests* of the viability of a rearward head snap with a shot from behind, are so grossly inaccurate and misleading, was at it again.

In the article Lattimer, who never appears to lack in hyperbole, writes:

The photographs by chief navy photographer John T. Stringer also are of the highest quality."

(JAMA Vol 269, No 12, page 1544)

Did he see the same photographs that McDonald and Stamos commented on?

How many autopsy photographs would you think a urologist would have ever viewed?

Who appears more qualified to comment?

(Many thanks to fellow researcher and friend Milicent Cranor, who is an absolute warehouse-like source of information on the medical evidence, for furnishing me with a copy of Lattimer's article and the ARRB interview of McDonald).

In line with the questions about the validity of the autopsy photographs is the ARRB deposition of former Navy enlisted person Sandra K Spencer in which she states that she and 2 other Navy enlisted personnel developed the color shots of the autopsy. This deposition can be said to be another *'smoking gun'* if only for the following:

Q: *By the way, approximately when did you leave the NPC for the first time?*

A: *Let's see. It was within 2 or 3 months after the assassination.*

Q: *Did you ever see any other photographic materials related to the autopsy in addition to what you have already described?*

A: *Just, you know, when they came out with some books and stuff later that showed autopsy pictures and stuff, and I assumed they were done in---you know, down in Dallas or something because they were not the ones that I had worked on. (my emphasis)*

(Spencer ARRB deposition June 5, 1997, page 33)

i) The lateral and anterior/posterior X-rays ([F-56](#), [F-53](#)), appear to show the loss of all skull bone in the right, front area of the head, including a great deal of the forehead around the right eye. This implied an exit wound in the forehead or temporal area.

J) Autopsy Photo #3- Right frontal- showed no apparent damage to the forehead or around the eye, nor did it show any indentation that might be due to bone missing behind the skin. This picture is clearly in conflict with the autopsy X-rays [F-53](#) and [F-56](#).

Since the President's body had laid on its back for over six hours, had any skull bone been missing in the forehead area, logic would dictate that the skin would have drooped into the gap and stayed that way as rigor-mortis set in. This indentation should have been visible in this photograph, IF the X-rays were correct.

k) The testimony of Dr. Humes and Dr. Boswell before the HSCA in closed session had them maintaining their belief on where the fatal entrance wound was: near the external occipital protuberance.

(7 HSCA 246-256)

l) During his HSCA closed session testimony, Dr. Humes flatly refused to budge on his placement of the fatal entrance wound, actually marking on a plaster skull where he saw the wound and then initialing the skull. Those initials were consistent with his other testimony.

(7 HSCA 261)

m) The testimony of Dr. Humes before the open session of the HSCA when asked about the wound discrepancies was:

Yes, I do think that I have a different opinion...I go back further to the original autopsy report which we rendered in the absence of any photos, of course. We made certain physical observations and measurements of these wounds. I state now those measurements we recorded then were accurate to the best of our ability to discern what we had before our eyes (my emphasis)."

(1 HSCA 324-327)

Humes later testified, when asked about the **4'error** in his placement of the head entrance wound:

Well, I have a little trouble with that (placement), 10cm is significant...4'"I go back to the fact that there was only one, period."

(1 HSCA 329)

Is this the testimony of someone admitting to an error or is it someone hinting at the truth?

n) Autopsy Photo #7- described by the HSCA as *Anterior/superior view of inside of cranium, brain removed*."Layman's terms- front to back view from above of inside of skull, without the brain. This one is, to me, the key picture in determining what actually happened because I believe that it is a real picture of JFK's skull.

However, it CANNOT BE AS DESCRIBED!!!

Based on the descriptions of the locations of the entrance and exit wounds given by the HSCA experts who used the X-rays, for this to be a front to back picture, some part of JFK's face would be showing since, to line up with the placement of the wounds, this photo would be at the 15-30deg angle, going clockwise, on a level plane, from a starting point directly between the eyes. No facial structures show; even lacking are the appropriate bone structures inside the cranium. Additionally, the skull curvature shows that the bulk of the undamaged skull is to the left of the defect. For this to be as described, the large defect, the exit wound, should be to the left since it is supposed to be on the right front of JFK's head. It is clearly not there, it is on the right side of the picture. Also showing in the back of the picture, almost in its middle, is what appears to be a smaller, circular wound in the scalp. It shows the similarities of an entrance wound.

If the HSCA photographs are true, this would have to be the cowlick area. Immediately below and slightly to the left of that wound and in the front of the photo is a *beveled*"notch in the skull, showing all the characteristics of an exit wound, which, if the HSCA's X-rays are accurate would have to be on the right coronal suture, just above the right ear. Yet, the bulk of the skull curvature is to the left of the large wound and no facial or ear structures show anywhere in the picture.

It is my firm opinion that, since no matter how I turn the angle of this photo it is inconsistent with any other view, this is a back to front picture of JFK's head from the 180deg mark from the starting point between the eyes.

This being so, we can see the small front entrance wound, at approximately mid-way between the right eye and right ear, and the rear exit wound, beveled out, with the massive skull loss to its right, as described by the Parkland medical personnel.

Let's go back over Dr. Boswell's description of the rear entrance wound as he described it in volume 7 HSCA pg 246:

"There was this hole there only 1/2 of which was present in the bone that was intact. This small piece fit in there."

This is a remarkably accurate description of the wound in the exposed skull showing in autopsy photo #7, the *notch*."The only thing that Boswell got wrong was that it's an exit wound, not an entrance wound. Careful examination of this notch appears to show the outward beveling associated with an exit wound. The HSCA described this wound as such; they just *somehow* got their anteriors mixed up with their

posteriors. Was it another mistake, or was it planned?

o) The observations of the HSCA panel stated:

"The panel continued to be concerned about the persistent disparity between its findings and those of the autopsy pathologists and the rigid tenacity with which the prosecutors maintained that the entrance wound was at or near the external occipital protuberance."

(7 HSCA 115)

p) An agent of the CIA, Regis Blahut, was arrested during the HSCA hearings for breaking into a safe and handling the autopsy photographs stored there. No explanation for why he did it has ever been offered.

q) The autopsy X-rays revealed a previously unseen, and unaccounted for bullet fragment, lodged under JFK's scalp in the back of his head. It was large enough to have been determined to have come from a 6.5mm bullet. The repercussions of this are usually overlooked by both sides.

If this fragment is real, it must be accounted for in the *3 shots-2 hits*'s scenario used by both the WCR and the HSCA.

Remember, they can't have it both ways.

Its position must also be accounted for--*"embedded in the outer table of the skull close to the lower edge of the (entrance) hole..."*. We must therefore assume that the bullet from which this fragment came shattered on contact with Kennedy's skull and yet *CE 399* caused all the wounds attributed to it and did not shatter. We must then also *rework* the scenario to include this fragment along with the other two already discussed and still find a way to wound Tague. To date, no one has ever addressed this problem, to the best of my knowledge.

In fact, thanks to the keen observations of researcher Jeff Bumpus, this is now a *major area of concern!!*

We know that the *Clark Panel*, in 1968, first viewed the autopsy photographs and X-rays. They *discovered* the large fragment, viewable only in the anterior/posterior X-ray (*F-56* * Note: The fragment is shown about halfway up the X-ray, directly over the word "ENHANCED"). They also stated that it was 6.5mm in diameter.

(*Clark Report, page 11*).

After visiting this website and reading my previous version about this point, Jeff contacted me with his observation that, since the two front floor fragments are both verified as being copper from a bullet jacket(s) and are *assumed* by WC defenders to be from the kill shot, the X-ray fragment must therefore be made up of *only* the lead core...except that, and I've verified these figures through *both* my brother-in-law, who is a master gunsmith, and retired US Army master sergeant John Ritchson, a fellow researcher who is also a *hands-on* expert in the field of military weapons and ammunition, the lead core on a *Western* 6.5mm jacketed slug is only approximately *5.5mm*, not 6.5mm! The other millimeter (*The measurements of the diameters of bullets do vary slightly. However these variances are not sufficient to account for the difference*) is the combined width of the copper jacket.

Therefore, either the *2 front seat* fragments hit nothing and are from the miss that hit Tague, or the X-ray fragment is either faked or from a *6.5mm non-jacketed (lead only) slug or from a 7mm or greater jacketed bullet...*and a 6.5mm lead slug can be ruled out because it would be far too deformed to show up as *exactly* 6.5mm on an X-ray, especially after a skull penetration. That would also hold true if what shows in the X-ray is part of the core from the bullet which originally contained either of the either *CE 567* or *CE 569*.

Certainly it is not reasonable to believe that the lead core could have been accidentally deformed in such a way as to be *exactly* 6.5mm in diameter...

It's also unreasonable to *now* believe that the front seat fragments are from the missed shot, since the much ballyhooed (*by the press*) recent tests on them ([CE 567](#), [569](#)) stated that one of them contained traces of *human skin and tissue*. The limousine isn't humanoid.

So the problem is, since we all know there were only 3 shots: 1) *CE 399* ; 2) *the Tague miss*; and 3) *the head shot*...

from what shot did that X-ray fragment possibly come?

Since this point was revised on this website, I have had numerous debates with WC supporters on this. Their "opinions" vary from

- 1) it was *'created by crazies'* (with no explanation of who the *crazies* were)
- 2) *It's a fragment from the miss that wounded Tague*"
- 3) *It's a fragment from a miss and Tague was wounded by the head shot*" (**yep...that's what a prominent defender said**).

All agreed it meant nothing...*you* decide.

In addition, at his *ARRB* deposition, the late Dr. Humes stated that the X-ray now at the *National Archives* appeared to be quite different than the one he viewed after performing the autopsy. He again reiterated that he saw no such fragment, neither in the X-rays he viewed, nor during his examination.

(Humes ARRB Deposition, February 13, 1996)

Researcher Michael T. Griffith has recently written an article about the wound ballistics of full metal-jacketed (*FMJ*) rounds that is very well researched. It is available on his website or you can click [here](#).

r) The *FBI* report ([89-30-31; Commission Document 7](#)) compiled by Special Agents Sibert and O'Neill, who were present during the autopsy states that the autopsy doctors' initial observations:

!!determined that a tracheotomy had been performed, as well as surgery of the head area, namely to the top of the skull."

In a supplemental memorandum ([62-109060-4244](#)) about this statement, SA Sibert wrote:

"This statement is based on information orally reported at the time by the autopsy physician (Dr. Humes)."

No surgery to the head was performed at Parkland Hospital and supposedly no one else touched the body before it arrived at Bethesda Naval Hospital for the autopsy. In fact, Dr. Humes inquired about the procedures performed at Parkland. On November 23, 1963, he telephoned the Parkland emergency room doctors and asked about both the tracheotomy and whether or not they had done any cutting on JFK's head. He was informed that the staff at Parkland had been trying to save Kennedy, not kill him. They had performed the tracheotomy, but had done no *!!surgery of the head area, namely to the top of the skull."*

s) Testimony before the HSCA by Dr. Boswell about the damage to the scalp tells of wounds that looked very similar to the incisions made by pathologists, during an autopsy, to expose the skull so that the skullcap or "top" may be removed:

BOSWELL: *!!the scalp was so torn and lacerated that we never had to do any dissection there. The scalp just laid over, just laid down having done no dissection or anything."*

(7 HSCA 245)

Later both he and Dr. Humes testified that the bullet lacerations had caused 4 *flaps*"of scalp to be seen as the procedure began.

(7 HSCA 250, 264)

t) The autopsy report (A63-272) states:

!!four tears in the scalp forming flaps..."

It should be noted that the dissection of the scalp *during* an autopsy is into **4 flaps**.

(Medicolegal Investigation of Death-Spitz, ed.)

u) In testifying before the WC about the damage to the skull, one of the autopsy doctors stated that little work was done to remove the skullcap:

HUMES: *We had virtually no work with a saw to remove those portions of the skull, they came apart in our hands very easily...as we moved the scalp about, fragments of various sizes would fall on the table."*

(2 WCH 354)

This type of damage is not depicted in the autopsy X-rays. Usually the removal of the skullcap, during autopsy, requires a great deal of prying to get it loose.

v) In the autopsy report, the weight of JFK's brain, fixed in formalin, is given as **1500 grams:**"This is the high end weight of a brain that has not been damaged by gunshot and left significant amounts of tissue in both the limousine and on the floor at Parkland Hospital.

w) The autopsy report describes the location and condition of the tissue samples taken from the brain:

!!all sections are essentially similar and show extensive disruption of brain tissue with associated hemorrhage."

Each of the samples was taken from an area that was thought to be damaged by the fragments. Sample 8 is described as coming from:

!! the lines of transection of the spinal column..."

(CE 391)

Putting these two statements together seems to imply that the brain was already separated from the spinal column before Humes' procedure began, a condition that a bullet could not have created, but one that would be a standard routine during an autopsy.

This belief is further supported by an interview given to researcher Josiah Thompson on *January 11, 1967* by Dr. Boswell. Thompson quotes Boswell as saying:

The brain was quite easily removed without recourse to surgery."

This interview was completed some time before Lifton's book, **Best Evidence**, with its wound alteration theory, was written.

Does *without recourse to surgery*"and *the lines of transection of the spinal column*," mean that the brain had been severed from the spinal cord before the documented autopsy began?

x) Humes also testified that they did not section the brain. Sectioning is a normal medico-legal autopsy procedure and is necessary to establish the direction of any bullet/fragment tracks that might have ripped through the brain, so as to determine the angle of entry. He further testified that he was told not to by one of the higher ranking, non-medical military personnel in the room, in order to *preserve the specimen.*"This *specimen*,"the brain, has been missing for over 30 years.

Recently released documents from the *ARRB* have cast significant doubts about the validity of the brain examination. Perhaps that is why the actual specimen is missing.

y) Lifton's book claims that the brain lacerations described by Humes were remarkably similar to the "cuts" made when sectioning, according to pathologists Lifton contacted. Humes instead attributed them to the "dust like" particles found to transit the brain, yet he could find almost none of the fragments (*only 2*) that allegedly caused them...and missed one that, according to the anterior/posterior X-ray was a *quarter of an inch in diameter!!*

While it has been my goal to avoid lengthy, technical data, I feel that a full reprint of the damage to the brain is in order. Humes' actual descriptions are:

The right cerebral hemisphere is found markedly disrupted. There is a longitudinal laceration of the right hemisphere which is para-sagittal in position approximately 2.5cm. to the right of the midline which extends from the tip of the occipital lobe posteriorly to the tip of the frontal lobe anteriorly. The base of the laceration is situated approximately 4.5cm below the vertex in the white matter. There is considerable loss of cortical substance above the base of the laceration, particularly in the parietal lobe. The margins of this laceration are at all points jagged and irregular, with additional lacerations extending in varying directions and for varying distances from the main laceration. In addition, there is a laceration of the corpus callosum extending from the genu to the tail. Exposed in this latter laceration are the interiors of the right lateral and third ventricles.

When viewed from the vertex the left cerebral hemisphere is intact. There is a marked engorgement of meningeal blood vessels of the left temporal and frontal regions with considerable associated sub-arachnoid hemorrhage. The gyri and sulci over the left hemisphere are of essentially normal size and distribution. Those on the right are too fragmented and distorted for satisfactory description.

When viewed from the basilar aspect the disruption of the right cortex is again obvious. There is a longitudinal laceration of the mid-brain through the floor of the third ventricle just behind the optic chiasm and the mammillary bodies. This laceration partially communicates with an oblique 1.5cm tear through the left cerebral peduncle. There are irregular superficial lacerations over the basilar aspects of the left temporal and frontal lobes."

(CE 391)

This description has been said to depict a brain that was *hit by an axe*"or *cut up with an egg beater*" by some pathologists who have seen the report (*I have personally spoken to several members of the medical community. All stated to me that one bullet, entering from the occipital area could not have caused all this damage, unless it was at least .50 cal [12.7mm] and fragmented severely. Military ammunition, as CE399 is, does not usually fragment.*) Could all of this have been caused by "dust like" particles, only two of which were recovered? And how could the brain described in this report have possibly weighed **1500 grams**?

z) The possibility of determining whether or not there had been surgery performed on JFK's head sometime between Parkland and Bethesda might have been accomplished by reviewing the tissue samples taken at the autopsy. However they, and the brain itself, are listed as *missing*"from the *National Archives*. This supposedly happened sometime after the Archives had acknowledged receipt of them.

aa) The receipts for both the X-rays and photographs taken at the autopsy were changed, retyped and resigned by people other than those who actually took them that night. In addition, the numbers of exposures from that night on the original receipt are less than the number on the revised receipt, which, in turn, is less than the number of exposures noted in the *FBI* report. Finally, the number seen by the HSCA panel agrees with no other total!! The total number of X-rays taken was originally receipted as 11. This is in agreement with the *FBI* report (*CD 7*). However, the changed report has 14 X-rays noted and this is the number reviewed by the HSCA panel.

In a 9/11/77 letter to HSCA investigator Andy Purdy, photographer John Stringer, who took the

photographs, but was not allowed to develop them, and did not *see* them until 1966, stated that he could not account for the differences and corrections. Supposedly part of those differences were caused by 5 exposures from the *film holders*'used having not been exposed.

Without going into a long-winded explanation of the equipment used, I am assured by *University of Buffalo* biology department photographer Jim Stamos, that not exposing both sides of a *film holder*"is a mistake not even a raw photographer would ever make.

In addition, the testimonies of those involved in the processing and development of the films is so contradictory, as to make one feel that more than one set of autopsy photographs were taken.

Next, the *ARRB* tracked down and deposed Carl Belcher, who in 1966 was the *Department of Justice* representative at the first *review*"and authentication of the photographs by Humes, Boswell, Stringer and Dr. John Ebersole, the chief radiologist at Bethesda who allegedly took all the X-rays. Belcher was initially extremely uncooperative and had to be subpoenaed to appear and testify.

His testimony shows why he was so reluctant. A *memorandum for the file*,"over Belcher's signature, which outlined his efforts in obtaining the authentication signatures by the 4 from Bethesda is a key piece in establishing the chain of possession.

Belcher completely denied ever writing it, or ever visiting Bethesda to get Humes signature as the memo states.

(Belcher ARRB deposition 10/22/1996)

Another large legal hole and possible obstruction of justice in the evidence handling manifested itself.

bb) During an interview on San Francisco's *KRON-TV* in 1988, former Bethesda Naval Hospital technician Jerrol Custer, the man who took the X-rays, stated that the X-rays reviewed by the HSCA were ***NOT*** the X-rays he took of JFK on the night of 11/22/63. His recollections were that the back of JFK's head was missing. Custer's observations are consistent with all of the Parkland Hospital assertions and the testimony of Clint Hill.

In a deposition before the *ARRB*, Custer was shown the X-rays stored at the *National Archives* (*you and I may not see them without the permission of the Kennedy family, despite the fact that taxpayer dollars paid for them and the procedure which created them, and taxpayer dollars pay for their storage*). He then stated that they now appeared accurate.

I'll let you draw your own conclusions.

Also, as a sidelight is the very odd fact that the X-rays stored at the *National Archives* contain ***no posterior skull X-ray***. It seems very odd that during the autopsy, no X-ray of the back the head, showing the entrance wound, would have been taken. Normal *forensic* autopsy protocol call for just such X-rays, yet, in this case, once again, none exist.

cc) According to journalist, author and HSCA investigator Gaeton Fonzi, *WC* counsel Arlen Specter stated that he very much wanted to see the X-rays and photographs before the *WCR* came out, but that the Commissioners themselves decided against it. During an interview with Fonzi in 1966, Specter said:

The President of the United States (LBJ) did not want Arlen Specter to do the investigation of the assassination of President Kennedy. The President appointed the Warren Commission to do that job."

dd) Historian Jacob Cohen tried to locate and view the X-rays and photographs in 1966. He searched the *National Archives* and sent letters of inquiry to the White House, Secret Service, Dr. Humes and even Robert F. Kennedy. The items were nowhere to be found.

They were *found*'at the *National Archives*, later.

ee) Another major problem is that there are no known autopsy photographs showing the skull with the brain inside. Normally, photographs and X-rays are the first processes done at an autopsy. Any photographs taken at that time should have shown the brain inside the skull! Why are there none?

It is also alarming to note that [Autopsy Photo #6](#), allegedly showing the top of the President's head, does not appear to show the *Y*'incision that is normally the first surgical procedure performed. This implies that the photo was taken on arrival, yet it clearly shows the brain missing from the skull.

In addition, Bethesda Naval Hospital technician Paul O'Connor has stated that he placed the President's body on the examining table when it arrived at the hospital. He also has said that the JFK's skull did not contain the brain.

(The Men Who Killed Kennedy-CIT Documentary, 1988)

ff) According to the late Dr. John Smialek, until his death *Chief Medical Examiner for the State of Maryland*, a standard *medico-legal* autopsy has its procedures completed in the following sequence, regardless of who the decedent is or what the assumed cause of death is:

1-Photographs

2-X-rays

3-Y-incision

In his HSCA testimony Dr. Humes was asked by the HSCA to explain, *in what order or sequence did you conduct the autopsy?"*

HUMES: Well, the first thing we did was make many photographs which we knew would obviously be required for a wide variety of purposes, took basically the whole body X-rays and then proceeded with the examination of the two wounds.....

(1 HSCA 327-328)

Based on this testimony that he followed normal procedures, some of the autopsy photographs should have shown the skull with the brain inside and/or the top of the skull intact. The fact that there are no such pictures does tend to cast doubts about the validity of those photographs entered into evidence. The HSCA panel of pathologists presumably knew the correct sequence of autopsy procedures and should have seen the discrepancy. Yet, they did not ask Dr. Humes why there are no photographs of the skull with the brain inside.

gg) Several of the more damning pieces of evidence to be released by the *ARRB* were the HSCA interviews and depositions of a number of those associated with the photographs and X-rays. One is the August, 1977 interview of Navy technician James Curtis Jenkins by HSCA investigators Jim Kelly and Andy Purdy. This document remained out of the public's eye for over 20 years. In the memo submitted by Kelly and Purdy, they state that Jenkins *"said the wound to the head entered the top right quadrant from the front side..."*(my emphasis). The interview also stated that Jenkins and the autopsy doctors all saw and noted the same thing. Jenkins also placed the *heck*"wound far too low in the back to allow for it to have exited JFK's throat and he classified it as *"..very shallow..."* Jenkins interview was done as a deposition and under oath.

Also released was the HSCA deposition of White House photographer Robert Knudsen. In it, Knudsen stated that he developed the black and white photographs and, among other things, that he saw at least one of those negatives showing JFK's body with metal probes in it. The probes would have been used to determine the angles of the wounds.

Humes and Boswell both denied using any probes at the autopsy. Perhaps Knudsen was mistaken.

However, when I reviewed this point with *University of Buffalo* photographer Jim Stamos, he told me that Knudsen could not have mistaken them for anything else because they stick out in a black and white negative like a *beacon* and can be seen at a glance.

Knudsen and Humes cannot both be correct.

hh) Finally, on November 10, 1998 the *National Archives* released a 32 page ***Memorandum for the File*** written by *ARRB* military documents expert Douglas Horne. In it, Horne, the *ARRB*'s chief researcher into the autopsy and medical evidence, reviews and documents the many contradictions found surrounding the *Warren Commission* and HSCA witness statements, documents and *ARRB* depositions relating to the supplemental brain examination performed by Dr. Humes and others some time after the autopsy. Horne's conclusion, corroborated by a review of the alleged photographs of the brain by *FBI SA O'Neill*, present during the autopsy, is myth-shattering:

The photographs housed at the *National Archives* are *not* those of President Kennedy's brain, but of another one which was substituted and passed off as his! In fact, Horne concludes, with a *90-95% certainty*, that 2 separate brain examinations were done, several days apart, on two completely different specimens, in order to hide the true nature of the president's wounds!

This is a momentous document, since it is the first one published from an official source that challenges the veracity of the physical evidence and points right to the heart of a conspiracy which had to include members of the government. The autopsy doctors lied and perpetuated a fraud on the American people. There is neither logical reason nor motive for them to have done that unless they were ordered to do so.

Horne based his conclusions on the contradictory descriptions of the wounds and the brain given by numerous witnesses. While they tended to agree with each other, they were in major disagreement with the autopsy report and the observations, testimony and depositions of Drs Humes and Boswell. Even Dr Finck's recollections differed from Humes and Boswell.

Horne, knowing full well that, *logically*, there ***cannot be*** a major contradiction in this regard, reasoned that the only plausible explanation was that the autopsy doctors based their published findings on a specimen other than that belonging to Kennedy. A great number of depositions, drawings and previous documents, most hidden in HSCA sequestered files (*and therefore NOT subject to Freedom of Information Act requests*), show what was undoubtedly, a conscious effort to keep the truth from the American people.

CONCLUSION: We have three choices here:

- 1) all of the Parkland Hospital personnel were correct in their observations;
- 2) the 3 Bethesda pathologists are correct about their placements of the wounds or
- 3) the X-rays and photos are correct.

There is no other plausible explanation, since all 3 are at odds with each other. If either #1 or #2 are correct, then we have a conspiracy. If #3 is correct, then the quality of physician allowed to practice and teach in our country, along with the caliber of medical technician who assist them, is unbelievably poor.

Based on the total evidence, including Doug Horne's memorandum, the conclusion here is obvious. At least some of the X-rays and photographs are either phony, have been altered or misidentified. Rather than believing that the 3 autopsy pathologists, with the body in front of them, could incorrectly place where every wound was, it is more logical to believe that what the HSCA panel saw was forged, especially when

the Horne revelations and hidden documents are also factored in. No other conclusion makes sense, especially with the receipt problems, lack of a solid chain of possession and the Parkland personnel testimony which, while it does not totally agree with the autopsy findings, is a much closer match to them than it is to the HSCA findings, in regards to the external wound appearances and locations. But, by controlling the "*best evidence*," the photographs and X-rays, the conspirators gave the investigators an *but*...they need not find a conspiracy because the evidence showed no signs of one.

Medico-legal autopsies are performed in a standard manner, regardless of where they take place, whether civilian or military, or who is doing them. Besides, identifying, describing and measuring the locations of wounds is a standard autopsy procedure. All pathologists have performed autopsies and most have some understanding of forensic medicine. The three pathologists at Bethesda that night were not *that* far in over their collective heads: Dr. Humes was the *Chief of Pathology* at Bethesda; Dr. Boswell was the Head of the *Pathology Department* at the *Naval Medical School* there and Dr. Finck was a credentialed forensic pathologist. All had performed perhaps hundreds of autopsies. Most government conclusion supporters now want us to believe that they were incompetent so that the differences can be explained. Many of those who made the loudest noises, in 1978, about how incompetent they were and how botched the autopsy was, were the same people who steadfastly defended the autopsy against the initial criticism spawned by the *Warren Commission Report*! Had the hidden depositions and drawings been released at that time, the *Warren Commission's* house of cards would have collapsed.

It seems that the repercussions against the HSCA X-ray/photographs review's findings were far too much to also have allowed the depositions to be made public. It is a pity that a civilian autopsy wasn't originally performed, say, in Dallas, or a civilian pathologist called in from the world-renowned *National Institutes of Health*, which just happen to be located directly across Wisconsin Avenue from the Bethesda facility. Why only military? National security or just control?

Remember, *Dallas County Coroner* Earl F. Rose did try to perform an autopsy, as required by Texas law, but he was overwhelmed by the Secret Service present. We are assured that there was nothing sinister about it, despite the fact that as soon as they did it, they prevented anyone from ever being convicted of the crime. How convenient that the accused murderer was then also assassinated, thus removing the need for a trial.

Is it still probable that the wound evidence does point to a single assassin from behind? NO...unless you believe that all of the Parkland emergency room medical personnel had a mass hallucination and were treating JFK for a wound that wasn't where they thought it was...no wonder he died. If the original wounds HAD pointed to a single shot from behind, why were the photographs, X-rays and autopsy report all changed and forged? What it appears we have here is an ad-hoc scenario having to be created, much like the *SBT*," as the *problems*" were being found. First at Bethesda, over that fateful weekend, next revised some months later to account for the Tague wounds, then later still when the photographs and X-rays finally had to become *viewable*." All these steps were deemed necessary to compensate for the inconsistencies of each cover story versus the emergence of some of the true facts or the valid questions of the critics. And the ability to create all these *changes*" speaks volumes of the power behind the conspiracy...imagine switching brains and getting away with it! Fortunately, it seems that the conspirators couldn't quite match up the wound descriptions in the autopsy with the faked photographic and X-ray evidence. So, the autopsy had to be branded as incompetent. Imagine what the interview of Dr. Humes would have been like at the *Warren Commission Hearings*, if he had been confronted with the photographs and X-rays then, or if the *WC* had called the Bethesda technicians or the mortician who prepared Kennedy for burial. The body would have had to have been exhumed, and then the entire conspiracy would have blown sky high. That's why they were *missing*' for so long, and never shown to, nor asked for, by the *Commission*.

It is quite compatible with all this evidence to feel strongly that Dr. Humes was under orders to produce an autopsy report that was consistent with a single gunman firing from above and behind, only. This is also consistent with his own admission that he had burned the original autopsy notes, after Oswald's death. Speculating, it does seem reasonable, based on all the evidence, that he:

- 1) corrected his initial observation about the back wound so that it could exit the throat then,
- 2) revised its position again so that it could possibly hit Connally and,
- 3) compensated for any initial observations inconsistent with the LHO did it alone scenario.

Unfortunately, some of those present heard those observations, and two *FBI* agents made note of them in an official report. It also appears, as shown in his *WCH* testimony that Humes drew the line at endorsing the *SBT*. When the conspirators were reviewing the *problems* that they might have to face, it appears that someone, wary of the results of a future review of the autopsy photos and X-rays, substituted others, probably composites, for some of those originally taken, and also added others. This could have happened anytime after the autopsy since the Secret Service, in violation, again, of standard legal evidence handling procedures, would not allow the X-ray technicians nor the photographer to review and initial the original work done that night. This act was needed to establish the legal *"chain of possession."* According to these technicians, the Secret Service told them that, in the interests of national security, the *FBI* would handle it. Who could have ordered around both the *FBI* and Secret Service?

Soon thereafter they, and all the other military medical personnel involved in the procedure, were forced to sign an oath of complete silence regarding all aspects of the autopsy, under penalty of general court-martial. Again, who possessed the power to control these federal agencies also?

Another logical conclusion is that, based on all the evidence, the wounds found in JFK were altered prior to the body's arrival at Bethesda, and all of the ballistically identifiable fragments removed. Those tiny fragments that were overlooked due to time constraints, and were recovered and given to the *FBI*, could not be matched via exceptionally precise spectrographic comparison nor neutron activation analysis to any of the other ballistically identifiable missiles, meaning that they did not come from any bullets matched to *CE 139*. And the original *FBI* report, over Hoover's signature, was worded so ambiguously (*"no significant differences..."*), that its true meaning, that the fragments did not match any of the recovered bullets, was hidden. Where then did they come from?

What were supposedly these same fragments were again tested by the HSCA experts in 1978 and found to match up with *CE 399, 567* and *569*!

(But as the [linked article here](#) shows, the methodology used, and the conclusions reached were faulty)

However, the fragments used by the HSCA, in 1977, did not weigh nor look the same as those identified, examined and photographed by the *FBI* in 1963-1964, leaving plenty of doubt about their true identity. While I could go along with these fragments weighing less due to the testing done on them, I can think of no benign reason for them to weigh more.

It is also logical to reason that Drs. Humes, Boswell and Finck either misinterpreted both the head entrance wound and the throat wound or, more likely, adjusted their initial findings, under orders, to fit the *"lone nut"* scenario. Military personnel, even doctors, are trained to follow orders. As Horne's analysis implies, substitute specimens were used to depict the type of damage consistent with a single wound from the rear. Surely Humes and Boswell were competent enough to KNOW this was happening and yet intimidated enough to not let on (*never in Humes' case since, he passed away in 1999*) about it for over 35 years. Perhaps at the time, and this is sheer speculation on my part, their orders to do this were justified by a senior officer telling them that it was in the best interests of *"national security"* for the autopsy conclusions to appear this way, because the killer was possibly a part of a communist conspiracy that, if it came to light, might trigger *World War III* and, besides, Oswald was already dead. Such an explanation, during the early going, may have duped many into actions or statements that were basically untrue and detrimental to the innocence of LHO, whom I'm certain they portrayed as a communist agent. They could hardly have later recanted their own findings, especially in front of the *Warren Commission*, who probably would have ignored them anyway. Let's also remember that the press was hardly receptive to any *"conspiracy"* theories either, thus taking away another avenue for the doctors. Speculating again, it is also possible that the same type of argument was used on Jackie Kennedy, while she was still in shock, to allow someone to transport JFK's

body from *Air Force One* to some place other than Bethesda for a *preliminary examination*"that was actually one of the steps in the cover-up. How the body could have been tampered with before it got to Bethesda has always been a stumbling point to any *wound alteration*"theory. This is my explanation of how it *could have* been accomplished.

It is additionally possible to see in the testimony where Humes initially left clues for those, on first the *Warren Commission* and later the HSCA, who cared to see them, about the true location and nature of the wounds and the validity of the testimony about them. The two government investigations just didn't care to see them, and the press didn't choose to question them, so they remained a riddle, seen only by the critics. They can only be seen in their true light, when taken in conjunction with the total evidence. Humes' testimony is not the only such ambiguous testimony. Many of the *experts*"in other areas also made statements about crucial data which appear to show that they too, were uncomfortable with some parts of the evidence and what each was required to say about it. Humes testimony however, seems to be the most blatant.

Just a few examples:

Scientifically sir, it is impossible for it (the bullet) to have been fired from other than behind or to have exited from other than behind.

(2 WCH 360)

...(the neck wound) 14cm down from the right mastoid process ..."

(CE 397)

...Surgery of the head area, namely in the top of the skull..."

(FBI Report 89-30-31)

(tissue sample taken) ...from the lines of transection of the spinal column..."

(CE 397)

... after some preliminary examinations, the autopsy began...."

(1 HSCA 328)

Regardless of exactly how it was all done, it does appear to point to an attempt, mostly successful, to show evidence that only reflected the probable guilt of LHO and the effort that hid or destroyed most evidence that could have pointed to the truth and exposed the cover-up. Maybe those whose job it was to review all this *evidence*"found this effort too incredible to possibly be true and therefore did not, or would not, look into it deeply enough. Or, maybe they did and did not like where it pointed, or know what to do about it.

The entire situation in regards to the autopsy is so bizarre, so completely without parallel, that it requires absolute blind faith, at this point, to not feel that something quite sinister was afoot.

When we add to that all the evidence from the bullets and rifle, and the multitude of situations that give us pause with their validity, even blind faith is taxed to the limit. If, as Horne's memorandum posits, another brain was substituted for Kennedy's at the supplemental autopsy, then all other implications and/or appearances of tampering gain strong credibility.

Is it possible that the WC conclusions are still correct? Well, let's try a reverse look before we try to decide.

Go To:

Introduction

Chapter 1

Chapter 2

Chapter 3

Chapter 5

Chapter 6

Epilogue & Bibliography

Index

CHAPTER V

CONCLUSIONS

Commonly held opinions are seldom subjected to close scrutiny."

Unknown

The Right Way or the Rahn Way?

In my opinion, those who still defend the *Warren Commission* conclusions (13% in a March, 2001 Gallup poll) look at the situation from what is a biased and incorrect viewpoint. The error stems from the fact that they refuse to concede or even consider that the *Warren Commission* conclusions are based on evidence which is no less circumstantial and far more suspect than anything that supports the belief in a conspiracy.

Requiring "hard evidence" of a conspiracy is hypocritical when one realizes that they who defend the lone gunman scenario know full well that there is nothing within the 26 volumes of the *Warren Commission* study that can:

- a) definitely place Lee Harvey Oswald, to the exclusion of all other people, on the 6th floor of the Texas School Book Depository at 12:35PM on November 22, 1963*
- b) solidly prove that the single bullet theory is fact and not supposition*
- c) prove that whomever fired on November 22, 1963 acted alone*
- d) prove beyond a reasonable doubt that any of the ballistically identifiable bullet and/or fragments allegedly recovered (including CE 399, the so-called magic bullet) actually impacted with John F. Kennedy.*

Warren Commission supporters maintain that the evidence presented was accurate and truthful, while they never admit to the fact that, when taken as a whole, it is all circumstantial, even if taken at face value. To further what they believe, they misrepresent, ignore or disregard that which tends to contradict their position. They also use whatever academic and/or professional standing they may have to help promote their stances on various assassination related issues, especially when dealing with those who do not possess such credentials. It appears that they use this as a form of intimidation to both add credence to whatever point they are attempting to make, and to lessen the effect that any layman counter-argument may have. They also seem to avoid most *one-on-one* confrontations with those of equal stature.

Dr. Kenneth A. Rahn, who teaches a course at the *University of Rhode Island* on critical thinking, uses the assassination as the basis for his course. As part of his syllabus on the course Dr. Rahn points out the following:

The vast majority of students of the JFK assassination have started before they were properly prepared. It is a cruel fact of the JFK assassination that fully understanding the power of its evidence requires far more of the student than most crimes do. To illustrate this critical point, I have prepared a preliminary list of steps that potential researchers must follow if they are to properly interpret the evidence. All steps are required—eliminating even one will seriously weaken the resulting interpretation. Although some parts of the sequence may be rearranged, this order is close to the optimal one. Roughly speaking, the

first five steps are preparatory and the last five are actual.

1. *Vow to find the truth, wherever it lies (become a genuine inquirer).*
2. *Understand the academic perspective and take it.*
3. *Learn about the types of evidence and how to deal with them.*
4. *Learn the procedures of critical thinking, including how to spot logical fallacies.*
5. *Learn how police departments investigate crimes, and adopt their sequence.*
6. *Assemble all the physical evidence from the JFK assassination.*
7. *Learn the basics of ballistics, wound ballistics, physics, and the Zapruder film.*
8. *Learn the basics of neutron-activation analysis applied to bullet fragments.*
9. *Determine which of the JFK evidence matters and which doesn't.*
10. *Establish a working hypothesis for the assassination by carefully applying the procedure for critical thinking to the central physical evidence.*

http://karws.gso.uri.edu/PSC404/Spring2001/Ten-step_pgm.html

This *ten-step plan*" as he calls it, appears on the surface to be promoting the type evaluation in which I believe. As such, when Dr. Rahn contacted me and attempted, several years ago, to enlist my website into his course study I initially agreed, only to withdraw my approval after further examining the somewhat less than subtle, and *in my opinion*, unethical way Dr. Rahn channels the thinking of his students. Instead of an in-depth review, it appeared to me that Dr. Rahn and his alleged *critical thinking* review was as biased as anyone's (*something he denied in e-mail correspondence with me, where he claimed to be agnostic in his beliefs*) based on what was shown in the *further thoughts*'section of his course outline:

1. *There is overwhelming physical evidence that Lee Harvey Oswald killed JFK.*
2. *There is an overwhelming absence of evidence that anyone else was involved.*
3. *No other credible suspects, general or named, have emerged after 37 years of intensive investigation.*
4. *Thus the exceedingly strong working hypothesis must be that Lee Harvey Oswald did it alone.*
5. *The logical and procedural errors of the critics and conspiracists are so clear and obvious that further discussion of conspiracy is no longer justified without solid new evidence.*
6. *Given that no conspiracy has emerged in 37 years, there is no reason to expect the present situation to change (although it could at any time).*
7. *Therefore the era of national soul-searching and angst that followed the JFK assassination and the distrust of the government it created were unnecessary and hurtful. The spotlight should have been turned inward on the critics rather than outward on the government. Recognizing these things, we are now ready to write the simple, clear, and true history of the assassination.*

http://karws.gso.uri.edu/PSC404/Spring2001/Further_thoughts.html

Obviously, when the "teacher" puts statements like that into a course outline, the direction of that course has already been determined. As such, the students in the class already know what is necessary...though not necessarily correct...to obtain a good grade. Challenging a tenured professor's stated opinion would hardly help achieve a good mark, and most students understand that. Others attempting to debate aspects of the assassination might also feel intimidated, confronted by the prestige of his professional standing.

Despite his stated position of being "agnostic", as you can see from his own words, Dr. Rahn has obviously become one of the staunchest of the "lone gunman" advocates. He always backs that stance when he enters debates of the merits of the lone gunman scenario with others through various on-line newsgroups.

As part of my research, I contacted Dr. Rahn in June 2001, to see if he'd reconsidered his stated position in the aftermath of Dr. Donald B. Thomas' March 2001, *peer-reviewed* article on his statistical re-evaluation of the acoustics evidence which had initially led the HSCA to determine that more than one shooter had been involved. Dr. Thomas' scientific analyses had placed the probability that the fatal shot was fired from the *grassy knoll* area at 96%. Based on that high degree of probability, I was interested in Dr. Rahn's take

on the article. Since Dr. Rahn is also a man of science, I wanted to know if Dr. Thomas' statistical evaluation was sufficient to sway his opinion, or if he still had a scientific basis to maintain the lone gunman conclusion.

Dr. Rahn informed me that, despite what I (*as a layman*) might consider to be scientific evidence to dispute point 2 above (*There is an overwhelming absence of evidence that anyone else was involved*), his position was unchanged because of his general lack of *belief* in the acoustics evidence. He then outlined the *problems* as he saw them, not once giving any "scientific" reasoning.

Disappointed, I expressed my feelings that he had not presented a single shred of scientific data that could either support his position or challenge Dr. Thomas' conclusions. Dr. Rahn did not reply.

I then forwarded Dr. Rahn's observations directly to Dr. Thomas for his comment, and to make certain that I was not missing something "scientific" in his response.

Below are the key excerpts showing the positions of each:

Rahn and Thomas on the Acoustic Evidence
June 2001

***RAHN:** First, its origin is strongly in doubt. The purported motorcyclist wasn't even allowed to hear his own recording.*

THOMAS: That McLain was not allowed to hear his own recording, if so, is irrelevant. McLain testified that he was probably on channel one and that he had trouble with a sticky microphone. He identified himself in pictures as a motorcycle in the motorcade. Those are relevant points. What having him listen or not allowing him to listen to the tape would gain? He doesn't make any oral broadcast, so what is the point?

(see below for the HSCA Report excerpts on this)

***RAHN:** It contains apparent crosstalk and sounds not from Dealey Plaza.*

THOMAS: Yes it does (*contain crosstalk*), **thankfully**. That is how we know that the alleged gunshot sounds on the tape are exactly synchronous with the shooting. Why does that make the evidence invalid?

I know of no such evidence (*of sounds not of Dealey Plaza*). It is often alleged that the carillon bell on the recording is not in Dealey Plaza, but it has long been known that a carillon bell was audible in Dealey Plaza, at least it was in 1964 (it was captured on tapes made by news teams visiting the site on Nov 22, 1964) and Gary Mack spoke to a witness who claims that on the day of Kennedy's visit it was "playing hail to the chief." Apparently it was in a bank about 12 blocks away. I don't know what other sounds he means.

It would help if Dr. Rahn's criticisms were more specific.

***RAHN:** Second, it is a series of clicks and pops that have to be deeply analyzed by computer to get anywhere. Shots cannot be heard by ear.*

THOMAS: I am a little confused here. The clicks and pops are audible and they are the alleged gunshots.

The sounds were analyzed by spectrograph and oscillograph. They were also digitized and fed into a computer. I don't understand specifically why he thinks the analysis done by *BBN* and *WA* was not adequate. The *NRC* panel didn't do anything that *BBN* had not already done.

Again Dr. Rahn needs to be specific.

RAHN: There are too many blind steps between noise and alleged shots.

THOMAS: The proper way to determine if a recorded sound is, or is not a gunshot is to record a gunshot under the same environmental conditions as the suspect sound was allegedly recorded, and then compare the physical characteristics of those sounds: e.g. the amplitude, frequency, waveform and the time-history of the impulsive components of those sounds. That is what *BBN* and *WA* did and no one knowledgeable of acoustic science, including the *NRC* panel, has ever criticized the methods used by the *HSCA* experts as Rahn is apparently doing. He should be more explicit in his criticism. What *blind steps*'s he talking about?

As a point of fact the same methods (echo location) have been applied in other cases of recorded gunfire to determine the position of the shooter, the most notable being the Kent State shooting and the Commie-Klan shoot out in Greenville, North Carolina.

RAHN: Third, it results in an invisible shooter firing a disappearing weapon that left no bullets or fragments to be found. That is no way to prove a conspiracy.

THOMAS: I suggest that Professor Rahn needs to review the evidence a little more deeply. But these are non-acoustic issues so I will leave those aside.

Excerpts from the HSCA Report:

Following the hearing, the committee secured a copy of the daily assignment sheet for motorcycles from the Dallas Police Department and found that McLain had been assigned motorcycle number 352 and call sign 155 on November 22, 1963.(82) preliminary photographic enhancement of the films taken on Houston and Main Streets indicated that the number on the rear of the motorcycle previously identified as having been ridden by McLain was, in fact, 352. (83)

*He further stated that he was the officer in the photographs taken of the motorcade on Main and Houston Streets, and that at the time of the assassination he would have been in the approximate position of the open microphone near the corner of Houston and Elm, indicated by the acoustical analysis. (76) He did not recall using his radio during the motorcade nor what channel it was tuned to on that day. (77) He stated it usually was tuned to channel one. (78) The button on his transmitter receiver, he acknowledged, often got stuck in the *bn'*position when he was unaware of it, but he did not know if it was stuck during the motorcade. (79)*

The acoustical analysis pinpointing the location of the microphone, the confirmation of the location of the motorcycle by photographs, his own testimony as to his location, and his slowing his motorcycle as it rounded the corner of Houston and Elm (as had been previously indicated by the acoustical analysis),(92) and the likelihood that McLain did not leave the plaza immediately, but legged behind momentarily after the assassination, led the committee to conclude it was Officer McLain whose radio microphone switch

was stuck open.

(HSCA Report pgs 76-79)

Since Dr. Thomas' response seemed to be addressing the same points that I had brought up previously with Dr. Rahn and, sensing some confusion on Dr. Thomas' part as to what the actual "objections" were, I forwarded Dr. Thomas' responses to Dr. Rahn asking for additional comment and/or clarification. Unfortunately, Dr. Rahn has so far declined to further comment or clarify them. He did however, state in an e-mail on June 22, 2001, that he was both *surprised and disappointed* that I had *breached etiquette* by forwarding his comments to Dr. Thomas, as they were for me, and me alone. He then went on to say that he writes differently depending on the background of the individual with whom he's dealing and that he "was writing to (me) in an aggrieved, abbreviated manner because of the tone of (my) previous communication to me." He did not explain what he meant by *writing differently*!..is it merely the wording or is it also the content?

He then went on to say:

I have no idea whether I will carry on this correspondence. You certainly have put a bad taste in my mouth over the whole thing. Anyhow, I never intended to be drawn into a long back-and-forth over acoustics, which is not one of my strong areas within the JFK assassination.

It becomes necessary to point out that when someone challenges the validity of an argument, regardless of the forum they choose, they should be prepared to be called on it. This is especially true when that someone is granted a high level of credibility because of their perceived intelligence and/or academic or professional standing. It is also considered by many to be somewhat cowardly to only be willing to challenge that argument to *others* and not to the author. I responded to Dr. Rahn advising him that he now had the opportunity to clarify his position and provide a scientific basis to support it.

Dr. Rahn teaches a course on the assassination and is considered by some to be one of the experts on it. His initial reply to me stated that he'd comment because it was *so easy to deal with*. "As such, one wonders why he would have seemed so put out by my having Dr. Thomas review his comments.

Surprisingly, when someone of equal stature was brought in, the *easy to deal with* argument changed. Now the acoustics evidence is ***!..not one of my strong areas of the JFK assassination.***"

But it was strong enough for him to "so easily" dismiss its validity to me. Is that because I may seem more easily coerced by his academic standing? His lack of response after being reminded that he now had the opportunity to clarify his stance seems to back that impression.

Only you can be the judge of the validity of Dr. Rahn's conduct and criticism of this part of the evidence. You can also judge my conduct in showing what his tactics truly are.

[\(Click here for the actual e-mail exchange with Rahn\)](#)

This exchange is posted here, not so much for its value as evidence (*although that in and of itself would have been more than enough to warrant it...and that was my original intent*), but more to show the tactics used many times by those who continue to defend the lone gunman scenario (*such tactics are not limited to Dr. Rahn*). Here we have two men of science with opposite views in a key area of the controversy, and an excellent chance to really clarify a point of contention.

One of them, Dr. Thomas was not the least put out that Dr. Rahn was commenting. In fact he said to me, *"I welcome receiving comments such as those made by Professor Rahn."* I always found Dr. Thomas most accommodating to every question I posed (*and there were a great many*) and not at all reluctant to express his views to me. He also went to great lengths to explain the technical aspects of the acoustics methods and findings, and quote verifiable facts to back the conclusions.

Dr. Rahn on the other hand, took my first query as *borderline-snide*"and, while more than willing to dissect the evidence using generalized opinion for me, the layman, is so far unwilling to take on Dr. Thomas. One is led to believe that he would most likely use similar tactics while *teaching*"his course. In that case, his indentured students might feel forced to concede points that someone less intimidated by his title or with less on the line might not.

Dr. Rahn also shows tendencies to utilize curt *opinion*, backed by nothing, as fact, especially to we *laymen*" who are unlikely, in his opinion, to be able to adequately challenge him. Such tactics would serve him well defending the WC in an arena of laymen, like a newsgroup, where many might tend to feel his credentials make his arguments more valid. I believe the above exchange shows them to be otherwise.

In all fairness, I feel it necessary to say that I do not respect Dr. Rahn or his methods in this arena. As such, my comments need to be viewed from that perspective. I readily concede that personal feelings ALWAYS make a totally objective review impossible. I feel quite strongly that Dr. Rahn attempted to use my website as fodder'for his teachings, without my (or any knowledgeable conspiracy advocate) being there to defend and clarify it, nor challenge Dr. Rahn's positions. I also believe that he attempted to do that by trying to mislead me as to his leanings and intentions. On top of that, I find it quite galling that he would then have the audacity to accuse me of breaching etiquette.

We should hold our educators to high standards in their methodology. They influence many potential leaders and are looked up to by the masses of the populace. As such, they must be totally objective, something apparently lost in this case. Anything less than complete integrity risks creating and perpetuating a false history.

The above was posted on two of the assassination newsgroups and Dr. Rahn responded. Since my desire is to always be fair, I have added a link to Dr. Rahn's response.

[Click here](#)

Editorial over, lets get back to what we were doing...

We have now reviewed virtually all of the physical evidence on which the WC conclusions were supposedly based, and have discussed, in detail, the problems with it that, ***in my opinion***, show beyond any doubt that the case against LHO as presented by the *Warren Commission* was fabricated. Let's now look at the case from the other, and opposite, viewpoint in order to double-check the conclusions.

If the *Warren Commission Report* was correct in its conclusions, then ALL of the following would have to be true. To defend that conclusion you must be able to explain, and believe in, each one of these statements:

1) The motorcade route through Dallas was accidentally set up to bring JFK, traveling at an extremely slow speed, within rifle range of LHO at the TSBD, the only time in recorded history that a major political figure was assassinated by someone who was unaided by others, not an insider and did not need to stalk his victim. Dallas SAIC Forrest Sorrels did this, accidentally, in direct violation of the strict Secret Service presidential motorcade security protocol.

2) LHO did not adequately plan for an escape prior to the attempt, since he left a considerable amount of money in Irving and his pistol at his Oak Cliff room. The money could have been used to leave Dallas immediately and the pistol may have been needed to escape the TSBD, had the security forces reacted properly. The failure to take the pistol is unfathomable since his only other weapon, the rifle, contained a maximum of 4 rounds of ammunition.

3) CE 139, the rifle, was transported by LHO to the TSBD, in a paper bag that showed no signs of any gun oil nor any evidence that the rifle had ever been inside it, despite bouncing around on the back seat of Buell Frazier's car all the way from Irving and while the bag was allegedly recovered on the 6th floor of the TSBD, it shows up in no police or media photographs or newsreel films where it was allegedly found.

4) Buell Frazier and Linnie Mae Randle, the only two people to see that package, were both wrong in their estimates about the length of the bag that they saw.

5) All of the eyewitnesses who claimed to see one or more armed men in the 6th floor window of the TSBD before 12:15PM are wrong, since Oswald was seen elsewhere at that time.

6) Since Bonnie Ray Williams testified that he was eating his fried chicken and soda lunch on the 6th floor until at least 12:15PM (WC III, 168-175), we must believe that between 12:15PM and 12:30PM, LHO went from the 1st floor, where he was observed, to the 6th floor, unseen by anyone, retrieved his rifle, lined up his targets, fired 3 shots, and, within a maximum of 90 seconds, wiped the gun clean of prints, sprinted across the floor, hid the rifle, ran down 4 flights of stairs past another employee who didn't see nor hear him, found some change, bought, opened and started to drink a Coke, and was confronted by Officer Marrion Baker, without appearing nervous nor winded. While escaping he managed to run past at least 2 people who did not see him.

7) The numerous witnesses (including 10 Dallas Sheriff's Deputies) who, through the use of one or more of their senses, believed that some shots came from places other than the 6th floor of the TSBD, are all incorrect.

8) The reaction of JFK's head immediately after the impact of the fatal bullet is caused by "neuromuscular spasm" rather than Newton's Laws of Motion and it is normal that the rest of his body did not react to this spasm. Yet, this spasm was so intense that it more than overcame the momentum from the bullet.

9) The debris from JFK's head, including the "Harper Fragment", went back and to the left for reasons that overruled Newton's Laws of Momentum. If we conclude that the HSCA findings are accurate, all this debris came from an exit wound in the right front of Kennedy's head, yet went to the left rear of his position. If the "jet effect" theory, used to explain Kennedy's rearward head movement is correct, the debris which shot out of the right front of his head, somehow splattered the DPD motorcycle cops to the left rear of the limousine instead of the Connallys and Secret Service agents in front of JFK.

10) Oswald achieved 2 hits in three shots, and the one shot that missed, missed by at least 30 feet high and 21 feet to the right of his target. He achieved this while using a rifle with a misaligned scope that needed two metal shims, was mounted for a left-handed shooter and judged inaccurate at 15 yards, and possessing a firing pin so rusted that experts were later afraid to dry fire it.

11) He fired these 3 shots in 5.6 seconds.

12) He obtained this accuracy despite no evidence of ever practicing with the rifle (or ANY bolt-action rifle), owning any of the equipment necessary to maintain it, nor leaving any record of ever buying any ammunition to have practiced with.

13) Those people who saw someone believed to be Oswald, under highly visible circumstances, when he was documented to be elsewhere, are incorrect about either when it occurred or what they saw, and that these sightings could not possibly be an attempt by anyone to impersonate, and incriminate, LHO.

14) *The 3 law enforcement officers who identified the rifle they found as a "7.65mm Mauser" in sworn statements they made, were all mistaken and the 5 reports that had descriptions of the rifle originally found but were missing from the files turned over to the Commission, were of no importance.*

15) *Despite the fact that the FBI's hand-picked experts, the HSCA Firearms Panel's experts, and numerous other experts around the world could never duplicate the shooting accuracy needed, within the time frame needed, using CE 139 in its original condition, LHO did it, under incredible pressure, on his first and only possible attempt.*

16) *CE 399, the "magic bullet", did all that it was alleged to do and yet, it retained all but 1/180 of an ounce of its original weight, was virtually pristine and totally devoid of any fabric striations or human matter. In addition, despite the fact that the first 4 people to handle the bullet found on the stretcher could not later identify CE 399 as that bullet, it was.*

17) *Despite the fact that basic trigonometry does not support the possibility for CE 399 to have wounded both men, it still did.*

18) *The observations of the placement of the wounds as seen by the attending medical personnel at Parkland Hospital are wrong since they disagree with the autopsy photographs and X-rays. It is therefore necessary to believe that a number of qualified doctors and nurses attempted to treat JFK while NOT KNOWING where his most prominent wound was.*

19) *The autopsy face sheet, death certificate, bullet holes in JFK's jacket and shirt, and FBI report and later re-enactment photographs, while all in agreement with each other, are incorrect in regards to the placement of the non-fatal wound. So is the autopsy report itself, since it agrees with neither its supporting documents and physical evidence, nor the autopsy photographs and X-rays.*

20) *The fatal head wound entered and exited through the back of JFK's head (autopsy report CE 391) unless it exited to the right front of his head (HSCA Medical Panel; X-rays) where it shattered his forehead to the base of the eye socket and did so without showing sufficient visible damage to be seen in the autopsy photographs.*

21) *The FBI report statement that Dr. Humes initially noted that there had been, "surgery of the head area, namely in the top of the skull", is wrong.*

22) *All other information and conclusions derived from the original autopsy in regards to the direction of the shots is correct, despite the HSCA review of the autopsy photographs and X-rays which concluded that the non-fatal wound placement was off by 2' and the fatal bullet entrance wound being off by at least 4'*

23) *The HSCA testimony of Drs. Humes and Boswell shows them in agreement with the HSCA placement of the wounds and acknowledges their autopsy report mistakes in this regard.*

24) *HSCA exhibits F-53 and F-56, head X-rays of the President, are not in conflict with any of the autopsy photographs.*

25) *The fatal bullet caused damage to the scalp and brain remarkably similar to the surgery performed by pathologists while performing an autopsy, and used to recover fragments. Yet, only two of the fragments that caused them could be recovered and neither could be matched ballistically.*

26) *All of the witnesses who stated that they were told to remain quiet about what they knew or saw, or claimed that their actual testimony was misrepresented in the government studies, were lying or in error, and were not coerced or pressured by the conscious efforts of investigators intent on blaming Oswald.*

27) *Jack Ruby's actions after he murdered LHO, including his demeanor before and after being told that Oswald was dead, his statements to Earl Warren and others, and his multiple requests to be*

taken to Washington so that he could "tell the truth" meant nothing of importance.

28) The "Secret Service" impostors found near the picket fence on the knoll by the DPD, and earlier observed there by other witnesses, had nothing to do with the assassination or simply, never existed.

29) Despite the documented admissions of senior FBI and CIA officials that they would have suppressed any evidence uncovered that pointed to a conspiracy, they did not do so.

30) LHO also became the first major assassin in history to use public transportation to make his getaway from the scene of the crime.

31) Despite having the opportunity, means and ability to immediately leave Dallas unhindered by police, he elected to go back to his room and subsequently on to the Texas Theater, for no apparent reason.

32) In the end, it was more important for the Warren Commission to interview people who were acquainted with LHO when he was 12, than to interview all of the 200 people present in Dealey Plaza during the assassination.

33) The conclusions of the ARRB military documents expert, Douglas Horne, that 2 brain examinations were done on 2 different specimens, and the use of the examination of the wrong specimen for the record, are erroneous, despite the multitude of contradictions in recollections and FBI Special Agent Francis O'Neill's sworn statement that the brain photographs housed in the National Archives are not that of President Kennedy.

34) The multiple "coincidences" that pervade in this episode are just that, coincidences.

Not just some, but all of these items must be fact in order to support the lone gunman theory the government studies' conclusions said was correct. While there may be plausible arguments about some of these points that might allow us to eliminate them, are they ALL believable? Add this to our equation. If you still believe that the government conclusions are indeed true, we have yet another review from your side to consider.

Henry Wade's "Can't Lose" Case

Dallas district attorney Henry Wade, on the afternoon of Sunday November 24, 1963, hours after Jack Ruby had murdered Lee Harvey Oswald in the basement of Dallas Police Headquarters, held a news conference to discuss the case that he felt he had against LHO and would now never have to test in a court of law. This appears to be an excellent place in our investigation to review and, on behalf of the historical perception of Oswald, challenge his case. He laid it out in 10 points. We'll take them one at a time, including the point referring to the charge of murdering J.D. Tippit, even though that's not the case we are pursuing. Many WCR supporters and the report itself have stated that *only* if LHO had killed JFK would he have also killed Tippit. That point of view assumes far too many things; like if he did it and why he did it if he did. Also, only a fool would assume that guilt in one meant guilt in the other. Despite the *Warren Commission* conclusion, our laws are very clear in this area.

Wade's *case* was spelled out and never subjected to cross-examination. The *Warren Commission* as evidenced by Rankin's internal memo of early January, 1964 used these same basic accusations, again without cross-examination, as the basis for their conclusions...the conclusions that condemned Oswald to be known as Kennedy's assassin.

I think it's more than time for us to cross-examine the *case*."

*(Note: the highly effective format used below is borrowed from Dr. Walt Brown's book **The People v Lee Harvey Oswald**)*

Wade's case stated:

- 1) Several people saw a man with a gun on the 6th floor of the TSBD at the time of the assassination.

Agreed. There were far too many witnesses who saw someone on the 6th floor to not believe that someone was there. However, no one could say it was Oswald, several described someone who in no way resembled him, and a number of witnesses saw more than one person. Multiple people in the windows on that floor are also backed by photographic evidence.

- 2) The boxes created an excellent nest and gun rest.

So? There was work being done up there to lay a new floor. Boxes were piled up everywhere. Since the pictures taken during the search are not necessarily showing the boxes as they were first found, we cannot be sure what they actually looked like or the real reason that they did.

Additionally, photographs taken of the alleged sniper's window SECONDS before and after the shots were fired show a marked change in the number of boxes visible. This means that someone OTHER than Lee Harvey Oswald changed the configuration in the seconds after the fatal shot(s). Since the timeframes needed to do this could not include the man seen a maximum of 90 seconds later on the SECOND floor, we must surmise that either Oswald had help or wasn't involved.

- 3) LHO's palm print was found on a box.

Unfortunately, the FBI could not positively match the print to LHO. Even if they had, he worked there filling orders from books in the boxes, his prints should be there, for completely legitimate reasons!

Also, it remains, in my opinion, odd that more of Oswald's fingerprints were not found on the other boxes...if he indeed used them to create a "nest". There were approximately 40 boxes in that area. If the theory is correct, the "nest" was obviously created in haste by one man, who undoubtedly would have been tired (and sweating) from lifting all those boxes (average weight over 30lbs) in a short period of time...certainly one should expect multiple fingerprints on multiple boxes, since he would have obviously handled more than just one box.

It is also necessary to add that "Junior" Jarman and 2 co-workers were on the floor below and testified that debris from the ceiling fell on them during the assassination sequence, implying that the shots caused this to happen and that one of them heard the shell casing(s) hitting the floor...curious that no one mentioned even hearing any of the 30 lbs boxes being moved about preceding the motorcade.

- 4) There were 3 shell casings discovered.

One had a bent lip that would not have allowed it to have held a bullet, nor been fired. Without the weapon and bullets, these are of very limited value, since no test was run to determine if they had even been fired that day. Also, documents and photographs seem to show that only 2 casings were actually recovered. This discrepancy remains ominous.

- 5) The gun found on the 6th floor was linked to Oswald.

See CHAPTER III-Dealey Plaza Evidence and Witnesses. It explores, in great detail the many problems that surround the weapon found at the TSBD.

- 6) Oswald brought a package to work.

There was no physical evidence of any gun being in the package allegedly recovered, the only two people who saw the package LHO had, said it was far too short to have contained CE 139, and no one actually saw Oswald take any package into the TSBD.

In addition, there is no known police crime scene photograph showing the "package" where it was allegedly "found". That is highly irregular and leads to the suggestion that perhaps no package was actually found.

7) He discussed the murder on the bus he tried to leave Dealey Plaza on.

According to the testimony of the bus driver, the discussion of the assassination took place after the man believed to be Oswald got off.

8) He murdered a police officer.

Irrelevant to the case in question. It has never been proven that Oswald did shoot Tippit and the main physical evidence linking him to the shooting is just as questionable as the items tying him to the assassination.

Even if he did shoot Tippit, it does not necessarily mean that he also shot Kennedy. One case neither proves nor disproves the other.

However, it is highly intriguing that the physical evidence used to link Oswald to this crime is just as questionable as the evidence used to link him to the assassination itself.

9) Fingerprints found on the gun.

Revealed only after the FBI lab couldn't find any, and once again only important if the gun fits. Also, there is evidence that some prints were taken from Oswald's body after his death.

The fingerprint was found in a spot that was normally covered by the gun's wooden stock...meaning it was placed there when the gun was disassembled. Therefore, there remains NO EVIDENCE that Oswald handled that weapon during the assassination sequence.

This would seem odd IF he were the "lone nut" assassin that it is claimed that he was. Police and federal investigators found no gloves, so it would seem reasonable that the shell casings, trigger, trigger guard or clip should have held some fingerprints. There is no notation that they did...or at least none that the prints belonged to Oswald.

And remember the fact that Oswald was seen NO LATER THAN "90 seconds" after the final shot was fired on the second floor by Officer Baker and Roy Truly. It would appear quite difficult to factor in Oswald not only loading in the next round (since a live round was found in the weapon by Capt. Fritz) but then wiping the weapon completely clean of fingerprints.

10) Paraffin tests showed positive for nitrates on Oswald's hands.

*The test was taken **seven hours** after the arrest. The test on his face was negative, suggesting that he had not fired a rifle. The fact that his hands were positive would imply that he hadn't washed off any nitrates from his face. He had also already been fingerprinted and the ink used for that contains nitrates, as does the ink from the books he worked with at the TSBD that morning. Since his hands contained nitrates, it would again imply that Oswald did not wear gloves.*

The most that could have been derived from this test is that, perhaps he had fired a handgun. However, under the circumstances brought about by all the evidence, such a conclusion is a greater stretch than any I have asked you to accept.

What solid evidence did Wade really have? Nothing at all. Not one of his ten points stands up to scrutiny. If Oswald had gotten a fair trial and a competent attorney, Wade would have gotten slaughtered. However, my research into the type of "justice" practiced in Dallas under Henry Wade, lead me to believe that he would NOT have gotten a fair trial...but ANY trial would have put the evidence on public display and subject to cross-examination.

Again, egos, reputations and embarrassments were saved by LHO's murder while he was in the custody of some of those individuals with much to lose should he go to trial for the assassination.

Coincidence?

A Summation

There simply was no real case against Oswald. It was lots of fluff with no substance. Like cotton candy, it should have dissolved into almost nothing.

Unfortunately for all of us and LHO, it never had to be presented and scrutinized in a real court of law, because of the actions of Jack Ruby. We instead got the *Warren Commission*, whose sole purpose was to reinforce the prearranged conclusion by using the *fluff* and disregarding the substance, perhaps because of the suggested, and erroneous, question of national security.

Were all these investigators, prosecutors, police, *FBI* and Secret Service really that stupid or were they all involved in some portion of the conspiracy?

I would think neither. Most just followed their orders, reported what they found and did not have the time nor sufficient information to put it all together. As has been shown, the record contains far too much evidence damaging to the cover-up for the investigators to have been blatantly directed to keep out of the case or to have been involved in the conspiracy. No one was allowed sufficient access to be able to put it all together, and no one *wanted to* put it together. Besides, if someone, *anyone*, HAD put it all together in say, 1964, who would have believed him? Remember the adage about the higher up you go? You can't get much *higher up* than this.

The cover-up was directed from the top. The *Warren Commission*, in conjunction with Hoover's *FBI*, was designed to keep a lid on it. That was made easy because the autopsy evidence was controlled early.

That's not to say that I feel that all the Commissioners were co-conspirators in the cover-up, either. Hardly...with the possible exception of Warren and/or Dulles, whose involvements I'll cover later. No, I think that they did what they did and concluded what they concluded because they were pressured into it, or frightened into it for reasons of national security and the fear of starting WW III, if it became public that others, maybe communists, were involved. That's why they so steadfastly refused to even consider another gunman, despite the mounting evidence to support it. It would have been far easier on the evidence to include someone else. The *SBT* and all its questions could have been discarded and the barely plausible *neuromuscular spasm* theory dropped. But, another shooter would have needed to be pursued and they greatly feared where that might lead. The conspirators both counted on and championed this fear. After all, LHO was being portrayed as a communist, a defector who had visited Russia, and a blatant supporter of Fidel Castro. If either communist country was involved in the assassination, all hell could break loose, a very real, though invented, fear that the Commissioners had to consider, just as the conspirators hoped. Since I've found few direct attempts to obstruct justice by the other Commissioners and their motives, and in some cases remorse, appear genuine, I feel that they too, were probably unwitting partners in the crime. By refusing to acknowledge another shooter, they contained the scope of the inquiry and perpetuated the cover-up. Some may have begun to see the truth by the summer of 1964, but were too powerless and frightened by the magnitude and what it meant, to do anything about it. My urge is still to label them gutless but hindsight is 20-20, and without being there and knowing the true situation confronting them, I'll hold my tongue, remembering too, that Robert Kennedy probably had the opportunity and power to do something and didn't...though his grief over his brother's death certainly took a lot out of him.

These results were just what the conspirators wanted, and were accomplished without ever endangering

themselves. From November 29, 1963 on, the *WC* took all the heat and the Commission did not stay around long enough, by *Presidential Decree*, for anybody to suitably, and publicly, confront it.

For the wrong, invented reasons, a number of seemingly good men, supposedly seeking the truth, helped invent and perpetuate the worst case of government misconduct in American history, all the while believing they were doing the correct thing. Some, namely former President Gerald Ford, still refuse to see, or admit to the truth even today... large egos and the unwillingness to admit a mistake usually go hand-in-hand.

One of the first insiders to openly question the *Commission's* conclusions, and his own role in them, Rep. Hale Boggs, was killed in a mysterious plane crash...another strange but true *coincidence*?

Is it also just a coincidence that the minutes of the last closed session meeting of the *Warren Commission* commissioners, which according to Sen. Richard Russell, contained his *for the record dissent*'over the *SBT* are also *missing*?

Guilty or Framed?

We started this trip through the physical evidence trying to see where it would lead us. I think we've reached our destination, but let's put it all together and try to determine it's meaning. *Warren Commission* general counsel J. Lee Rankin, said in his memo of January 13, 1964 that the investigation and report would focus on Lee Harvey Oswald alone because of the autopsy and ballistics evidence. Was there justification for this approach?

Our inquiry, I believe, says NO!

Thousands of man-hours and millions of dollars of taxpayer money went into a charade whose only purpose was to back the opinions formed on the afternoon of November 22, 1963. At the time those opinions were very strongly held by most people in the United States. It was therefore going to be relatively easy to hide the truth, since few were going to be inclined to look deeply into the affair, when the evidence appeared so overwhelming at first. However, the physical evidence in this case, the keys as to whether or not Lee Harvey Oswald was guilty, do not stand up to close scrutiny. They fall apart, like the cheap props they are. Unfortunately, the public did not get to see the evidence up close and personal, they only got to see what the conspirators wanted them to see--everything pointing to Oswald and no one questioning any of it for him or the public.

Even one of the investigation's most widely circulated pieces of physical evidence, the supposed *backyard pictures*"that allegedly show LHO with the rifle, pistol and communist literature, has been declared a forgery by independent experts in Great Britain, Canada and many within the US. In fact, experts from both Scotland Yard and the Canadian Air Force have branded them as phonies.

These photographs, adorning the covers of *Life* , *Look* , and *Time* magazines, were used to convict LHO in the court of public opinion, very early on. They also helped make the WCR conclusions more palatable.

We need to also note that these pictures (2 allegedly...more on that later) were not found during the first search of the Paine residence, they were found during the second search, which was conducted, illegally, on Saturday November 23rd. Were they created somewhere, like the NPIC and then planted? If not, why weren't they found during the first search? And what was the reason for the second search? Such conduct is not a standard police procedure.

If Oswald had done what it has been alleged that he did, far more of the physical evidence, testimony of witnesses, and actions of both himself and the investigators, both police and federal would fit together into a pattern pointing only to his guilt and there would have been far less questionable evidence and strange actions by all involved.

If Oswald were guilty why:

- 1) *Did he do it? Crimes are always committed for a reason, what was his? Even the WCR couldn't answer this one. No one ever interviewed could recall him saying anything negative about JFK.*
- 2) *Did he buy and use a traceable rifle when he could have walked in off the street at any of the hundreds of gun shops in the greater Dallas-Fort Worth area and bought a rifle with no ID?*
- 3) *Was no cleaning equipment nor additional ammunition ever found?*
- 4) *Did he leave his pistol at his Oak Cliff room? Surely the possibility that he might need it to escape Dealey Plaza must have entered his mind? If he hid the rifle, surely the pistol wasn't a problem?*
- 5) *Did he leave \$180.00 cash at the Paine residence, in Irving, money he might need after the assassination to escape?*
- 6) *Offer his cab to an elderly lady? Surely he would have been in a hurry to leave, especially after the bus he allegedly took first got caught in traffic.*
- 7) *Didn't he just take any outbound bus from the unguarded Greyhound terminal where he did catch the cab? Within hours he could have been hundreds of miles away, and no one would have known where to look for him.*
- 8) *Did he leave his Oak Cliff room? His employer did not have this address. Funny he would panic then, after being so cool at all the other times.*
- 9) *If he did murder Tippit, did he try to "hide out" in the Texas Theater and then draw attention to himself by entering without paying, even though he had enough money on him to buy a ticket?*
- 10) *If you think he wanted to get caught, why did he leave the TSBD and then, after being arrested, deny being the assassin? The psychology of the type assassin that Oswald is purported to be by Warren Commission defenders, someone seeking fame, is at odds with his actions. That type person readily admits that they performed the deed, they don't deny it, nor attempt escape.*
- 11) *Since there was substantial testimony by many witnesses claiming to see a rifle protruding from the 6th floor window before the motorcade arrived, we must wonder why anyone trying to assassinate a normally well guarded figure, would so casually show himself, armed, prior to his target's arrival, unless he knew that there was no protection. If he acted alone, how could he have known that? While bystanders may have believed him to be part of the President's protection, surely those real protectors who should have been in the Plaza would have known different...that would have been their job in that circumstance, had they been there.*

All of these actions are basic to committing the crime. Yet, not one of these was handled in a way that is consistent with being guilty, alone. I do not know of any verifiable action by Oswald that was consistent with guilt, with the possible exception of the scuffle he put up while being arrested. Even that is perfectly consistent with the reaction of a man who has just found out for certain that he has been set-up. His statement *I am not resisting arrest* can easily be depicted as the statement of a man trying to keep from being shot for a convenient reason.

Dallas Police

The actions of the Dallas Police were also rather strange. Even if the crime had been the murder of a street wino, I cannot imagine that the DPD would have handled themselves in such a manner. Some examples of questionable conduct:

- 1) *They failed to seal off the TSBD for almost 30 minutes after the shooting, allowing an untold number of people both access and egress. There certainly were enough law enforcement officers present to have sealed the building, almost at once.*
- 2) *Newsmen who gained access to the 6th floor before the building was sealed stated that they saw homicide Captain Will Fritz pick up the 3 shell casings and show them to a media photographer before*

the police crime scene expert arrived to take the "official" pictures of where they were "found".

3) Other members of the DPD also testified to moving the boxes in the sniper's nest before they were photographed, thus changing its configuration. This action meant that some of the boxes, including, possibly, the one with LHO's alleged palm print on it, may not have been photographed and notated in their positions at the time of the assassination.

4) The handling of the well documented case of the three "hobos" taken from boxcars behind the picket fence on the knoll. They were released within an hour, without any background check. Subsequent review of photographs taken by Dallas newspapers of these men are said by some photographic and forensic anthropologists to strongly resemble convicted federal judge assassin Charles V. Harrelson (father of actor Woody Harrelson), and CIA agents and Watergate burglars, E. Howard Hunt and Frank Sturgis.

Woody Harrelson, during an interview with Barbara Walters, stated that his father did work for the CIA.

5) At no time were there any orders issued to any Dallas Policemen to watch airports, train stations, bus depots (including the terminal less than 2 blocks from Dealey Plaza, where LHO caught a cab) or to set up any roadblocks.

6) They were ALSO guilty of poor evidence handling, questionable and illegal searches, prejudicial line-up procedures and a general lack of investigative security.

7) Dallas Police Chief Jesse Curry's conduct was outrageous. Besides the fact that he may have failed to show the Secret Service the whole motorcade route in advance, and he definitely failed to cancel any DPD off days, instead using auxiliary police to bolster the security on the route (meaning that a number of largely unrecognizable, yet legitimate officers dotted the motorcade route; and because of that action, there was plenty of cover for any illegitimate impostors), his conduct after the shooting was in total conflict with the best traditions of law enforcement.

He was in the lead car of the motorcade, driving, among others, Secret Service Agent-in-Charge Forest Sorrels, and therefore went to Parkland along with the Presidential limousine. He then spent the afternoon there, and did not return to either the crime scene to supervise the investigation, or to police headquarters to coordinate investigation activities. After he was informed that the President was dead, the head of the Dallas Police Department simply waited for and drove LBJ to Air Force One, where he actually boarded the plane and was photographed in the background at the swearing-in picture. These actions were best undertaken by Secret Service agents; it was their job. Finding the killer was his. Curry then finally went to DPD Headquarters, after LBJ left, and his strange conduct continued. He failed to require that the building be cleared of unauthorized people, leaving tens of reporters and one Jack Ruby free run of the building and unprecedented access to the suspect. Also, despite his years of experience and knowledge of the law, he allowed the interrogation of LHO to take place for 10 hours without any record being kept. Then, on Saturday night, before DPD officer Billy Grammer received a phoned threat to Oswald from someone Grammer later claimed sounded like Ruby, Curry took his phone off the hook. Because of that, rather strange considering the magnitude of the case his department was handling, Grammer was unable to inform him of the call and the transfer of Oswald went ahead as scheduled the next day, leading to Oswald's murder.

These examples and many others, show a clear pattern of action that was not consistent with the normal procedures used in finding the truth. Is this just *good 'ole boy* justice, or something more sinister? We can combine these tendencies along with the actions of the FBI and Secret Service, whose highly trained agents handled the evidence in such a manner as to almost guarantee that most of it could have never been used against LHO had there been any court proceeding. Could it all have just been very sloppy police work, caused by the shock of what had happened or a case of over zealotry in an effort to *hail* the killer? To a certain extent I'd say that was a factor, but not nearly enough to have accounted for all the *faux pas* events of that weekend. We are talking about trained, experienced people to whom the shock

should have had, at most, only a slight effect. Additionally, the federal agencies involved hire only *the cream of the crop*." Even raw U.S. servicemen stationed at Pearl Harbor when it was attacked in 1941, recovered almost immediately from their shock, which was certainly of greater effect than that of the assassination. Within minutes, certainly within hours, their training took over and they gave a wonderful accounting of themselves. The police and *FBI* were still doing screwy things weeks later. Evidence, such as the composition comparisons of the bullet that struck the curb near Tague, was still being destroyed months later, despite the fact that, officially, the assassination remains an open case! Even today, evidence continues to get lost or be destroyed (see **the ARRB Final Report, Chapter 8**) .

The autopsy doctors, all competent pathologists at least, would certainly have understood the importance of doing a quality job. It's not like they were notified just minutes before the body arrived; Dr. Humes knew hours before.

The *WC* certainly believed them capable of performing a simple autopsy. They didn't even feel the need to see the autopsy photographs and X-rays.

Warren Commission counsel Wesley J. Liebeler responded to questions, in 1966, about the accuracy of Humes placement of the non-fatal back/neck wound from *WC* critic and author David Lifton with a single question whose validity Lifton had to concede:

"Humes can *measure*, can't he ?"

Considering otherwise would be foolish, even after the HSCA findings, in 1978, where it appeared that he couldn't. Is it really plausible to believe that all three prosecutors could have so erroneously placed all three wounds, by accident? I'm also sure that, despite the reason for the autopsy, those three chosen to perform it would have felt some pride in their selection and done the very best job possible. Ever know a military officer or a physician without an ego? These guys were both. None wanted to be associated with sloppy work, or an error that might allow the assassin to get off, in the most important autopsy they were ever likely to perform. Pride would dictate that they would have double or triple-checked their measurements and findings, unless, of course, they were intimidated or ordered not to. No, I don't believe that all involved just committed that many *mistakes*." Much of what happened fits together well enough to see the pattern, that of confusion, tampering and most of all obstruction, with LHO as the designated fall guy.

Let's review, again, what the evidence really showed:

THE RIFLE-It had a checkered history that could not irrefutably be traced to Oswald's possession, let alone use on November 22nd. There is evidence, through sworn affidavits and testimony by police officers, that a different rifle was actually found on the 6th floor of the TSBD. No test was used to find out if the rifle had even been fired on November 22nd.

It was determined by *FBI* tests to be inaccurate at 15 yards, and the scope was mounted for a left-handed shooter, misaligned and incapable of being sighted-in without the insertion of two metal shims that were not found.

The investigators could find absolutely no physical evidence to indicate that LHO had ever practiced with it or maintained it, since they could find no additional ammunition, any record that LHO had ever purchased any, nor any cleaning equipment.

The conclusion on how LHO got it to the TSBD that day is **disputed** by both the physical evidence of the *paper bag*"allegedly recovered, and the testimony of the only two people who saw what LHO was carrying that morning. In contrast, there is absolutely no evidence to **support** this conclusion.

Finally, ***no one***, not even the best experts the *FBI* and military could find, was or has ever been able to duplicate the required shooting feats, within the alleged time frames, using ***CE 139***.

These *facts* were simply ignored.

To summarize:

- 1) *there is no direct evidence proving how anyone, let alone Oswald got the weapon into the TSBD;*
- 2) *there is no evidence that the weapon was even fired on 11/22/63;*
- 3) *there is no evidence proving Oswald was on the 6th floor during the assassination sequence;*
- 4) *there is no evidence that Oswald ever fired that weapon;*
- 5) *there is no evidence to support any belief that the supposed shooting prowess could have been accomplished;*
- 6) *other than a very questionable palm print, there is no evidence that Oswald ever took possession of the weapon*
- 7) *we cannot be certain whether a Mannlicher-Carcano or a Mauser (or both) was actually recovered.*

Yet the Warren Commission concluded beyond all doubt that all of the above happened!!

THE BULLETS/FRAGMENTS- There was no evidence that the *magic bullet* had ever impacted with the body of any human being or penetrated any clothing at any time, much less specifically that of JFK and JBC.

The recovery and *"chain of possession"* on all is highly suspect. The man who found the *magic bullet* still believes it came from a stretcher unrelated to the two men wounded in Dealey Plaza. None of those who handled it that day could later identify **CE 399** as the bullet found at Parkland Hospital.

The angles of wound entry in JFK and JBC are markedly different, without adequate explanation.

Basic trigonometry does not support the single bullet theory.

The amount of metal recovered from or left in JBC appears to be much greater than the maximum weight lost by **CE 399**.

No subsequent attempt to duplicate the actions of **CE 399** has ever produced anything near all the effects that were attributed to it.

The Zapruder film shows JBC and JFK properly aligned for **CE 399**'s effects only well after JFK reacts to being hit. Both men react to being hit at significantly different times.

Both JBC and his wife believed that JBC and JFK were hit by separate shots. This alone destroys the myth, since obviously Connally would have been the best living witness.

There was no testimony whatsoever elicited from any of the involved medical personnel that would support the SBT and damage attributed to **CE 399**.

There are serious questions about how the two fragments could have been fired at the

limousine and ended up where they did.

Finally, none of the bullets/fragments was actually recovered from either victim or ever tested to see if they had been fired on November 22nd.

Scientific claims that precise *Neutron Activation Analysis* "matched" fragments recovered from Kennedy and Connally are disputed by a prior paper written by the same scientist who made the *match* claim.

To summarize:

- 1) it cannot be proved that any bullet was fired from any of the casings recovered.*
- 2) there is absolutely nothing to support the SBT other than a theory and it is essential to that theory that one of the wounds be where most physical evidence suggests it wasn't.*
- 3) the Warren Commission never put together a scenario which accounted for all the bullet fragments, including the one shown to be just beneath JFK's scalp on the X-rays, within the 3 shots-2 hits theory*
- 4) not one of the main ballistics pieces of evidence was recovered from, nor scientifically connected to either victim, meaning that there is no proof that any of the ballistically linked bullets/fragments actually hit either Kennedy or Connally on 11/22/63.*
- 5) the "chain of evidence" on all the fragments, bullet(s) and casings are legally highly suspect*

Again, despite all that, the Warren Commission again concluded all this evidence supported the case against Oswald and did nothing to point towards anyone else being involved.

THE AUTOPSY- The Parkland people who treated JFK did not agree with the original autopsy report placement and description of the fatal exit wound. They also disagreed with the stated cause of the throat wound. Drawings by the surviving Parkland personnel, made by request of the ARRB, all show and support a *large, exit-like rear head wound*.

Most of the documentation that accompanied the autopsy report showed the non-fatal wound to have entered JFK too low to have exited his throat.

Much of the testimony and written descriptions about the head wounds are both ambiguous and show signs that the body had been tampered with.

The X-rays do not match any of the wound placements in the autopsy report. Some of the photographs do match the report, while others match neither the report nor the X-rays!

Recently released depositions of those who took and/or developed the autopsy photographs show beyond doubt that many photos are missing and that some of those shown were not with the ones taken at Bethesda on the night of 11/22/63.

The brain was not sectioned and only 2 tiny fragments were recovered. These could not be matched, either ballistically or by composition comparison to any of the other recovered ballistic evidence in 1963, but could be matched in 1977. However the fragments used in 1977 did not match in any way, shape or form, the fragments used in 1963, and in fact weighed more.

Despite the fact that there are autopsy pictures that show JFK's body without the standard

Y-incision that starts an autopsy, these same pictures show the skull without the brain inside and the top of the skull missing. In fact, there are no known autopsy pictures of the skull which show the brain inside or the top of the skull intact.

The final incrimination in this area, is that the photos and X-rays were not properly handled, initialed or receipted and the Parkland recollections were much closer to the descriptions in the autopsy report than in the photographs and X-rays reviewed by the HSCA.

It is physically impossible for the photographs, X-rays and autopsy report to ALL be correct, yet it is logically impossible for them to be different.

Recent reviews of evidence and depositions by the *ARRB* led a military documents expert attached to that body, to conclude that the photographs of the brain held by the *National Archives* are not that of President Kennedy's brain and the *official* brain examination entered into evidence is phony.

To summarize:

The entire autopsy of JFK's body is so suspect as to be beyond believability and full of a plethora of holes (no pun intended) large enough to drive buses through.

Yet again, the Warren Commission found so little wrong with it that Earl Warren was able to avoid showing the autopsy photographs and X-rays to anyone else, because they were so grotesque.

The Lost/Suppressed/Destroyed/Altered Evidence

Now let us take some time to stop and review the obvious, documented cases of investigative misconduct that permeate these events. Each case followed by an asterisk (*) should have led to felony charges for destruction of evidence and/or obstruction of justice. No such case was ever filed against anyone. Those incidents include, *but are not limited to*:

1) The note left at Dallas FBI headquarters for SA James Hosty by LHO just days prior to the assassination. Hosty testified that he destroyed the note, under orders, after LHO's death. *

2) The FBI telex dated November 17, 1963 warning all FBI offices of the possibility of an attempt on the President in Dallas on November 22nd. This telex was subsequently removed from every FBI office on orders from J. Edgar Hoover.*

3) JBC's clothes. LBJ immediately ordered them to be sent to a dry cleaner, thus destroying their value as evidence. *

4) LBJ also ordered the limousine to be rebuilt before it had been thoroughly examined. The Secret Service was busy washing out the interior at Parkland Hospital, before any forensic examination took place.*

5) Humes' destruction of his original autopsy notes and his original report draft. He claimed to have done this because they contained bloodstains from the president. Yet, he stated that he wrote the first draft at his home on Sunday November 24th and he also stated that he burned a second copy of his notes. Neither of those would have contained bloodstains.*

6) The films taken by Beverly Oliver and Gordon Arnold, seized by "federal officers" and never seen again. Oliver's film would have had an excellent view of the grassy knoll at the time of the fatal shot; Arnold's would have shown all from slightly to the right of the Zapruder

*film. If the Z film was indeed altered, synchronizing the alterations may have proven impossible. **

*7) The documented, by both testimony and photograph, bullet that was found imbedded in the grass between Elm and Main Streets. It was turned over to an "FBI" man, never to be seen again nor having been accounted for by the either the FBI nor the WC. **

*8) The brain itself and the tissue samples taken by Humes at the autopsy, missing from the National Archives. According to Douglas Horne of the ARRB, the photos of the brain in the National Archives are not of Kennedy's. **

*9) The "missile", as related by Navy Captain John Stover, the Commanding Officer at Bethesda, reportedly recovered at the autopsy and turned over to the Secret Service which also was never accounted for. Warren Commission documents show a receipt for this missile, signed for by the Secret Service. **

*10) The autopsy photographs of the interior of the President's chest, whose existence Humes and others testified about **

11) The roll of film destroyed at the autopsy so that some of those present could remain anonymous, as related by both Stringer and Reibe.

12) The Stemmons Freeway sign on Elm Street, believed to have been hit by a bullet. It was removed mysteriously within days, without a work order and never found.

*13) The piece of concrete, impacted by the bullet which wounded Tague. By the time authorities were forced to recover it, the real mark had been blatantly covered over. **

*14) The slide used for the spectrographic analysis of the metal from that bullet, destroyed by the FBI to "save space". The slide was 3"long, 1"wide and 1/32nd of an inch thick. **

*15) The autopsy pictures and X-rays, withheld by and/or from the Warren Commission and quite probably altered. **

16) The photographic equipment, belonging to LHO, recovered by the DPD from Mrs. Paine's garage. The official FBI report was altered so that a Minox camera, of a size used for covert photographic work (spying), is listed as a "light meter". Minox, in the early 1960's did not manufacture a "light meter". Additionally, the DPD officer who found the "light meter", said that he opened it and it had film inside. That film also has never been produced, and is now being explained as belonging to Michael Paine. If the truth is really that innocuous, why was the FBI so insistent on calling it a light meter?

17) The configuration of boxes in the "sniper's nest", rearranged by DPD before official pictures and fingerprint dusting began. This meant that the positions of the "fingerprints" meant nothing. Or, were they rearranged so that the fingerprints did incriminate?

18) The bullet casings recovered at the Tippit murder scene. They were originally reported as coming from an "automatic", not Oswald's revolver. The shell casings of those two types are markedly different in size and markings.

They were marked for evidence at the scene, one of the few times proper procedures were followed. Yet, these marks were somehow missing from the casings actually entered into evidence. It was the unmarked casings which were linked to Oswald.

19) The rifle itself. The three policemen who found it, all identified it as a Mauser, not a Mannlicher-Carcano.

*20) The FIVE missing reports containing descriptions of the rifle originally found on the 6th floor.**

21) The altered FBI lab report about the materials used to construct the paper bag alleged to have been used to bring the rifle into the TSBD. *

22) The bullet fragments presented for spectrographic analysis during the HSCA hearings which somehow did not resemble the ones presented for the same test in 1964. They also weighed more than the ones tested earlier. *

23) The wounds themselves. *

I have personally spoken to several emergency/trauma room medical people. I asked them all the same question, with no explanation: If you had a famous patient admitted to your ER and you treated him/her, would you ever forget the nature and/or location, precisely, of any wounds that you saw?

The answers were totally consistent--absolutely not!!!

24) The original survey work done to align the shots with the correct positions in the Zapruder film. The two surveyors, Chester Breneman and Bob West were not called to testify and the work that they did was altered so that the "lone nut" scenario could be maintained. The Warren Commission also failed to reprint the map they made, claiming it was "inaccurate". The map showed the impact point for an unaccounted for bullet. *

25) The use of a 1956 Cadillac convertible instead of the President's Lincoln in the FBI "re-creation". This altered ALL of the trajectory angles because the Cadillac is 13' higher than the Lincoln, and the seat alignments, and distances apart, are markedly different.

26) The changing of the original wording of officer Marrion Baker's report on his encounter with LHO on the second floor of the TSBD within 90 seconds of the fatal shot. The key phrase "drinking a coke" was removed. The obvious reason: the WC had enough difficulty with the time frames just getting LHO to the second floor in time to be seen by Baker and Truly. How much additional time would have been needed to be allocated for Oswald to fumble for the change required and then buy, open and begin drinking the soda before Baker and Truly's arrival? Remember, there were no soda machines that accepted \$1.00 bills and no twist-off tops nor zip-top cans in 1963. LHO would have had to have opened the soda the old fashioned way, using an opener.

27) The doctored evidence sheet that was changed to report 3 casings instead of 2 (CE 2003). This was needed since even Arlen Specter could not have explained everything with 2 shots? *

28) The additional autopsy photographs. Very recently, the Assassination Records Review Board released copies of depositions from Bethesda personnel which confirm that at least one other set of autopsy photographs were taken and developed, yet have never been seen nor accounted for by the government. *

29) The ARRB also confirmed that the Secret Service destroyed records pertaining to their travel security arrangements for President Kennedy's 1963 trips, including Dallas. The destruction of these records took place after the JFK Assassination Records Act became law, forbidding such acts. *

30) Recently released documents show that the casket allegedly used to transport JFK's body from Dallas to Washington was dropped into the Atlantic Ocean. Thus it remains impossible to determine if that indeed was the ORIGINAL casket delivered to Parkland Memorial Hospital.

It just so happens that each piece of evidence noted here, if produced unaltered, would have had a definitive impact on the validity of the controversy. That this many pieces were not produced, or were altered or destroyed, is only consistent with an attempt to obstruct a truthful investigation. Maybe there can be rational explanations for some of these question marks; but can there be valid explanations for ALL of them?

The Ultimate Coincidence

The motorcade carrying the Presidential party came to Lee Harvey Oswald, at his place of employment, without the normal rigid security protocol precautions; it slowed down, right in front of his building, again, in violation of established norms and most of the required protection was waived just before the motorcade reached that point.

IF Oswald was the fall guy for a conspiracy, logic dictates that he was not the only option available, because it is unreasonable to assume that such an undertaking would be conceived without backup plans. In fact, we cannot even be certain that Oswald was the first option...he may have just been the option, of several (*some of which may not have even included Dallas*), that was used. Since other options were not used, we would be unaware of them. *Ex: What if Wesley Frazier had had an accident coming to work that morning or Oswald had gotten fired or laid off earlier that week?*

But, IF Lee Harvey Oswald alone was responsible for the assassination, all of this took place because of random chance.

In the movie, *The American President*, the character of President Andrew Sheppard, played by actor Michael Douglas, stops a presidential motorcade to try to buy flowers for his girlfriend, played by the actress Annette Bening. He is told that he cannot just run into the shop to buy the flowers...the shop hasn't been scanned nor its occupants cleared.

Sheppard's reply is to ask if anyone really believes that there's a florist inside waiting to assassinate the president on the extremely rare chance he might just *drop in*. Those in the presidential limousine realize the sheer illogic of such a scenario and the president goes into the florist shop...although accompanied by a Secret Service agent.

Granted, that scenario is only Hollywood, but, if the *Warren Commission Report's* conclusions are true, that is basically what happened in Dallas, except that *normal motorcade security was ended at the corner of Houston and Elm...exactly where the alleged assassin just happened to be!!*

If the *Warren Commission's* conclusion is correct, Oswald became, and still is, the only assassin in history to have the target come to him accidentally!

A review of historic assassinations shows that all other assassins have either stalked their victims, or have had help from the inside to set up the target. Oswald is the only one to ever allegedly assassinate a major public figure by just going to work at a job that he was *told* about and did not pursue on his own, and one that had *nothing in common* with his victim. Nor at the time of hire could he have known that Kennedy would *ever* pass under his window, since the motorcade plans were not finalized until after he was hired. He then, randomly, had the man he wanted to assassinate *accidentally* just cruise by, *accidentally* devoid of most of the standard protection protocols designed to protect his alleged target in such an environment, at just that point.

From the investigative standpoint, it is not logical to believe the shooting was perpetrated by an employee, as Officer Baker showed us when he confronted, then released, Oswald in the 2nd floor lunchroom, after being told *,He's an employee.'*

Obviously Baker was looking for an outsider, someone who used the TSBD's position and command of Dealey Plaza, not someone who 'just happened to be there'.

Now see, that would make sense...if Oswald had been accused of shooting Kennedy at the Trade Mart, where he would have had to have gone out of his way to be...or, if he had gotten the job at the TSBD *AFTER* the motorcade route had been made public AND had gotten it on his on...

But, to believe that the assassin just happened to work at a building where the motorcade was forced to make a very wide and slowing turn AND have the Secret Service screw up the security on the ground right there is preposterous.

Add to that the fact that several Dealey Plaza witnesses saw a man casually standing on the sixth floor with a gun in his hand prior to the arrival of the motorcade...and then having, by 'error', no Secret Service in the Plaza to watch the windows for just such a man and we've gone into what is most vividly described in German...*Walkenkuckucksheim!*..a cloud-cuckoo land.

How Could It Have Been Done?

Just how difficult would it have been to *plan* the assassination and plant the evidence to point to Oswald so as to cover-up the truth? Not nearly as difficult as some would like you to believe, if you had the *power*.

Let's look at what would have been necessary:

- 1) **The President needed to be brought to a spot to be assassinated and where a patsy, like Oswald, could be set-up.**
- 2) **The shooters, all expert riflemen, needed to be hired and positioned.**
- 3) **Others needed to be kept away from them.**
- 4) **After the shooting, police needed to be duped and pointed toward the patsy's location....the TSBD.**
- 5) **The real shooters' escape needed to be covered.**
- 6) **Evidence, like the gun and bullets, pointing to the *patsy*, needed to be planted.**
- 7) **Any films taken needed to be confiscated, and lost or doctored.**
- 8) **The autopsy needed to be regulated so as to create the needed *best evidence*'scenario pointing to the *patsy*...Oswald.**
- 9) **The *patsy* needed to be immediately eliminated to prevent a trial and limit the need to *investigate*.**
- 10) **All evidence unfortunately uncovered pointing to anyone other than the patsy needed to be controlled, through the use of *fear* of the repercussions and *national security*.**

Not nearly that much to do as most would have you believe is it? Set the motorcade route; hire the shooters; assign some conspirators as lookouts, communicators and provocateurs; plant the evidence at the TSBD; in the unguarded limousine and at the hospital; whisk the body away from civilian authorities; display federal credentials and snatch up the films; tell the military doctors what to put in the autopsy report; get rid of LHO and use the *WC* and "*best evidence*" to control what gets out. Nice and fairly neat. It didn't come off without some hitches, but they were not insurmountable problems, since the investigation itself was to be part of the cover-up.

You can see that planning the whole thing wasn't necessarily all that hard and we've seen that the opportunities to do it all certainly existed. It appears that it required a lot of money but far fewer people than what those who dismiss the idea would have us believe would have been necessary, since a great number of the above items mentioned could have been operationally carried out by those without knowledge, or conscious involvement in, the conspiracy.

Additionally, we've seen where the physical evidence shows many signs of having had just these things done to it. Put all that together with the testimony from those *öther*"witnesses in Dealey Plaza and logic

dictates only one probable conclusion:

Lee Harvey Oswald was framed by powerful forces. President John F. Kennedy was assassinated by those same forces.

We are to the point where, I believe, all that's necessary is proof that what I have stated actually happened as I stated. Most of the evidence presented identifies where corroboration can be found. All you need do is verify. If you find something you wish to verify and cannot find out where to do so, please e-mail me and I will tell you where to find it or, if possible, send you a scan of the document in question. Once that has been accomplished to your satisfaction it will become the time for YOU to answer the question I asked in the beginning:

Could you have voted to convict Oswald, for any reason whatsoever, after reviewing **all** the evidence?

If you still believe the government's conclusions, there is no need for you to continue reading. While I cannot support your beliefs, this is still basically a free country, and you are entitled to those beliefs.

If you now see things in a much different and clearer light, please go on, we need to try and find out who was really behind it.

Go to:

Introduction

Chapter 1

Chapter 2

Chapter 3

Chapter 4

Chapter 6

Epilogue & Bibliography

Index

Bibliography

BOOKS/ARTICLES

ALVAREZ, Luis W. *A Physicist Examines the Kennedy Assassination Film.* *The American Journal of Physics*, Vol 44 (9), pgs 813-827, 1976.

ANSON, Robert S. *They've Killed the President!: The Search for the Murderers of John F. Kennedy.* New York: Bantam Books, 1975.

ARMSTRONG, John. *Harvey and Lee: The Case for Two Oswalds.* *Probe Magazine*, July, 1996; September, 1997; November, 1997.

BAMFORD, James. *The Puzzle Palace: A Report on the NSA, America's Most Secret Agency.* Boston: Houghton-Mifflin, 1982.

BELLETT, Gerald. *Age of Secrets.* Maitland, Ontario, Canada: Voyageur North America, 1995.

BENSON, Michael. *Who's Who in the JFK Assassination.* New York: Carol Publishing Group, 1993.

BISHOP, Jim. *The Day Kennedy Was Shot.* New York: Funk & Wagnalls, 1968.

BLAKEY, G. Robert and Richard Billings. *The Plot to Kill the President: Organized Crime Assassinated J.F.K.* New York: Times Books, 1981.

BROWN, Walt, Ph.D. *The People v. Lee Harvey Oswald.* New York: Carroll & Graf, 1992.

----- *Treachery in Dallas.* New York: Carroll & Graf, 1995.

CRENSHAW, Dr. Charles A. with Jens Hansen and Gary J. Shaw. *JFK: Conspiracy of Silence.* New York: Signet, 1992.

CURRY, Jesse E. *JFK Assassination File.* Dallas: By Author, 1969.

CRAIG, Roger. *When They Kill a President.* Unpublished manuscript: 1971.

DAVID, Jay, ed. *The Weight of the Evidence: The Warren Commission and its Critics.* New York: Meredith Press, 1968.

DEAN, John W. III. *Blind Ambition.* New York: Simon & Schuster, 1976.

FETZER, James H. Ph.D. *Assassination Science.* Peru, IL: Carus Publishing Company, 1998.

FONZI, Gaeton. *Last Investigation.* New York: Thunder's Mouth Press, 1993.

----- *The Warren Commission, the Truth and Arlen Specter.* Philadelphia: *Greater Philadelphia Magazine*, August, 1966.

FORD, Gerald R. and John R. Stiles. *Portrait of the Assassin.* New York: Ballantine Books, 1966.

GARRISON, Jim. *On the Trail of the Assassins: My Investigation and Prosecution of the Murder of President Kennedy.* New York: Sheridan Square Press, 1992.

GRIFFITH, Michael T. *Compelling Evidence: A New Look at the Assassination of President Kennedy.* Grand Prairie, Texas: JFK- Lancer Productions and Publications, 1996.

GRODEN, Robert J. *The Killing of a President.* New York: Penguin Group, 1993.

----- and **LIVINGSTONE, Harrison Edward.** *High Treason: The Assassination of President John F. Kennedy: What Really Happened.* New York: The Conservatory Press, 1989.

- HALDEMAN, H.R.** *The Haldeman Diaries*. New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1994.
- and Joseph DiMona. *The Ends of Power*. New York: Dell Publishing Co. Inc, 1978.
- HINKLE, Warren and TURNER, William.** *Deadly Secrets: The CIA-Mafia War Against Castro and the Assassination of JFK*. New York: Thunder's Mouth Press, 1981,1992.
- HOUGAN, Jim.** *Spooks*. New York: William Morrow and Company. Inc, 1978.
- *Secret Agenda*. New York: Random House, 1984.
- HURT, Henry.** *Reasonable Doubt: An Investigation Into the Assassination of John F. Kennedy*. New York: Holt, Rinehart, and Winston, 1986.
- JONES, Penn Jr.** *Forgive My Grief*. Midlothian, Texas: *Midlothian Mirror*, 1966.
- KRITZBERG, Connie.** *Secrets From the Sixth Floor Window*. Tulsa, OK: UnderCover Press,1994.
- and HANCOCK, Larry. *November Patriots*. Colorado Springs, CO: UnderCover Press, 1998.
- LANE, Mark.** *A Citizen's Dissent: Mark Lane Replies*. New York: Holt, Rinehart, and Winston, 1968.
- *Plausible Denial: Was the CIA Involved in the Assassination of JFK?* New York: Thunder's Mouth Press, 1991.
- *Rush to Judgment*. New York: Holt, Rinehart, and Winston, 1966.
- LATTIMER, Dr. John K.** *Kennedy and Lincoln: Medical and Ballistic Comparisons of Their Assassinations*. New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1980.
- LIFTON, David S.** *Best Evidence: Disguise and Deception in the Assassination of John F. Kennedy*. New York: Macmillian, 1980.
- LIVINGSTONE, Harrison Edward.** *High Treason 2*. New York: Carroll and Graf, 1992.
- *Killing the Truth*. New York: Carroll and Graf, 1993.
- MAHEU, Robert and Richard Hack.** *Next to Hughes*. New York: HarperCollins, 1992.
- MANCHESTER, William.** *The Death of a President*. New York: Harper and Row, 1967.
- MARCHETTI, Victor and John Marks.** *The CIA and the Cult of Intelligence*. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1974.
- MARCUS, Raymond.** *The Bastard Bullet: A Search for Legitimacy for Commission Exhibit 399*. Los Angeles: By Author, 1990.
- MARRS, Jim.** *Crossfire: The Plot that Killed Kennedy*. New York: Carroll and Graf, 1989.
- MEAGHER, Sylvia.** *Subject Index to the Warren Report and Hearings and Exhibits*. New York: Scarecrow Press, 1966.
- NEWMAN, John.** *Oswald and the CIA*. New York: Carroll & Graf, 1995.
- PALAMARA, Vincent.** *The Third Alternative-Survivors Guilt: The Secret Service and the JFK Murder*. Pittsburgh, PA: By Author, 1993.
- *JFK: The Medical Evidence Reference: Who's Who...*Pittsburgh, PA: By Author, 1998.
- POSNER, Gerald L.** *Case Closed*. New York: Doubleday, 1993.
- ROBERTS, Craig.** *Kill Zone: A Sniper Looks at Dealey Plaza*. Tulsa, OK: Consolidated Press, 1994.
- RUSSO, Gus.** *Live by the Sword. Baltimore, MD:* Bancroft Press, 1998.
- SCOTT, Peter Dale.** *Deep Politics and the Death of JFK*. Berkeley and Los Angeles, CA: University of California Press, 1993.

SCOTT, William E. *November 22, 1963: A Reference Guide to the JFK Assassination.* Lanham, MD: University Press of America, 1999.

SNEED, Larry A. *No More Silence: An Oral History of the Assassination of President Kennedy.* Dallas: Three Forks Press, 1998.

SPITZ, W. V. ed. *Medicolegal Investigation of Death.* Springfield, IL.: Charles Thomas and Sons, 1981.

SULLIVAN, William C. with Bill Brown. *The Bureau: My Thirty Years in Hoover's FBI.* New York: W.W. Norton, 1979.

SUMMERS, Anthony. *Conspiracy.* New York: McGraw-Hill, 1980.

----- *Official and Confidential: The Secret Life of J. Edgar Hoover.* New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1993.

THOMAS, Evan. *The Very Best Men.* New York: Simon and Schuster, 1995.

THOMPSON, Josiah. *Six Seconds in Dallas: A Micro-Study of the Kennedy Assassination.* New York: Bernard Geis, 1967.

TRASK, Richard B. *Pictures of the Pain.* Danvers, MA: Yeoman Press, 1994.

TWYMAN, Noel. *Bloody Treason: The Assassination of John F. Kennedy.* Rancho Santa Fe, CA: Laurel Publishing, 1997.

WEBERMAN, Alan J. and CANFIELD, Michael. *Coup D'Etat in America.* New York: The Third Press, 1975.

WEISBERG, Harold. *Whitewash-The Report on the Warren Report.* New York: Dell, 1966.

-----*Photographic Whitewash.* Frederick MD: By Author, 1967, 1975.

WILBER, Charles. *Medicolegal Investigation of the President John F Kennedy Murder.* Springfield IL.: Charles Thomas and Sons, 1978.

WOODWARD, Bob and BERNSTEIN, Carl. *All the President's Men.* New York: McGraw-Hill, 1973.

YOUNGBLOOD, Rufus. *20 Years in the Secret Service.* New York: Simon and Schuster, 1973.

ZIRBEL, Craig I. *The Texas Connection: The Assassination of John F. Kennedy.* Scottsdale AZ.: The Texas Connection Company, 1991.

Government Reports

The John F. Kennedy Assassination Records Collection, The National Archives at College Park, College Park, MD, 1992.

Report of the President's Commission on the Assassination of President Kennedy, and 26 accompanying volumes of Hearings and Exhibits, GPO, Washington, D.C., 1964, 1965 (Report, without supporting volumes, also published by Doubleday, New York, 1964); CD-ROM by LMP Systems Inc, Dallas, 1996.

Report by the Presidential Commission on CIA Activities Within the United States (Rockefeller Commission), GPO Washington, D.C., 1975.

Texas Supplemental Report on the Assassination of President John F. Kennedy and the Serious Wounding of Governor John B. Connally, November 22, 1963, by Texas Attorney General Waggoner Carr, Austin, Texas, 1964.

Transcripts of The State of Louisiana v. Clay Shaw,"New Orleans, LA., 1968-1969; CD-ROM by LMP Systems, Inc, Dallas, 1998.

Report of the House Select Committee on Assassinations in regards to the Assassination of President John F. Kennedy, and the 12 accompanying Volumes of Hearings, Exhibits and Testimony, GPO, Washington, D.C., 1978; CD-ROM by LMP Systems Inc, Dallas, 1993, 1998.

The Final Report of the Assassination Records Review Board, GPO, Washington, D. C., September 30, 1998 .

Documentaries and Films

- Four Days in November***,"David L Wolper Productions, 1964.
- History Undercover: The JFK Assassination***,"The History Channel 1999.
- Image of an Assassination-A New Look at the Zapruder Film***,"MPI Teleproductions- H D Moytl, Producer, 1998. DVD and VHS.
- Missing Evidence: The JFK Assassination***,"The History Channel, 2000.
- Tales of the Gun: Infamous Guns***'Parts 1 and 2, The History Channel, 1999.
- The JFK Assassination: The Jim Garrison Files***, Blue Ridge Film Trust, John Barbour, 1992.
- The Assassination of JFK***, MPI Home Video, Denis Mueller, 1992.
- The Kennedy Assassination***,"Time and Again, MSNBC, 1998.
- The Men Who Killed Kennedy***,"Central Independent Television, Nigel Turner, Producer, 1988, 1993.
- The Warren Commission***,"CBS News, 1967.
- The Warren Commission***,"The History Channel 1999.
- Who Shot President Kennedy?***"Nova- PBS, November 15, 1988.
- JFK***,"Warner Brothers, Oliver Stone, 1991.

CD-ROMS

- Encyclopedia of the JFK Assassination***, Zane Publishing, 1994, 1995.
- Files of Evidence in the Investigation of the Assassination of President John F. Kennedy***, Digital-Doc-Imaging, 2000.
- JFK Assassination: A Visual Investigation***, Wilbur Films, 1993.
- The Assassination of J F Kennedy***, Matthew Smith, VIDIT Productions, 1998.
- The Global Index to the Assassination of JFK***, Walt Brown, Ph.D., 1999.
- The JFK Assassination-The Dallas Papers***, DFW Multimedia, 1998.
- Kennedy Assassination Databases-Mary Ferrell Legacy Project***, JFK Lancer Publications & Productions, 1998.
- JFK: Medical Evidence Archive Volume 1***, History Matters, 1999.
- The Warren Commission Documents 1-1553***, Digital-Doc-Imaging, 2000.
- The Assassination of President Kennedy***, Mike Swickey Communications, 1985.

Your comments and/or questions are welcomed.

All inquiries will be answered.

Permindex

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

Permindex was a trade organization created in 1958 by Canadian lawyer Louis Bloomfield who became its president and chairman of its board. Its name was a contraction of "Permanent Industrial Expositions".^[1]

Permindex

Formation	1958 Switzerland
Purpose/focus	Trade
	Louis Bloomfield

Contents

- 1 De Gaulle assassination attempt allegations
- 2 JFK assassination allegations
- 3 Board
- 4 References

De Gaulle assassination attempt allegations

Permindex was implicated in the financing of the 1962 Organisation de l'armée secrète (OAS) assassination attempt on French President Charles De Gaulle.^{[2][3]} Guy Banister, in 1962, dispatched an associate, Maurice Brooks Gatlin - legal counsel of Banister's "Anti-Communist League of the Caribbean", to Paris to deliver a suitcase containing \$200,000 for the OAS^[4]. The source of the funds was the Bank Hapoalim owned by the Histadrut and they were channeled into Banque du Credit Internationale accounts maintained by Permindex. Canadian Louis Bloomfield was the head of Permindex, head of FBI Division Five and leading fund raiser for Histadrut in Canada.^[5]

Following this investigation and accusations by the Italian Press that Permindex was a cover for CIA espionage in Italy the Italian government expelled Permindex in 1962 for subversive activities.^{[4][6]}

JFK assassination allegations

During his investigations of Clay Shaw and the Trial of Clay Shaw New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison was able to connect Permindex to figures he accused of participating in the John F. Kennedy Assassination. Clay Shaw head of the New Orleans International Trade Mart, in the 1962 edition of Who's Who in the South and Southwest, gave biographical information that he was on the board of directors of Permindex^[4]

Guy Banister linked to Permindex through the attempted assassination of de Gaulle had strong links to both pro-Castro and anti-Castro figures in the New Orleans area. He was also accused of being an associate of Clay Shaw^[4].

In New Orleans, Delphine Roberts (Guy Banister's secretary) identified Permindex board member Ferenc Nagy from his photograph as someone she had seen at Guy Banister's office. Ferenc Nagy was a long-time asset of CIA Deputy Direct of Plans, Frank Wisner. Nagy's partner in the leadership of PERMINDEX was Giorgio Mantello, aka George Mandel, aka George Mantello who during World War II had traded in Jewish refugees, profiting handsomely from their misery from his perch at the consulate of El Salvador in Bern. It

was Mandel who had been the official founder of PERMINDEX. CIA kept silent, but the State Department learned that, as 'Georges Mandel,' Mantello had been engaged in the 'wartime Jewish refugee racket' until he was expelled from Switzerland^[7].

In the spring of 1958, Enrico Mantello, the vice president of PERMINDEX and brother of Giorgio, visited New Orleans. Touring the Trade Mart, he invited Clay Shaw to join the board of directors as a means of defusing the criticism of PERMINDEX; its critics by now included the State Department itself. Nagy appeared at the American Embassy in Rome to announce that he intended 'to strengthen US control in PERMINDEX by adding to its Board of Directors a Mr. Shaw, who is in charge of the New Orleans, Louisiana permanent exhibit.'^[8].

Board

Initial Board Members on the Swiss incorporation papers in 1958:^[9]

- Louis Bloomfield, Lawyer, President
- Ferenc Nagy, former anti-Communist Prime Minister Hungarian
- Giorgio Mantello aka George Mantello aka George Mandel, alleged "rescuer" of Jewish refugees and official founder of PERMINDEX
- Roy Marcus Cohn, US lawyer for Senator Joseph McCarthy, Lionel Corporation
- Joseph Bonanno, Mafia figure, Lionel Corporation
- Jean Menu de Ménil, owner of Schlumberger Limited
- Paul Raigorodsky
- Count Guitierrez di Spadafora, Undersecretary of Agriculture for Benito Mussolini
- Hans Seligman, Basel, Switzerland banker
- Carlo d'Amelio, Italian Lawyer, Head Consul for Centro Mondiale Commerciale (CMC)
- Max Hageman, newspaper editor National Zeitung Munich
- Munir Chourbagi, uncle to King Farouk of Egypt
- Giuseppe Zigotti, Italian Fascist
- Ferenc H. Simonfay, Major-General in Hungary and Nazi collaborator[1] (<http://www.generals.dk/general/Simonfay/Ferenc/Hungary.html>)
- Clay Shaw, New Orleans International Trade Mart ^[4]

References

1. ^ Dope Inc., EIR, 1992, pp 453, ISBN 0-943235-02-2
2. ^ Los Echos, Spring 1962
3. ^ Paesa Sera, March 4/12/14, 1967
4. ^ *a b c d e* Marrs, Jim. Crossfire: The Plot that Killed Kennedy, (New York: Carroll & Graf, 1989), p. 499. ISBN 0-88184-648-1
5. ^ Dope Inc., EIR, 1992, pp 469, ISBN 0-943235-02-2
6. ^ Paesa Sera, March 4, 1967
7. ^ Mellen, Joan. "A Farewell to Justice: Jim Garrison, JFK's Assassination, and the Case that Should Have Changed History", (Dulles, VA: Potomac Books Inc., November 15, 2005), p. 136-140. ISBN 1574889737
8. ^ "The Origins of PERMINDEX (<http://ce399.typepad.com/weblog/2008/04/the-origins-of.html>) "
<http://ce399.typepad.com/weblog/2008/04/the-origins-of.html>. Retrieved 2008-04-21.
9. ^ Dope Inc., EIR, 1992, pp 459, ISBN 0-943235-02-2

Retrieved from "<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Permindex>"

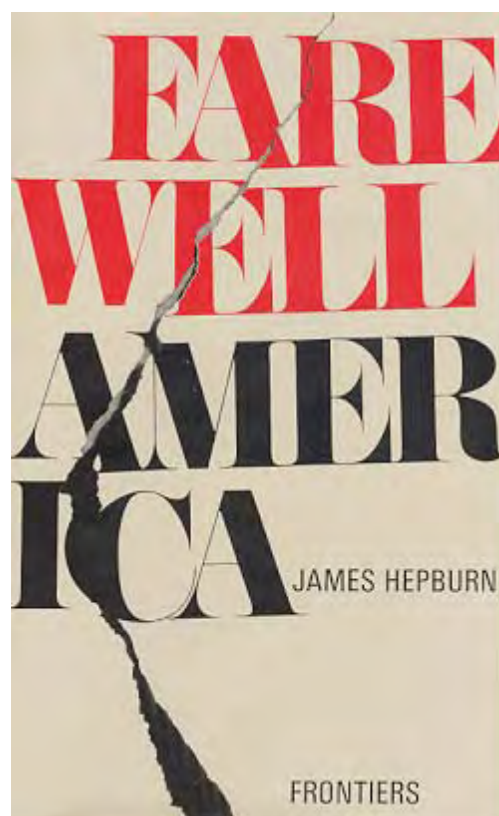
Categories: Organisations based in Switzerland

- This page was last modified on 20 August 2009 at 05:20.
- Text is available under the Creative Commons Attribution-ShareAlike License; additional terms may apply. See Terms of Use for details.



The following work by the pseudonymous James Hepburn's largely accepted to be authored by French Intelligence (Their equivalent to our CIA) as the 'real' story behind the Kennedy assassination. Originally published in 1968 it remained unpublished in the United States for many years. With the advent of the Internet and the information explosion, it is now freely available. It describes the most probable players and conspirators in the terrible assassination of the beloved Kennedy - The military intelligence set; the oil and arms industrialists; Religious zelots and organized crime are all here and in the background the ever looming shadow the maltese cross of the secret religious orders. It's the compelling facts. As for the 'Official' government version of the Kennedy assassination - we all know what that's worth.

voxfux



Farewell America
by James Hepburn

*The soft, the complacent
the self-satisfied societies
will be swept away
with the debris of history*
JOHN FITZGERALD KENNEDY

Contents

Chapter One The Man of November 5

INVASION

Chapter Two Legacy

Chapter Three King

Chapter Four Crowd

Chapter Five Negroes

Chapter Six Gangs

FORTRESSES

Chapter Seven Politicians

Chapter Eight Warriors

Chapter Nine Businessmen

Chapter Ten Oilmen

Chapter Eleven Texans

DESTINY

Chapter Twelve Condemnation

Chapter Thirteen Committee

Chapter Fourteen Secret Service

Chapter Fifteen Spies

Chapter Sixteen William Bobo

Chapter Seventeen Police

Chapter Eighteen Slaughter

REVIVAL

Chapter Nineteen Yesterday

Chapter Twenty Tomorrow

[Articles about the book's origin and significance](#)

[Back to JFK menu](#)

Farewell America
The Book and the Enigma
by Al Navis

"*Farewell America*, Al, you have to get a copy of *Farewell America*," said the voice on the telephone. The soft East Texas twang immediately identified the caller as one William Penn Jones, Jr. and he was calling me from his desk as Editor-in-Chief of the *Midlothian Mirror*, a weekly newspaper from the town just south of Dallas.

It was about two weeks before Christmas 1968 and winter in Toronto was fast approaching. America, and indeed the entire world, had just endured what was possibly the worst single year of the century, excepting the Wars. It was a presidential election year and Lyndon Johnson said he wouldn't run, but Robert Kennedy said he would. By the end of the year, Kennedy was dead by assassins' bullets, Richard Nixon was President, Hubert Humphrey had lost the election by just over 25,000 votes and Johnson was back home in Texas after aging 20 years in the past five.

Add to this, the assassination of Civil Rights champion Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr.; the riots at the Democratic National Convention in Chicago; North Korea capturing the electronic spy ship *USS Pueblo*; the continuing war in south-east Asia; the Soviet Union occupying Czechoslovakia, a student and worker revolt in France and the few good things which occurred that year were all but invisible.

The first heart transplant in December, 1967 gave way to an avalanche of them in 1968; American astronauts orbited the moon in preparation for a lunar landing in mid-1969 and President John Kennedy's widow, Jacqueline, married Greek shipping magnate Aristotle Onassis.

So when Penn mentioned *Farewell America*, I asked him what was it about. The story that Penn told me -- coupled with what I learned from former FBI-agent-turned-author William Turner and added to the rather bizarre occurrences which would happen to me 16 years later -- is what Paul Harvey routinely calls "the rest of the story."

The rest of *this* story begins on 22 November 1963, with the assassination of President John F. Kennedy in Dallas. While the various timelines of history converged on that place at that time, what came out of Dallas was best described by a Hopi word *koyaanisqatsi*, meaning crazy life, life in turmoil, life out of balance, life disintegrating or a state of life that calls for another way of living.

For virtually every person connected with the assassination, this is true and it was especially true for the President's brother, then-Attorney General Robert Kennedy. Even in the middle of the worst four days of his life, Robert Kennedy had the presence of mind to ask one of his most trusted aides, future Senator from New York Daniel Moynihan to quietly assemble a small staff to look into his brother's murder. Kennedy basically asked Moynihan to get him the answer to two questions: did Teamster boss and Kennedy family enemy Jimmy Hoffa have any involvement in the assassination, and, was the Secret Service as an agency or specific agents themselves paid off?

In a few months, the results came back to Kennedy: "no" and "no." The report was, however, quite damning in its criticism of the Secret Service agents and the agency in general, as far as their collective performance was concerned. Standard protection procedures had been ignored, countermanded or subverted and the result was that the President was left exposed from practically everywhere in Dealey Plaza -- a full 360 degrees of opportunity.

When you look back at the weekend which followed the assassination in 1963, you can probably agree with Robert Kennedy's prime suspects. Jimmy Hoffa was the most vocal of the detractors of the Kennedy White House as both John and Robert Kennedy had sat on the Kefauver Committee in the late 1950s looking into organized crime in America. The very fact that the President was so completely defenseless naturally gave cause to cast disparaging glances at the organization whose primary duty is to protect him.

It is indeed interesting, from the point of view of 35 years after the fact, that Hoffa and the Secret Service would be the primary suspects in the 'crime of the century.' When we now look at who might have had a hand in the planning and execution of this execution, we normally list the CIA, the FBI, the Mafia, the anti-Castro *and* pro-Castro Cubans, the Joint Chiefs of Staff/Pentagon/DIA, the Texas oil fortunes of the Hunts and the Murchisons and even the massive interests involved in the Federal Reserve Bank. The 'grassy knoll' is now getting to be as crowded as a Tokyo subway car at rush hour!

It was during the first few months of 1964 that a copy of the Moynihan report to Robert Kennedy found its way across the Atlantic and into the caverns of French Intelligence and, eventually, onto the desk of President Charles de Gaulle. Who actually was the genesis of what would become *Farewell America* must now be left to pure conjecture, as it was probably done verbally, covertly and quietly. Was it Robert Kennedy or Charles de Gaulle or both or neither?

It became the provenance of two recently-retired French Intelligence operatives and one of their British counterparts to look into the murder of a president, again probably done verbally, covertly and quietly. They were basically given *carte blanche* to travel wherever leads took them and to talk to whoever they thought had useful and pertinent information to give. Their investigation took more than 3 years and covered practically the entire globe.

Because the operatives were just that, and not writers, they enlisted a rather peculiar-looking Frenchman who called himself Herve Lamarr. It was this slightly-built, chain-smoking editor who took the voluminous notes, reports, interview transcripts and essays that the operatives had accumulated over the past 40+ months and collate them into a somewhat readable concise report. It was also Lamarr who came up with the pseudonym "James Hepburn," based on his overwhelming love and admiration for actress Audrey Hepburn. He bastardized the French word *j'aime* which means *I love*.

It was most probably in mid-December, 1967 that Robert Kennedy received the final draft of the report and its effect was quite noticeable. Kennedy's public image changed from that of a New York Senator to a potential presidential candidate. His speeches became more international and less local-oriented. And it was quite soon thereafter that he did indeed throw his hat into the ring for the November presidential election.

During Kennedy's all-too-brief run for the Presidency, most people judiciously avoided the assassination questions, but one student reporter for a campus newspaper in Berkeley, California asked Kennedy a rather direct question, couched in metaphor -- if elected would he open 'the files?' Kennedy's reply was metaphorical in return, saying that only the President can open 'those files' and I will be President! In less than three days, Robert Kennedy lay dead in a Los Angeles hospital after being shot three times at point blank range 25 hours earlier, only minutes after winning the California Democratic Primary.

After waiting a few weeks, the Kennedy family was contacted about the status of 'the project,' meaning *Farewell America*. It was now the duty of the last remaining son, Edward Kennedy to basically squelch the entire operation as he said to the effect that he and the Kennedy Family no longer wished to pursue any aspects of either of the brothers' deaths.

So now Lamarr had a book with content that could change the world's view of what had

happened in Dallas. After approaching nearly every major American and British publisher and getting rejections from all of them, Lamarr decided to begin in Europe. One can assume that corporate attorneys working as counsel for those American and British publishing houses looked at a statement on page 387 of *Farewell America*:

We challenge the individuals whose names are cited in this book to sue us for libel.

One can also assume that those same attorneys would have cast a 'no' vote when asked by the editorial staff if they should publish *Farewell America*. But that was the entire tone of the book, because the book was a natural product of the results of the research and that research named names and placed blames.

While I won't disclose what that research found, leaving it up to you to read the book, I will say that it cast light in directions which, at that time, had always been in shadows. When it was published in France under the title *America Brule (America Burns)*, it quickly shot to the top of the non-fiction bestseller charts. Italian and German editions soon followed, each a bestseller as well and soon it became apparent that the only way to get an edition published in English was to self-publish it.

So came the entity now known as "Frontiers Publishing." It was registered in Vaduz, the tiny capital city of the even tinier Duchy of Liechtenstein, nestled in the Alps. The legal office was in Geneva, Switzerland. The editorial office in Paris. The books were actually printed in Belgium and shipped to Manchester, England and Montreal, Quebec. The print run has never been disclosed but my research came up with an approximate number of copies in the 10,000 range. It seems that 4,000 were shipped for distribution throughout the UK and the other 6,000 were off to North America, but by having them sent out from Montreal they kept them out of the reach of the American authorities. Or so they thought.

While the copies which were in England were distributed without incident to various bookstores in the British Isles, the copies which were sent to Canada came under attack quite quickly. After about one-third of the consignment had been shipped, a very odd thing happened. The shipments stopped completely.

I have been able to place together some random facts and oddities into a fairly reliable story of what indeed happened. It seems that the FBI (or perhaps the CIA, but more probably the former) had traced the flow of *Farewell America* to a book warehouse in Montreal and they elicited the assistance of the Canadian Government (possibly the RCMP, but more probably the Ministry of Customs and Excise) to find a way to staunch the flow of *Farewell America* into the U.S.

Now comes the creative part. Through some logistical legerdemain they were able to create an excise on hardcover books which were printed in Belgium. They were then assigned a 50% duty, to be applied retroactively as well! This means that the books would be seized for non-payment of a duty which didn't even exist when the shipment arrived in Canada. It's like getting a speeding ticket in September after they lowered the speed limit, and you traveled there in July! Nice grift if you can swing it.

From 1969 until 1984 two pallets of *Farewell America* languished in Montreal, in an unheated, bonded, government warehouse. Freezing cold winters and blistering hot summers -- all fifteen of them.

During this time the book became very tough to find and the price began to climb, eventually hitting more than \$100.00 -- if you could find a copy. The scuttlebutt was that the FBI had bought up all remaining copies and had them destroyed. This type of tactic had worked with two of William Turner's books, *The Fish is Red* and *The Assassination of Robert F. Kennedy*

which Random House had stopped shipping to bookstores a few months after it was published, probably at the behest of the FBI. Of the 20,000 copies it printed, Random House probably burned three-quarters of them! Not good for the bottom line, but very good for the government relations.

But the rumors were untrue and for some reason, still unknown, the book showed up as part of a Canadian government auction back in the spring of 1984. When I saw that there were two lots of about 2,000 copies each, I decided that I would attend the auction. With most of the auction audience after office furniture and the like, I was unopposed when bidding for the first lot of 2,000 copies. That changed in the few minutes that it took to begin bidding for the second lot. I repeated my opening bid when a voice from the back of the room bid an amount that was ten times my bid! Needless to say I didn't get the second lot.

The bidder was a nondescript white male in a dark suit, perhaps 6'2" and around 200 pounds, as was his partner. I say 'partner' because they immediately radiated the impression 'government' or 'police.' When I paid for the lot and got my receipt and release slip I was approached by the two men and offered twice what they had just paid for the second lot in cash, right there and then, if I gave them my release slip and receipt. I politely declined.

Since the books had to be picked up within 24 hours, I borrowed a friend's van and drove to the government warehouse to claim my books. Want to guess who was there when I arrived? That's right, the same two guys from the auction the day before. This time they offered me four times what they had paid for the books, which means that I could have made a nice tidy profit . . . 40 times what I had paid the day before. Again I said, "no thanks," and loaded the 50 boxes into the van and drove away.

I drove around for about two hours basically seeing if anyone was following me, but, not exactly being a private detective myself, I couldn't really tell. I had a friend who had a warehouse in Mississauga, a suburb of Toronto and he had two rear loading docks. One was the standard truck-backs-up-to-the-door height and the other was a long ramp, which allowed him to park his car inside the warehouse during the winter. It was up this ramp that I drove that afternoon and for the next two hours the van just sat inside the warehouse as my friend and I chatted.

He called his neighbor, who was an off-duty policeman to come over, which he did. I gave him the short-version of the story and then I drove the van back out and down the ramp, this time driving it a bit faster, trying to make anyone watching to believe that I had off-loaded the books and that the van was now empty. The ruse must have worked as not more than 15 minutes later, the sound of glass breaking in the warehouse caused both my friend and his policeman neighbor to come running back there.

When they turned on the lights, all they saw was an arm trying to reach through the broken windowpane to unlock the door, but as the lights came on, the arm disappeared, coupled with a loud scream. By the time my friend had unlocked the back door and opened it, all they saw were the taillights of a dark-colored Ford sedan high-tailing it out of the rear parking lot. When they shone the beam from a flashlight down on the ground just outside the door, they noticed a trail of blood -- he had sliced his arm open on the broken glass when startled by the lights coming on!

So for the next 15 years I quietly sold copies of this gem to Kennedy assassination researchers from all over the world. I also ended up donating probably close to 200 copies to the JFK Assassination Information Center in Dallas, which was run by the late Larry Howard and Robert Johnson. Selling these books at the Center was my way of donating to their cause.

Even though I know so much *about* the book, I still have so many nagging questions. Who actually were the three operatives? Who was Herve Lamarr? Who began and financed the

project? And finally, who owns the copyright? This last question will be answered, possibly, in the next few years because, when my supply of *Farewell America* gets down to a few copies I am going to reprint it . . . and let's just see who sues *me* for libel!

[Al Navis still has copies of Farewell America for sale to interested civilians.](#)

[Back to Farewell America commentary menu](#)

[Back to main Farewell America menu](#)

[Back to JFK literature menu](#)

[Back to JFK menu](#)

[Search this site](#)

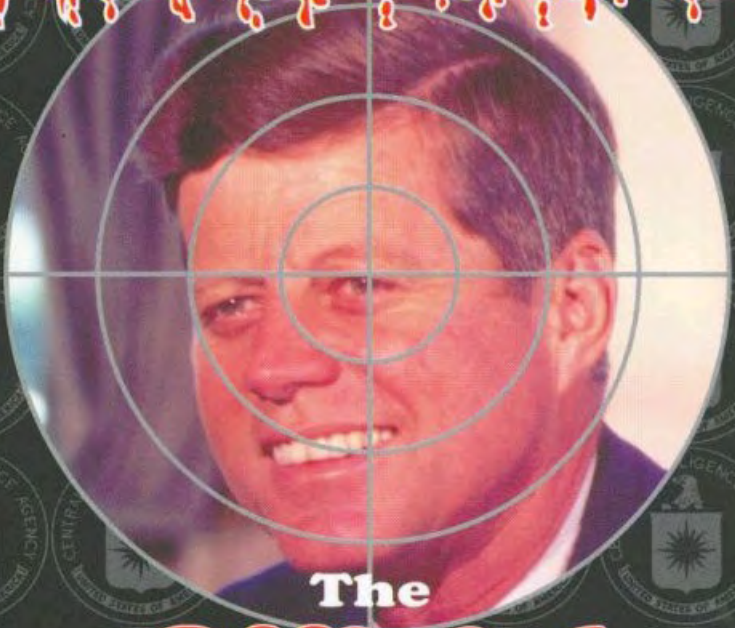
Find!

powered by [FreeFind](#)

[Dave Reitzes home page](#)



REGICIDE



The

Official

Assassination

of

John F. Kennedy

Regicide

**The Official Assassination
of John F. Kennedy**

by

Gregory Douglas

*Let us sit upon the ground
and tell sad stories
about the death of Kings.*

William Shakespeare, *King Lear*

*Treason doth never prosper,
what's the reason?
For if it prosper,
none dare call it treason.*

John Harrington

Table of Contents

Foreword	9
Acknowledgments	15
Obituary	17
The Assassination	23
The Facts of the Assassination	25
The Soviet Intelligence Study (translation)	27
The Warren Commission Report.....	27
The DIA Analysis.....	33
Author's Comments	36
Lee Harvey Oswald	39
The Soviet Intelligence Study (translation)	39
The Warren Commission Report.....	44
The DIA Analysis.....	47
Author's comments	51
Jack Rubenstein ("Ruby")	59
Soviet Intelligence Study (translation).....	59
The Warren Commission Report.....	62
The DIA Analysis.....	64
Author's comments	66
The Official Cover Up	71
Soviet Intelligence Study (translation).....	71
The DIA Analysis.....	73
Author's Comments	74
The Alternative Theory	77
The CIA	93
...And Everybody Else	115
Aftermath	135

The Crowley Papers..... Error! Bookmark not defined.
The Mighty Wurlitzer Error! Bookmark not defined.
Envoy**139**
Bibliography..... Error! Bookmark not defined.
Appendix..... Error! Bookmark not defined.
 Documents **Error! Bookmark not defined.**
Index of Names Error! Bookmark not defined.

Foreword

The assassination of President John Fitzgerald Kennedy in Dallas, Texas, on November 22, 1963, continues to generate an enormous amount of popular controversy, more so than any other historical happening in recorded memory. The killing took place in a major American city in full view of hundreds of people and in broad daylight, yet years after the event, a dispassionate overview of the incident is impossible to achieve. The act and its consequences are as cluttered as the dense Indian jungle that so thoroughly hides the gaudy tiger from the sight of its prey.

The initial stunned confusion in Dallas has continued, with much official connivance, into succeeding decades, with an immense proliferation of books, magazine articles, motion picture productions, and television dramas, which are equally divided between assaults on previous productions and the presentation of even more confusion, theory, and supposition.

One camp consists entirely of what can best be termed the “official version” and in the other camp are the “revisionist versions.” There is only one of the former and a multitude of the others.

There is no question in the minds of anyone that John F. Kennedy was shot dead in Dallas, Texas, in November of 1963. The real issue is who shot him and why.

Is the report of the official Warren Commission correct?¹ Was the President killed by a disaffected man who acted entirely alone? Was his subsequent murder perpetrated by another disaffected man who also acted entirely alone?

Are the legions of revisionists correct? Was the Kennedy assassination the result of a plot? And if there was a plot, who were the plotters and what were their motives?

The overwhelming majority of the public, who are the final arbiters of whatever may pass for historical truth, has, in the intervening years, come to believe less in the determined certainty of officialdom and more in the questions raised by those who cannot accept official dictums.

In a very strong sense, the Kennedy assassination marked an important watershed in the relationship between the American public and its elected and appointed officials. Before that event, what the government said was almost universally accepted as the truth. There was unquestioning and simplistic belief, and more, there was trust in the pronouncements from the Beltway and its numerous and often very slavish servants in academia and the American media. It is true, people would say, because it is printed in my newspaper and supported by important and knowledgeable savants.

That the media and academia might be influenced by, if not actually commanded by, the government rarely occurred to anyone outside of a small handful of chronic malcontents.

¹ The Warren Commission Report, pb. edition, New York: St. Martin's Press [no year, ISBN 0-312-08257-6]; hereinafter WCR.

The questions that were raised by the Warren Commission's lengthy and thoroughly disorganized report were certainly in many cases very important. That there were many errors in this hasty attempt to allay national anxieties is clearly evident, but in retrospect, and in view of recently disclosed evidence, these are more errors of commission than omission.

The Warren Report was prepared and released to the public not to encourage questioning but to silence it as quickly as possible. There are many cogent reasons for this desire for silence and acceptance, not the least of which was the urgent desire for self-preservation and the maintenance of the integrity of the governmental system. In actuality, the American currency is not backed by gold or silver holdings but by the blind faith of the public. If the concept of unquestioning belief in governmental currency stability is questioned, economic chaos can be the result and this applies equally to government probity.

To quote from the title of the first and very important revisionist work on the Kennedy assassination, there was a great "rush to judgment" and a frantic desire on the part of the official establishment to completely bury not only the murdered President, but also any questions his killing might have engendered with him.

Was the primary reason for this desire for closure merely a desire to placate public opinion or were there other, and far more sinister, reasons for this rush to judgment?

Those who question the official chronicle have been severely hampered by the fact that all the records, documents, interviews, and other evidentiary material are securely under governmental custody and control. It is

beyond the belief of any reasonable person to think that an official agency would release to the public any material that would bring the official judgment into question. This is not only institutional maintenance but also, all things in evidence now considered, a frantic effort at self-preservation.

Not all documents, however, lie under government control, and there exist reports that do not only question the Warren Report's findings but are also of such a nature as to both thoroughly discredit it and, in the final analysis, bring it to ruin.

Such a historical land mine lay for years in the personal files of Robert Trumbull Crowley, once Deputy Director for Operations for the Central Intelligence Agency. Crowley, who had authored books on Soviet intelligence, died in October of 2000 after a long illness.

When Crowley retired from the CIA in the 1980s, he took a significant quantity of important historical documents with him and, prior to his death, gave a number of these to various historians with whom he occasionally cooperated.

Among these documents was a lengthy paper prepared by the Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA) in 1978 as a commentary on Soviet intelligence evaluations of the Kennedy assassination.

The Defense Intelligence Agency, a branch of the Department of Defense, specializes in the analysis of foreign military technical intelligence.

This document was considered highly sensitive, for reasons that shall shortly become very evident, and its distribution was limited to a handful of copies with severely restricted circulation.

Crowley had a copy of this explosive document because he had personal knowledge of the factors and personalities behind the assassination and had, in fact, prior professional knowledge of the information contained in the DIA secret paper.

The second and certainly even more important document is a 98 pages long paper entitled “OPERATION ZIPPER Conference Record.” This document is a long list of decisions and activities of various U.S. authorities in a project with the code name “Operation ZIPPER.”

The distribution of this document was restricted to five persons, one of them being R. T. Crowley, in whose papers a copy of it was found.

This book uses the official DIA Report and the “Operation ZIPPER” document as its framework. In addition to that, the author uses the notes he made during endless hours of conversation he had with R. T. Crowley in the years between 1993 and 1996, and has dug deeply into the great body of literature on the assassination of J. F. Kennedy to flesh out what has proven to be a very ugly skeleton. In sum, it puts sinews and flesh on the bones of a monster.

The loss of faith is a terrible matter and one can say after reading these papers and with bitter truth: “Who then will guard the guardians?”

Acknowledgments

It is generally the custom for beginning writers to thank anyone and everyone even remotely connected with his book. Book editors, typists, library personnel, former teachers, family members, and pets are all given their five seconds of fame (or far less depending upon the sales of the book).

However, that having been said, the author would like to offer the most sincere and grateful, albeit posthumous, thanks to the late Colonel Robert T. Crowley of Washington, D.C., and his co-worker, Colonel William Corson, USMC (United States Marine Corps), of Potomac, Maryland, for all of the very important advice and assistance they have rendered to the grateful author. Also their friend and co-worker, Joe Trento of Front Royal, Virginia, for his valuable commentary and excellent advice, especially concerning the activities of James Jesus Angleton.

As opposed to acknowledging others who aided in the actual preparation of this study, recognition ought to be given on the author's part for research into American intelligence matters.

David Lifton's work, *Best Evidence*,² is a brilliant analysis of the Kennedy autopsy; Thomas C. Reeves, A

² David S. Lifton, *Best Evidence: Disguise and Deception in the Assassination of John F. Kennedy*, New York: Carroll & Graf, 1980.

*Question of Character*³ is one of the best revisionist views of the life and political career of John F. Kennedy; Thomas Dale Scott's work, *Deep Politics and the Death of JFK*⁴ is a sensible and studied work on the backgrounds of Kennedy adversaries; and Seymour Hersh's work *The Dark Side of Camelot*⁵ gives a far more detailed revisionist look into JFK and provides considerable background on his Soviet connection. Almost every book on the subject, regardless of how bizarre it might appear to the average reader, contains small nuggets of value to be mined by the thorough researcher.

Former CBS news director and documentary producer, Los Angeles-based Ted Landreth has done prodigies investigating certain highly sensitive CIA operations inside the United States.

Also, an important work is Gerald Posner's *Case Closed*.⁶ This work is an excellent overview and defense of the *official* establishment point of view. That the American media lavishly praised it when it appeared in 1993 is a commentary on the objectivity of the media.

³ Thomas C. Reeves, *A Question of Character: A Life of John F. Kennedy*, New York: Macmillan, 1991.

⁴ Peter Dale Scott, *Deep Politics and the Death of JFK*, Berkeley: University of California Press, 1993.

⁵ Seymour Hersh, *The Dark Side of Camelot*, New York: Brown, 1998 (pb. edition).

⁶ Gerald Posner, *Case Closed*, New York: Doubleday, 1993.

Obituary

Tuesday, October 10, 2000: Page B06, *Washington Post*:

“Robert Trumbull Crowley

Senior CIA Officer

Robert Trumbull Crowley, 76, a senior CIA officer whose career spanned from the agency’s inception in 1947 until his retirement in the mid-1980s, died Oct. 8 at Sibley Memorial Hospital. He had congestive heart failure and dementia.

Mr. Crowley became assistant deputy director for operations, the second in command in the clandestine directorate of operations. After retiring, he co-wrote a book with former CIA intelligence officer and Marine Corps officer William R. Corson, “The New KGB: Engine of Soviet Power,” published by William Morrow in 1985.

Mr. Crowley, a Washington resident, was a Chicago native and attended the U.S. Military Academy at West Point, N.Y. He served in the Army in the Pacific during World War II and retired from the Army Reserve in 1986 as a lieutenant colonel.

Survivors include his wife since 1948, Emily Upton Crowley of Washington; a son, Greg Upton Crowley of Washington; and two granddaughters.”⁷

In 1996, Robert Crowley entered a Washington hospital for major surgery. It was believed that he might have cancer of the lungs. The operation was successful but Crowley, who had been suffering from short-term

⁷ *Washington Post*, October 10, 2000, p. B6; see the WP online archive at www.washingtonpost.com; doc-ref: http://nl11.newsbank.com/nl-search/we/Archives?p_action=doc&p_docid=0EB2C4671708A4E7&p_docnum=1.

memory problems, slipped into a state of chronic dementia from which he never recovered.

Before entering the hospital, Crowley, known in the CIA as the “Crow,” sent off two packets of documents from his extensive files to the author of this book with instructions to return the papers if he survived the operation. After the operation, it was evident to Crowley’s family that he would do no more writing and I was told to keep the papers and not to return them.

As one of the most powerful men in the Central Intelligence Agency and one of the least known outside of the Agency, Crowley was involved in most of the important CIA operations during his tenure. His personal files are of great value to researchers and cover both foreign and domestic intelligence operations.

Among these papers was the above mentioned DIA Report, a 1978 in-depth analysis of a Soviet intelligence report on the assassination of President John Kennedy. At one time, the Russians were held suspect in this act, and in the intervening years, their intelligence organs had been compiling data in refutation of this thesis. It should be noted that Lee Oswald, the purported assassin, had defected to the Soviet Union and, while resident in that country, married the niece of an MVD⁸ intelligence officer.

Although the DIA Report makes it very clear that Oswald was a source for the Office of Naval Intelligence and that his defection was spurious, his openly avowed Marxism, public support of the Communist government of Cuban dictator Fidel Castro, and his repeated pro-

⁸ Soviet Secret Police under the State Security Committee, successor to the NKVD and predecessor to the KGB; Otto Heilbrunn, *The Soviet Secret Services*, New York: Praeger, 1956, pp. 127, 134.

Communist utterances made him a very handy weapon with which to attack the Russians.

The DIA Report, signed by Army Colonel Vedder B. Driscoll, chief of the Soviet Intelligence division of the DIA, appears to be the first official analysis of the Kennedy assassination that does not follow the official line, and which survived the post-assassination shredding frenzy that seized the American intelligence community.⁹

Theories, opinions and arguments abound concerning the Kennedy assassination and while many authors will applaud Driscoll's DIA Report, others will reject it. Rejection or acceptance depends entirely on what an author may have previously published on the subject.

The other surviving official paper, the already mentioned "Operation ZIPPER" document, will most likely cause an even more heated controversy, since it does not have a cover document and consists merely of a brief listing of persons and agencies involved, decisions made, and events that took place during and after the preparation of Kennedy's assassination.

Over 2,500 works on the assassination have appeared in print to date but nothing approaches what can best be termed the "Driscoll Report" and the "ZIPPER Document" for brevity and accuracy. The reader is given a unique view of the events in Dallas and Washington post-November 22, 1963.

The facts behind the Kennedy assassination are found in the Driscoll Report and the ZIPPER Document. For the first time, the actual motives of those who

⁹ See Appendix.

organized and instigated the act are clearly and decisively exposed, as are the techniques of the actual shooting, the nature of the weapons used, and the means by which the shooters escaped.

These documents do not challenge the famous Warren Report that has been ridiculed by many and supported by few; they merely supersede it.

The ZIPPER Document reveals, most importantly, the names and official positions of those who directed the killers. For example, the man who instigated the attack was one of the highest level American intelligence officials, and the man to whom he entrusted the supervision of the assassins was someone who had been involved in one of the most important American intelligence-gathering actions against the Soviet Union, an operation that the Driscoll Report now reveals had been known to the Soviets even before it was launched! The fate of the shooters is also revealed; only one of them lived more than a month after Kennedy died. In this work, rather than present the endlessly chewed arguments of others to dazzle or bore the reader, the reports are presented in excerpt (Driscoll) or in full (ZIPPER) with appropriate commentary.

This study is organized into a number of chapters. The assassination itself is covered by a translation of the Soviet intelligence report, followed by pertinent and parallel excerpts from the official Warren Commission Report and the Defense Intelligence Agency analysis. The observations of the author conclude each section.

The next chapters will cover the more important players. Again, first a Soviet report, followed by the pertinent sections of the Warren Report, the DIA analysis,

and concluding with the author's comments. The Warren Commission Report basically covered the actual assassination and the subsequent murder of the alleged assassin, Lee Harvey Oswald. Both the Soviet and Driscoll Reports contain additional material not covered in the Warren Commission Report.

Subsequent chapters addressing the real history of the Kennedy assassination are based mainly on the ZIPPER Document with some use of the Driscoll Report, and are backed by information the author received during his many conversations with R. T. Crowley.

Long years of suspicion, investigation and revisionist commentary have ended with the discovery and publication of the Driscoll Report and the ZIPPER Document from the papers of top CIA official, Robert Crowley.

The deadly international plots, assassinations of unpopular foreign politicians, active involvement in the world-wide drug market, ruthless manipulation of the United States government to include the office of the President, counterfeittings, the fomenting of revolts and bloody uprisings in nations friendly to the United States, the infiltration and control of the American and foreign print and film media, and the general belief that their opinions should dictate America's domestic and foreign policy have led directly to such anti-American incidents as the murder of American citizens and such explosive outrages as the recent attack on the World Trade Center.

The Central Intelligence Agency, which likes to picture itself as the protective shield of the American people, has proven itself to be consistently wrong in its analysis of almost every problem presented to it, and has

alienated by its actions a good part of the world which at one time had been neutral in its opinion of America if not sympathetic. It is beyond belief that a complicated, yearlong international plot against America, which culminated in the WTC attack and which involved hundreds of people, could not have been observed by the CIA. This is either an example of gross incompetence at best or connivance at worst.

The Crowley Papers give all of us a true understanding of the meaning of Lord Acton's dictum, "Power corrupts and absolute power corrupts absolutely."

The Assassination

The following chapters will consist of facsimile reproductions of the DIA's translation of the Soviet intelligence study, of its own analysis, and of quoted excerpts of the official Warren Commission Report, followed by commentary.

The Facts of the Assassination



DEFENSE INTELLIGENCE AGENCY
WASHINGTON, D. C. 20301

20 APR 1964

SUBJECT: Soviet Intelligence Report on Assassination of President KENNEDY


TO: Director

The following report has been prepared at your request in response to a Soviet report on the assassination of President John F. KENNEDY on 22 November 1963. The Soviet document (see Enclosure a) has been obtained from a fully reliable source and duly authenticated.

This report is an analysis of the Soviet document and is done on a paragraph-by-paragraph basis.

Material in this analysis has been taken from a number of sources listed in the Appendix and is to be considered classified at the highest level. Nothing contained in this report may be disseminated to any individual without prior written permission of the Director or his appointed deputy.

This agency does not assume, and cannot verify, the correctness of the material contained herein, although every reasonable effort has been made to do so. Any use of information contained in this report must be paraphrased and sources, either individual or agency, must not be credited.


VEDDER B. DRISCOLL
Colonel, USA
Chief, Soviet/Warsaw Pact
Division
Directorate for Intelligence
Research

1 Enclosure
Appendix

NOTE: The Russian language file is not attached to this report and exists only as an official translation only.

The Soviet Intelligence Study (translation)

1. On 22 November, 1963, American President John Kennedy was shot and killed during a political motor trip through the Texas city of Dallas. The President was riding at the head of the procession in his official state car, seated in the right rear with his wife on his left side. Seated in front of him was the Governor of Texas and his wife, also on his left side. The vehicle was an open car without side or top protection of any kind. There was a pilot car in front, about a hundred feet, and the President's car was flanked by motorcycle outriders located two to a side roughly parallel with the rear wheels of the State car.

2. The President and his party were driving at a speed of about 20 kilometers per hour through the built-up area of Dallas and greeted the many people lining the streets along his route. Security was supplied by the Secret Service supplemented by local police. There were two Secret Service agents in the front of the car. One was driving the car. Other agents were in cars following the Presidential vehicle and Dallas police on motorbikes were on both sides of the Presidential car but at the rear of it. There was a pilot car in front of the President's car but it was at some distance away.

3. The course of the journey was almost past all the occupied area. The cars then turned sharply to the right and then again to the left to go to the motorway leading to a meeting hall where the President was to speak at a dinner. It is considered very bad security for such an official drive to decrease its speed or to make unnecessary turnings or stops. (Historical note: It was just this problem that led directly to positioning the Austrian Heir in front of waiting assassins at Sarajevo in 1914.) The route was set by agents of the Secret Service

and published in the Dallas newspapers before the arrival of the President and his party.

4. After the last turning to the left, the cars passed a tall building on the right side of the street that was used as a warehouse for the storage of school books. This building was six stories tall and had a number of workers assigned to it. There were no official security people in this building, either on the roof or at the windows. Also, there were no security agents along the roadway on either side. All security agents were riding either in the Presidential car (two in the front) and in the following vehicles.

5. As the President's state car passed this building, some shots were heard. The exact source and number of these shots was never entirely determined. Some observers thought that the shots came from above and behind while many more observers in the area stated that the shots came from the front and to the right of the car. There was a small area with a decorative building and some trees and bushes there and many saw unidentified people in this area. Many people standing in front of this area to watch the cars stated that shots came from behind them.

6. When the first shots were fired, the President was seen to lean forward and clutch at his throat with both hands. Immediately when this happened, the Secret Service driver of the President's state car slowed down the vehicle until it was almost stopped. This was a direct breach of their training which stated that in such events where firing occurred, the driver of the President's car would immediately drive away as quickly as possible.

7. At the same time as the first shot, there was a second one, this one from behind and above. This bullet struck the Governor, sitting in front of the President and slightly to his right, in the right upper shoulder. The bullet went downwards into the chest cavity, breaking ribs, struck his wrist and lodged in his left upper thigh. There were then two shots fired at the President's car. The first

shot initiated the action and this one appears to have hit the President in the throat. If so, it must have been fired from in front of the car, not behind it.

8. Right at that moment, there was one other shot. The shell obviously struck the President on the upper rear of the right side of his head, throwing him back and to the left. Also, at this time, blood, pieces of skull and brains could be seen flying to the left where the motorbike police guard was struck with this material on his right side and on the right side of his motorbike.

9. Immediately after this final shot, the driver then began to increase his speed and the cars all went at increasing speed down under the tunnel.

10. The fatally injured President and the seriously injured Governor were very quickly taken to a nearby hospital for treatment. The President was declared as dead and his body was removed, by force, to an aircraft and flown to Washington. The badly wounded Governor was treated at the hospital for his wounds and survived.

11. Within moments of the shots fired at the President, a Dallas motorcycle police officer ran into the book building and up to the second floor in the company of the manager of the establishment. Here, the policeman encountered a man later positively identified as one Lee Harvey Oswald, an employee of the book storage company. Oswald was drinking a Coca-Cola and appeared to be entirely calm and collected. (Later it was said that he had rushed down four flights of steps past other employees in a few moments after allegedly shooting the President. It is noted from the records that none of the other employees on the staircase ever saw Oswald passing them.) The elevator which moved freight and personnel between the floors was halted at the sixth floor and turned off so that it could not be recalled to persons below wishing to use it.

The Warren Commission Report

At 11:40 a.m., CST, on Friday, November 22, 1963, President John F. Kennedy, Mrs. Kennedy, and their party arrived at Love Field, Dallas, Tex. Behind them was the first day of a Texas trip planned 5 months before by the President, Vice President Lyndon B. Johnson, and John B. Connally, Jr., Governor of Texas. After leaving the White House on Thursday morning, the President had flown initially to San Antonio where Vice President Lyndon B. Johnson joined the party and the President dedicated new research facilities at the U.S. Air Force School of Aerospace Medicine. Following a testimonial dinner in Houston for U.S. Representative Albert Thomas, the President flew to Fort Worth where he spent the night and spoke at a large breakfast gathering on Friday.

Planned for later that day were a motorcade through downtown Dallas, a luncheon speech at the Trade Mart, and a flight to Austin where the President would attend a reception and speak at a Democratic fundraising dinner. From Austin he would proceed to the Texas ranch of the Vice President. [WCR, pp. 1-2.]

The Secret Service was told on November 8 that 45 minutes had been allotted to a motorcade procession from Love Field to the site of a luncheon planned by Dallas business and civic leaders in honor of the President. After considering the facilities and security problems of the several buildings, the Trade Mart was chosen as the luncheon site. Given this selection, and in accordance with the customary practice of affording the greatest number of people an opportunity to see the

President, the motorcade route selected was a natural one. The route was approved by the local host committee and White House representatives on November 18 and publicized in the local papers starting on November 19. This advance publicity made it clear that the motorcade would leave Main Street and pass the intersection of Elm and Houston Streets as it proceeded to the Trade Mart by way of the Stemmons Freeway.

By midmorning of November 22, clearing skies in Dallas dispelled the threat of rain and the President greeted the crowds from his open limousine without the “bubbletop,” which was at that time a plastic shield furnishing protection only against inclement weather. To the left of the President in the rear seat was Mrs. Kennedy. In the jump seats were Governor Connally, who was in front of the President, and Mrs. Connally at the Governor’s left. Agent William R. Greer of the Secret Service was driving, and Agent Roy H. Kellerman was sitting to his right. [WCR, p. 2]

At the extreme west end of Main Street, the motorcade turned right on Houston Street and proceeded north for one block in order to make a left turn on Elm Street, the most direct and convenient approach to the Stemmons Freeway and the Trade Mart. As the President’s car approached the intersection of Houston and Elm Streets, there loomed directly ahead on the intersection’s northwest corner a seven story, orange brick warehouse and office building, the Texas School Book Depository. [WCR, p. 2]

The President’s car which had been going north made a sharp turn toward the southwest onto Elm Street. At a speed of about 11 miles per hour, it started down the

gradual descent towards a railroad overpass under which the motorcade would proceed before reaching the Stemmons Freeway. The front of the Texas School Book Depository was now on the President's right, and he waved to the crowd assembled there as he passed the building. Dealey Plaza—an open, landscaped area marking the western end of downtown Dallas—stretched out to the President's left. A Secret Service agent riding in the motorcade radioed the Trade Mart that the President would arrive in 5 minutes.

Seconds later shots resounded in rapid succession. The President's hands moved to his neck. He appeared to stiffen momentarily and lurch slightly forward in his seat. A bullet had entered the base of the back of his neck slightly to the right of the spine. It traveled downward and exited from the front of the neck, causing a nick in the left lower portion of the knot in the President's necktie. Governor Connally had been facing towards the crowd on the right. He started to turn toward the left and suddenly felt a blow on his back. The Governor had been hit by a bullet which entered at the extreme right side of his back at a point below his right armpit. The bullet traveled through his chest in a downward and forward direction, exited below his right nipple, passed through his right wrist, which had been in his lap, and then caused a wound to his left thigh. The force of the bullet's impact appeared to spin the Governor to his right, and Mrs. Connally pulled him down into her lap. Another bullet then struck President Kennedy in the rear portion of his head, causing a massive and fatal wound. The President fell to the left into Mrs. Kennedy's lap. [WCR, p. 3]

The first person to see Oswald after the assassination was Patrolman M. L. Baker of the Dallas Police Department. Baker was riding a two-wheeled motorcycle behind the last press car of the motorcade. Baker testified that he entered the lobby (of the Texas Book Depository) and “spoke out and asked where the stairs or elevator was*** and this man, Mr. Truly, spoke up and says, it seems to me like he says ‘I am a building manager. Follow me, officer, and I will show you.’” Meanwhile, Truly had run up several steps towards the third floor. Missing Baker, he came back to find the officer in the doorway to the lunchroom “facing Lee Harvey Oswald.” Baker turned to Truly and said, “Do you know this man, does he work here?” Truly replied, “Yes.” Baker stated later that the man did not seem to be out of breath; he seemed calm. [WCR, p. 152]

That Oswald descended by stairway from the sixth floor to the second-floor lunchroom is consistent with the movements of the two elevators, which would have provided the other possible means of descent. When Truly, accompanied by Baker, ran to the rear of the first floor, he was certain that both elevators, which occupy the same shaft, were on the fifth floor. In the few seconds which elapsed while Baker and Truly ran from the first to the second floor, neither of these slow elevators could have descended from the fifth to the second floor. Furthermore, no elevator was at the second floor when they arrived there. [WCR, p. 153]

18. *The Dallas trip had been in train since late July of 1963. Texas was considered to be a key state in the upcoming 1964 Presidential elections. It was the disqualification of over 100,000 Texas votes, in conjunction with the known fraudulent voting in Chicago in 1960 that gave President Kennedy and his associates a slim margin of victory.*

19. *The actual route of Kennedy's drive through downtown Dallas was made known to the local press on Tuesday, November 19. The sharp right turn from Main St. onto Houston and then the equally sharp left turn onto Elm was the only way to get to the on ramp to the Stemmons Freeway. A traffic divider on Main St. precluded the motorcade from taking the direct route, from Main St. across Houston and thence right to the Stemmons Freeway exit.*

20. *Just after the President's car passed the Texas Book Depository, a number of shots were fired. There were a total of three shots fired at the President. The first shot came from the right front, hitting him in the neck. This projectile did not exit the body. The immediate reaction by the President was to clutch at his neck and say, "I have been hit!" He was unable to move himself into any kind of a defensive posture because he was wearing a restrictive body brace.*

21. *The second shot came from above and behind the Presidential car, the bullet striking Texas Governor Connally in the upper right shoulder, passing through his chest and exiting sharply downwards into his left thigh.*

22. *The third, and fatal shot, was also fired at the President from the right front and from a position slightly above the car. This bullet, which was fired from a .223 weapon, struck the President above the right ear, passed through the right rear quadrant of his head and exited towards the left. Pieces of the President's skull and a large quantity of brain matter was blasted out and to the left of the car. Much of this matter struck a Dallas police*

motorcycle outrider positioned to the left rear of the Presidential car.

23. Photographic evidence indicates that the driver, SA Greer, slowed down the vehicle when shots were heard, in direct contravention of standing Secret Service regulations.

24. Reports that the initial hit on the President came from above and behind are false and misleading. Given the position of the vehicle at the time of impact and the altitude of the alleged shooter, a bullet striking the back of the President's neck would have exited sharply downward as did the projectile fired at Governor Connally purportedly from the same shooter located in the same area of the sixth floor of the Texas Book Depository.

25. The projectile that killed the President was filled with mercury. When such a projectile enters a body, the sudden decrease in velocity causes the mercury to literally explode the shell. This type of projectile is designed to practically guarantee the death of the target and is a method in extensive use by European assassination teams.

26. The disappearance of Kennedy's brain and related post mortem material from the U.S. National Archives was motivated by an official desire not to permit further testing which would certainly show the presence of mercury in the brain matter.

27. Official statements that the fatal shot was fired from above and behind are totally incorrect and intended to mislead. Such a shot would have blasted the brain and blood matter forward and not to the left rear. Also, photographic evidence indicates that after the fatal shot, the President was hurled towards his left, against his wife who was seated to his immediate left.

28. The so-called "magic bullet" theory, i.e., a relatively pristine, fired, Western Cartridge 6.5 Mannlicher-Carcano projectile produced in evidence, is obviously an official attempt to justify its own thesis. This theory, that a projectile from above and behind struck the

President in the upper back, swung up, exited his throat, gained altitude and then angled downwards through the body of Governor Connally, striking bone and passing through muscle mass and emerging in almost undamaged condition is a complete impossibility. The bullet in question was obtained by firing the alleged assassination weapon into a container of water.

29. Three other such projectiles were recovered in similar undamaged condition. One of these was produced for official inspection and was claimed to have been found on Governor Connally's stretcher at Parkland Hospital. As a goodly portion of the projectile was still in the Governor's body (where much of it remained until his death some years later), this piece of purported evidence should be considered as nothing more than an official "plant."

Author's Comments

Almost all of the revisionist works on the Kennedy assassination deal with forensics. The main, and only, purpose for the existence of the Warren Commission was to firmly establish that a lone individual who had no accomplices had shot President Kennedy. Any evidence in existence at the time the commission sat that furthered this thesis was used; any evidence that would refute their thesis was ignored.

Oswald, the lone individual with no accomplices, had to have shot the President, and Governor Connally, with a surplus Italian Army 6.5-mm Mannlicher-Carcano rifle equipped with a cheap telescopic sight. He had to have fired from the sixth floor of a building, down at a moving target and have fired three shots in a five-second

period of time. The Carcano was a very clumsy bolt-action rifle. The turned-down bolt handle was difficult to manipulate and the field of vision of the scope was so small as to virtually render it useless against a moving target.¹⁰

Tests by numerous firearms experts were never able to duplicate either the rate of fire or the alleged accuracy of the weapon purported to have been the sniper's only weapon.¹¹ While the muzzle velocity of the 6.5-mm round tip bullet was very low, nevertheless, if it hit a human being within a reasonable distance, it could inflict a fatal shot.

The "magic bullet" thesis is a piece of impossible nonsense that nevertheless was eagerly accepted and promulgated by the Warren Commission and, decades after the event, is still shrilly supported by those members of the media who have a vested interest in doing so. The nearly pristine bullet conveniently planted on a stretcher at Parkland Hospital could never have hit or passed into anything other than a container of water.

¹⁰ Terry Gander and Peter Chamberlain, *Weapons of the Third Reich*, Doubleday: New York, 1979.

¹¹ Robert J. Groden and Harrison E. Livingstone, *High Treason*, New York: Conservatory Press, 1989, p. 58. Carl Oglesby, *Who Killed JFK?* Berkeley: Odonian Press, 1992, pp. 26f.

Lee Harvey Oswald

The Soviet Intelligence Study (translation)

18. *During the course of the interrogations, Oswald was repeatedly led up and down very crowded corridors of the police headquarters with no thought of security. This is an obvious breach of elementary security that was noted at the time by reporters. It now appears that Oswald's killer was seen and photographed in the crowds in the building.*

19. *The American Marine defector, Lee Harvey Oswald, entered the Soviet Union in October of 1959. Initially, Oswald, who indicated he wanted to "defect" and reside in the Soviet Union, was the object of some suspicion by Soviet intelligence authorities. He was at first denied entrance, attempted a "suicide" attempt and only when he was more extensively interrogated by competent agents was it discovered that he was in possession of material that potentially had a great intelligence value.*

20. *Oswald, who as a U.S. Marine, was stationed at the Atsugi airfield in Japan, had been connected with the Central Intelligence Agency's U-2 intelligence-gathering aircraft program and was in possession of technical manuals and papers concerning these aircraft and their use in overflights of the Soviet Union.*

21. *The subject proved to be most cooperative and a technical analysis of his documentation indicated that he was certainly being truthful with Soviet authorities. In addition to the manuals, Oswald was able to supply Soviet authorities with a wealth of material, much of*

which was unknown and relatively current. As a direct result of analysis of the Oswald material, it became possible to intercept and shoot down a U2 aircraft flown by CIA employee Gary Powers.

22. On the basis of the quality of this material, Oswald was granted asylum in the Soviet Union and permitted to settle in Minsk under the supervision of the Ministry of the Interior. This was partially to reward him for his cooperation and also to remove him from the possible influence of American authorities at the Embassy in Moscow.

23. Oswald worked in a radio factory, was given a subsidized apartment in Minsk and kept under constant surveillance. He was very pro-Russian, learned to speak and read the language, albeit not with native fluency, and behaved himself well in his new surroundings.

24. Although Oswald was a known homosexual, he nevertheless expressed an interest in women as well and his several casual romantic affairs with both men and women were duly noted.

25. Oswald became involved with Marina Nikolaevna Prusakova, the niece of a Minsk-based intelligence official. He wished to marry this woman who was attractive but cold and ambitious. She wished to leave the Soviet Union and emigrate to the United States for purely economic reasons. Since his marrying a Soviet citizen under his circumstances was often most difficult, Oswald began to speak more and more confidentially with his intelligence contacts in Minsk. He finally revealed that he was an agent for the United States Office of Naval Intelligence and had been recruited by them to act as a conduit between their office and Soviet intelligence.

26. The official material on the CIA operations was entirely authentic and had been supplied to Oswald by his controllers at the ONI. It was apparent, and Oswald repeatedly stated, that the CIA was completely unaware of the removal of sensitive documents from their offices. This removal, Oswald stated, was effected by the ONI

personnel stationed at Atsugi air field. Oswald was unaware of the reasons for this operation but had been repeatedly assured that the mission was considered of great national importance and that if he proved to be successful, he would be afforded additional and profitable future employment. It appears that Oswald was considered to be a one time operative and was expendable. His purpose was to establish a reputation as a pro-Russian individual who would then “defect” to the Soviet Union and pass over the U2 material. He did not seem to realize at the time he “defected” that once he had been permitted to live in the Soviet Union, on an official governmental subsidy, returning to America would be very difficult, if not impossible.

27. Now, with his romantic, and very impractical, attachment to Prusakova, he was being pressured by her to marry and then take her with him back to the United States. Oswald was informed that this was not a possible option for him. He became very emotional and difficult to deal with but finally made the suggestion that if he were allowed to marry and return to the United States, he would agree to work in reality for the Soviet Union.

28. After referring this matter to higher authority, it was decided to accede to Oswald’s requests, especially since he was of no further use to Soviet intelligence and might well be of some service while resident in America.

29. Marriage was permitted and his return was expedited both by the Soviet authorities and the Americans who were informed, via a letter from Oswald, that he was in possession of intelligence material of value to them. This valuable information was duly given to him, a reversal to be noted on his original mission!

30. Oswald was given prepared information of such a nature as to impress American intelligence and permitted to contact intelligence officials in the American Embassy in Moscow. He was then permitted by the Americans to return to the United States with his new wife.

31. *In America, Oswald no longer worked with the ONI because he was not able to further assist them. Besides, he was viewed as dangerous because he had knowledge of the ONI theft and use of CIA documents.*

32. *While in America, Oswald then worked as a paid informant for the Federal Bureau of Investigation who had contacted him when he returned and requested his assistance with domestic surveillance against pro-Soviet groups. He was assigned, in New Orleans, the task of infiltrating the anti-Castro groups which were nominally under the control of the CIA.*

33. *It is noted that there exists a very strong rivalry between the FBI and the CIA. The former is nominally in charge of domestic counterintelligence and the latter in charge of foreign intelligence. They have been fighting for power ever since the CIA was first formed in 1947. Oswald has stated that the FBI was aware of this ONI-sponsored defection with stolen CIA U2 documents but this is not a proven matter.*

34. *Later, Oswald was transferred to Dallas, Texas, by the FBI and he then secured a position at a firm which dealt in very secret photographic matters. Here, he was able to supply both the FBI and Soviet intelligence with identical data.*

35. *FBI reports, kept secret, show clearly that Oswald was paid by the FBI as an informant.*

36. *In New Orleans, a center of Cuban insurgent activity, Oswald was in direct contact with FBI officials and worked for a Guy Bannister, former FBI agent. Oswald infiltrated the ranks of Cuban insurgents and reported his findings to the FBI .*

44. *Oswald was a part of the FBI surveillance of the Cuban insurgents in the New Orleans area.*

45. *Oswald made a number of public appearances passing out pro-Castro leaflets in order to ingratiate himself with the insurgents.*

46. At the FBI request, a local television station filmed Oswald passing out these leaflets and had this film shown on local stations in order to enhance Oswald's image. When his mission was finished, Oswald was then sent to Dallas to observe and penetrate the Russian colony there.

The Warren Commission Report¹²

Lee Harvey Oswald was openly committed to Marxist ideology; he defected to the Soviet Union in 1959, and resided there until June of 1962, eventually returning to the United States with a Russian wife. [WCR, p. 254]

According to Oswald's diary he attempted suicide when he learned his application for citizenship had been denied. [WCR, p. 260]

While in Atsugi, Japan, Oswald studied the Russian language, perhaps with some help from an officer in his unit who was interested in Russian and used to "talk about it" with Oswald occasionally. [WCR, p. 257]

He may have begun to study the Russian language when he was stationed in Japan, which was intermittently from August 1957 to November 1958. [WCR, p. 256]

According to Oswald's "Historic Diary" and the documents furnished to the Commission by the Soviet Government, Oswald was not told that he had been accepted as a resident of the Soviet Union until about January 4, 1960. Although November 13 and 16 Oswald informed Aline Mosby and Priscilla Johnson that he had been granted permission to remain in the country indefinitely, the diary indicates that at that time he had been told only that he could remain "until some solution is found with what to do with me." [WCR, p. 265]

¹² The excerpts from the Warren Commission Report are designed to reflect the paragraphs in the Soviet Intelligence Study, hence are out of sequence on a number of occasions, but not out of context.

Once he was accepted as a resident alien in the Soviet Union, Oswald was given considerable benefits which ordinary Soviet citizens in his position in society did not have. The “Historic Diary” recites that after Oswald was informed that he could remain in the Soviet Union and he was being sent to Minsk he was given 5,000 rubles by the “Red Cross*** for expenses.” He used 2,200 rubles to pay his hotel bill and another 150 rubles for a train ticket. [WCR, p. 269]

[...] about 6 weeks after his arrival he did receive an apartment, very pleasant by Soviet standards, for which he was required to pay only 60 rubles (\$6.00) a month. Oswald considered the apartment “almost rent free.” Oswald was given a job in the “Byelorussian Radio and Television Factory,” where his pay on a per piece basis ranged from 700 to 900 rubles (\$70-\$90) a month. [WCR, p. 269]

The Commission has also assumed that it is customary for Soviet intelligence agencies to keep defectors under surveillance during their residence in the Soviet Union, through periodic interviews of neighbors and associates of the defector. Oswald once mentioned that the Soviet police questioned his neighbors occasionally.

Moreover, it is from Oswald’s personal writings alone that the Commission has learned that he received supplementary funds from the Soviet “Red Cross.” In the notes he made during the return trip to the United States Oswald recognized that the “Red Cross” subsidy had nothing to do with the well-known International Red Cross. He frankly stated that the money had come from the “MVD.” [WCR, p. 272]

Marina Oswald said that by the time she met him in March 1961 he spoke the language well enough so that at first she thought he was from one of the Baltic areas of her country, because of his accent. She stated that his only defects were that his grammar was sometimes incorrect and that his writing was never good. [WCR, p. 257]

Oswald's marriage to Marina Prusakova on April 30, 1961, is itself a fact meriting consideration. A foreigner living in Russia cannot marry without the permission of the Soviet Government. [WCR, p. 274]

When Oswald arrived at the Embassy in Moscow, he met Richard E. Snyder, the same person with whom he had dealt in October of 1959. Primarily on the basis of Oswald's interview with Snyder on Monday, July 10, 1961, the American Embassy concluded that Oswald had not expatriated himself. On the basis of this tentative decision, Oswald was given back his American passport, which he had surrendered in 1959. The document was due to expire in September 1961, however, and Oswald was informed that its renewal would depend upon the ultimate decision by the Department of State on his expatriation. On July 11, Marina Oswald was interviewed at the Embassy and the steps necessary for her to obtain an American visa were begun. In May 1962, after 15 months of dealing with the Embassy, Oswald's passport was ultimately renewed and permission for his wife to enter the United States was granted. [WCR, p. 277]

The Director of the FBI J. Edgar Hoover, Assistant to the Director Alan H. Belmont, FBI agents John W. Fain and John L. Quigley, who interviewed Oswald, and FBI Agent James P. Hosty, Jr., who was in

charge of his case at the time of the assassination, have testified before the Commission. All declared, in substance, that Oswald was not an informant or agent of the FBI, that he did not act in any other capacity for the FBI, and that no attempt was made to recruit him in any capacity. [WCR, p. 327]

On October 4, 1963, Oswald applied for a position with the Padgett Printing Corp., which was located at 1313 Industrial Boulevard, several blocks from President Kennedy's parade route. Oswald favorably impressed the plant superintendent who checked his prior job references, one of which was Jaggars-Chiles-Stovall, the firm where Oswald had done photography work from October 1962 to April 1963. [WCR, p. 246]

The DIA Analysis

30. Soviet commentary on Oswald is basically verified from both KGB and CIA sources. Oswald, however, was not being run by the ONI (note here that the USMC is under the control of the USN and that ONI would be the appropriate agency of initial contact) but instead by the CIA. Their personnel files indicate that Oswald was initially recruited by ONI for possible penetration of the very pervasive Japanese communist intelligence organization. Atsugi base was a very important target for these spies.

31. Because of a shift in their policy, the CIA found it expedient to exploit their U2 surveillance of the Soviet Union as a political rather than an intelligence operation.

32. The Eisenhower administration's interest in the possibility of achieving a rapprochement with the

Soviet Government created a situation that might have proven disastrous to the CIA continued functions.

33. Internal CIA documents show very clearly that as their very existence was dependent on a continuation of the Cold War, any diminution of East-West hostility could easily lead to their down-sizing and, more important, to their loss of influence over the office of the President and also of U.S. foreign policy.

34. It was proposed, according to top level CIA reports, to somehow use their own U2 flights to create an increase in tension that could lead to a frustration of any detente that might result from a lessening of international tensions.

35. It was initially thought that certain compromising documents could be prepared, sent to the CIA base at Atsugi, Japan, and then somehow leaked to the aggressive Japanese communists. However, it was subsequently decided that there was a strong possibility that the documents might not be forwarded to Soviet Russia and kept in Japan for use in the anti-West/anti-war domestic campaigns.

36. CIA personnel stationed at Atsugi conceived a plan to then arrange for select documents to be given directly to the Soviets via an American defector. It was at this point that Oswald's name was brought up by an ONI man. A CIA evaluation of Oswald convinced them that he would be the perfect defector. Psychological profiles of Oswald convinced them that he was clever, pro-Marxist, a person of low self-esteem as manifested in his chronic anti-social attitudes coupled with homosexual behavior.

37. As Oswald had developed a strong friendship with his ONI control, it was decided to allow him to think that he was working for the U.S. Navy rather than the CIA. (Note: This has always been a hallmark of CIA clandestine operations. Source agents are always considered expendable by that agency and their record of abandonment of these non-CIA agents if felt necessary is well-known to the intelligence community.)

38. Oswald was told that he was performing a “special, vitally important” mission for the ONI and would be given a very good paying official position when he “successfully returned” from the Soviet Union. CIA and ONI reports indicate that he was never expected to return to the United States after he had fulfilled his function of passing the desired documentation to the Soviet intelligence community.

39. The subsequent interception and shooting down by the Soviets of a U2 piloted by CIA agent Gary F. Powers using the leaked CIA material was sufficient to wreck the projected Eisenhower/Khrushchev meetings and harden the Soviet leader’s attitude towards the West.

40. It should be noted that the Powers U2 was equipped with a delayed action self-destruct device, designed to be activated by the pilot upon bailing out. This device was intended to destroy any classified surveillance material on the aircraft. In the Powers aircraft, the device was later disclosed to have been altered to explode the moment the pilot activated it. This would have resulted in the destruction of both the pilot and his aircraft.

41. After his return to the United States, Oswald was a marked man. He was a potential danger to the CIA, whose unredacted personnel reports indicate that Oswald was considered to be unstable, hostile, intelligent and very frustrated. He was, in short, a loose cannon.

42. While resident in Dallas, Oswald became acquainted with George S. DeMohrenschildt, a CIA operative. DeMohrenschildt, a Balt, had family connections both in Poland and Russia, had worked for the German Ausland Abwehr and later the SD during the Second World War. He “befriended” Oswald and eventually an intimate physical relationship developed between the two men. This infuriated Marina Oswald and their already strained relationship grew even worse. She had come to America expecting great financial rewards

and instead found poverty, two children and a sexually cold husband.

43. It was DeMohrenschildt's responsibility to watch Oswald, to establish a strong inter-personal relationship with him and to learn what information, if any, Oswald might possess that could damage the CIA if it became known.

44. The CIA's subsequent use of Oswald as a pawn in the assassination was a direct result of this concern

Author's comments

On November 25, 1963, three days after Kennedy's assassination, U.S. Deputy Attorney General Nicholas Katzenbach, later a high Department of State official under Lyndon Johnson, wrote the following memorandum to Bill Moyers, aide to President Lyndon Johnson:

"It is important that all of the facts surrounding President Kennedy's assassination be made public in a way which will satisfy people in the United States and abroad that all the facts have been told and that a statement to this effect be made now.

1. The public must be satisfied that Oswald was the assassin; that he did not have confederates who are still at large; and that the evidence was such that he would have been convicted at trial.

2. Speculation about Oswald's motivation ought to be cut off, and we should have some basis for rebutting thought that this was a Communist conspiracy or (as the Iron Curtain press is saying) a right-wing conspiracy to blame it on the communists. Unfortunately the facts on Oswald seem too pat—too obvious (Marxist, Cuba, Russian wife, etc.). The Dallas police have put out statements on the Communist conspiracy theory, and it was they who were in charge when he was shot and thus silenced.

3. The matter has been handled thus far with neither dignity nor conviction. Facts have been mixed with rumor and speculation. We can scarcely let the world see us totally in the image of the Dallas police when our President is murdered.

I think this objective may be satisfied by making public as soon as possible a complete and thorough FBI report on Oswald and the assassination. This may run into the difficulty of pointing to inconsistencies between

this report and statements by Dallas police officials. But the reputation of the Bureau is such that it may do the whole job.”¹³

On November 29, FBI Director Hoover wrote an in-house memo that, in part, stated:

“I told him [President Johnson] I thought it would be very bad to have a rash of investigations. He then indicated the only way to stop it is to appoint a high-level committee to evaluate my report and tell the House and Senate not to go ahead with the investigation. I stated that would be a three-ring circus.”¹⁴

And, in fact, the reputation of the Bureau was such that the whole job was well and truly accomplished. The FBI was in sole charge of assembling evidence for the Warren Commission and, almost simultaneously with the Katzenbach letter, Director Hoover had been committing himself on paper to express his firm determination that Oswald, and Oswald alone, was responsible for the assassination.

This determination was reflected in a flood of teletypes from FBI headquarters to the agency offices in Dallas, New Orleans, Miami, and Chicago. Regardless of what information was uncovered by local agents, all of it had to be given to the local agent-in-charge who then forwarded it to Washington. There, the numerous reports on Oswald’s activities and personal connections, along with reports on the Chicago mob, the CIA activities in Louisiana and Florida, and the late President and his activities and personal connections, were skillfully tailored to present a seamless series of reports, interviews,

¹³ *House Select Committee on Assassinations*, HSCA 567, vol. 3, Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1976.

¹⁴ Memo of J. Edgar Hoover to Staff, 29 November 1963, Crowley Papers. See Appendix.

photographic and other forensic evidence for presentation to the waiting commission.

Any witness statements that contradicted the official version of events were excluded from this presentation, as were photographs that might have contradicted the lone-assassin theory.

The Soviet intelligence report mentions the discovery of Oswald in the second floor employee's lounge by a Dallas police officer immediately after the shooting. It is commented by them, and reflected in the official report, that Oswald appeared to be very calm and certainly not out of breath as he would have been from running down four flights of steps only moments before. Further, other employees of the Texas Book Depository who had been using the stairs had not seen Oswald rush down past them. He could not have used the building's elevators to go from his work area on the sixth floor to the lunchroom because persons unknown stopped one on the sixth floor and the other was on another floor. There were no elevators stopped on the second floor near the employee lunchroom.

The forensics have been equally confusing. Dallas Deputy Sheriff Seymour Weitzman was one of three deputy sheriffs who discovered a rifle on the sixth floor of the Book Depository. Weitzman was a firearms expert and owned two gun shops. He initially, and positively, identified the rifle as a German Mauser, 7.65-millimeter weapon. This is the so-called Argentine Mauser, which was manufactured by the Germans for the Argentine army. Unlike later models of the Mauser, it has a straight bolt handle and the top of the receiver is plainly marked with the coat of arms of Argentina. The Argentine

Mauser, a very well built and easy to use weapon, had been offered as military surplus to the buying public for some years previously and was easily available to collectors, gun shops, and hunters.

The physical differences between the 7.65-mm Argentine Mauser surplus rifle and the 6.5-mm Italian Mannlicher-Carcano surplus rifle are very evident and no one with the professional background of Deputy Weitzman could possibly mistake one for the other.

In his book, *Case Closed*, New York author and avid Warren Commission supporter Gerald Posner states:

“Seymour Weitzman and Luke Mooney, two Dallas policemen [sic], thought at first glance that the rifle was a 7.65 [mm] bolt action Mauser. Although the officers quickly admitted their mistake, that initial misidentification led to speculation that a different gun was found on the sixth floor and that Oswald’s Carcano was later swapped for the murder weapon. There are considerable similarities between a bolt-action Mauser and a Carcano. Firearms experts say they are easy to confuse without a proper exam.” [Emphasis added]¹⁵

Aside from his slavish adherence to the conclusions of the Warren Commission Report, Posner has obviously no knowledge of firearms whatsoever. The immediate visual differences between the two weapons are very clear and obvious. The Carcano has a distinctive box magazine protruding in front of the trigger guard and the Mauser has none. The Mauser has a straight bolt handle and the Carcano has a turned-down bolt handle.¹⁶

Weitzman was a gun dealer and both surplus weapons were very common in the trade at the time of the

¹⁵ G. Posner, *op. cit.* (note 6), p. 270n.

¹⁶ See footnote 10.

assassination. The supporting comments by Posner attributed to government experts are obviously self-serving, like the majority of such statements found in the Warren Commission Report, and have absolutely no probative value whatsoever.

After the Mauser was turned in to local authorities, it suddenly was transformed into a Carcano rifle, one that allegedly had been purchased by Oswald using an alias. The Mauser vanished from the sight of living men but the Carcano was presented to the world as the murder weapon.

The so-called “magic bullet” was certainly fired from the suspected Carcano but by whom, and when, is certainly not known at this remove. Because of the pristine condition of the bullet, it is clearly evident that it had never, under any remote circumstances, been fired into or passed through a human body.

In his November 29, 1963 report, FBI Director Hoover said:

“I said no, that three shots were fired at the President and we have them. I stated that our ballistic experts were able to prove the shots were fired by this gun; that the President was hit by the first and third bullets and the second hit the Governor; that there were three shots; that one complete bullet rolled out of the President’s head; that it tore a large part of the President’s off; that in trying to massage his heart on the way into the hospital they loosened the bullet which fell on the stretcher and we have that.”¹⁷

When he was arrested, Oswald proclaimed to the media that he was a patsy and had nothing to do with the killing of John F. Kennedy. Katzenbach’s dictum that the

¹⁷ Hoover letter, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 3.

evidence had to be such as to secure a conviction was certainly quickly and officially implemented. Since Oswald was very shortly, and most conveniently, dead, all manner of innuendo, deliberate error, and patently manufactured evidence was put together into a pastiche that never needed to be examined and cross-examined in a court of law. Oswald had been tried and found publicly guilty *in absentia*, and in the event that there existed other, even more provable suspects, they were entirely safe in the knowledge that they had escaped whatever manipulated creativity had passed for the process of justice and were certainly well protected.

The few works that support the findings of the Warren Commission contain a number of errors, which strongly indicate that their authors have done little research and have no genuine understanding of their subjects. As a case in point, referring once again to the Posner book, this author shows an appalling lack of knowledge of the Soviet intelligence structure in the 1950s and 1960s.

Posner comments on a statement allegedly made by a *faux* Soviet defector that the uncle of Marina Oswald was “MVD. It’s like being a local policeman, nothing more. He was completely unimportant.”¹⁸ At another point, Posner shows a picture of Oswald and his wife’s relatives with the comment that Colonel Ilya Vasilyevich Prusakova, her uncle, was mistakenly believed to have been a KGB officer when he was “actually the equivalent of a local U.S. policeman.”¹⁹

¹⁸ G. Posner, *op. cit.* (note 6), p. 54n.

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, Plate iii.

Posner is referring here to the false Soviet defector Nosenko who was sent by the Soviet government to the United States immediately after the assassination to allay American fears that the Soviets had been involved with the Kennedy assassination via Oswald. He very obviously had no knowledge of the intelligence agencies he purported to have served. The MVD was, at that time, the name of the Soviet secret police controlled by the State Security Committee. It was later renamed into KGB.²⁰ A serving colonel in the Minsk office of the MVD was most certainly not the “equivalent of a local U.S. policeman.”

The Warren Report and its supporters have attached a considerable amount of importance to the comments and very supportive testimony of Oswald’s Russian wife, Marina. On this subject, Hoover wrote in his November 29 memo:

“I advised the President that his wife had been very hostile, would not cooperate and speaks only Russian; that yesterday she said, if we could give assurance she would be allowed to remain in the country, she would cooperate; and that I told our agents to give that assurance and sent a Russian-speaking agent to Dallas last night to interview her.”²¹

²⁰ See footnote 8.

²¹ Hoover letter, note (14), p. 4.

Jack Rubenstein (“Ruby”)

Soviet Intelligence Study (translation)

47. *Two days after the shooting of the American President, the alleged assassin, Oswald was shot to death in the basement of the Dallas Police Department while he was being transferred to another jail. On the day of the assassination, November 22, FBI Chief Hoover notified the authorities in Dallas that Oswald should be given special security.*

48. *This killing was done in the presence of many armed police officers by a known criminal and associate of the American Mafia named Jack Rubenstein, or “Ruby” as he was also known. “Ruby” had a long past of criminal association with the Mafia in Chicago, Illinois, a major area of gangster control in America. “Ruby” had once worked for the famous Al Capone and then for Sam Giancana. This man was head of the Chicago mob at the time of the assassination.*

49. *“Ruby” was the owner of a drinking establishment in Dallas that specialized in dancing by naked women and was also a close friend of many police officers in Dallas. “Ruby” had been seen and photographed in the Dallas police department while Oswald was being interrogated. It should be noted here that suspect Oswald was very often taken by Dallas police out into the completely unguarded hallways of the building and in the presence of many persons unknown to the police. This is viewed as either an attempt to have Oswald killed or a very incompetent and stupid breach of basic security.*

50. *The timing by “Ruby” of his entrance into the guarded basement was far too convenient to be accidental. Also, the method of his shooting of Oswald showed a completely professional approach. “Ruby” stepped out from between two policeman holding a revolver down along his leg to avoid detection. As he stepped towards the suspect, “Ruby” raised his right hand with the revolver and fired upwards into Oswald’s body. The bullet severed major arteries and guaranteed Oswald’s death.*

51. *Although “Ruby” subsequently pretended to be mentally disturbed, his actions showed professional calculation to a degree. This play-acting was continued into his trial and afterwards. “Ruby” was convicted of the murder of Oswald and sentenced to death. He died in prison of cancer in January of 1967 after an appeal from his sentence had been granted by the court judge. Information indicates that he was given a fatal injection.*

52. *“Ruby’s” statements should not be confused with his actions. He was a professional criminal, had excellent connections with the Dallas police, had been involved with activities in Cuba and gun running into that country and some evidence has been produced to show that he and Oswald had knowledge of each other.*

53. *Like Oswald, “Ruby” too had homosexual activities and one public witness firmly placed Oswald in “Ruby’s” club prior to the assassination.*

54. *In view of later developments and disclosures, the use of a Chicago killer with local Mafia connections to kill Oswald is not surprising. Stories of “Ruby’s” eccentricity were highlighted by American authorities to make it appear that he, like suspect Oswald, was an eccentric, single individual who acted out of emotion and not under orders.*

55. *As in the case of Oswald, there was never a proven motive for “Ruby’s” acts. Oswald had no reason whatsoever to shoot the President, had never committed any proven acts of violence. Although he was purported to*

have shot at a fascist General, it was badly presented and in all probability was a “red herring” to “prove” Oswald’s desire to shoot people. “Ruby”, a professional criminal with a long record of violence, claimed he shot Oswald to “protect” the President’s wife from testifying. This statement appears to be an obvious part of “Ruby’s” attempt to defend himself by claiming to be mad.

56. It is obvious that “Ruby” killed Oswald to silence him. Since Oswald was not involved in the killing of the President, continued interrogation of him leading to a court trial would have very strongly exposed the weakness of the American government’s attempt to blame him for the crime.

57. Silencing Oswald promptly was a matter of serious importance for the actual killers.

58. That Oswald could not be convicted with the evidence at hand, his removal was vital. He could then be tried and convicted in public without any danger.

The Warren Commission Report

Concerned that there might be an attempt on Oswald's life, FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover sent a message to [Dallas Police] Chief Curry on November 22 through Special Agent Manning C. Clements of the FBI's Dallas office, urging that Oswald be afforded the utmost security. Curry does not recall receiving the message. [WCR, p. 225]

Jack Ruby shot Lee Harvey Oswald at 11:21 a.m., on Sunday, November 24, 1963, shortly after Ruby entered the basement of the Dallas Police Department. Almost immediately, speculation arose that Ruby had acted on behalf of members of a conspiracy who had planned the killing of President Kennedy and wanted to silence Oswald. [WCR, p. 333]

Ruby is known to have made his way, by about 11:30 p.m., to the third floor of the Dallas Police Department where reporters were congregated near the homicide bureau. [WCR, p. 340]

(A photograph of Ruby taken in Dallas Police Headquarters about midnight November 22, 1963 is Commission Exhibit 2424)

Video tapes confirm Ruby's statement that he was present on the third floor when Chief Jesse E. Curry and District Attorney Henry M. Wade announced that Oswald would be shown to the newsmen at a press conference in the basement. [WCR, p. 342]

Sunday morning trip to police department—
Leaving his apartment a few minutes before 11 a.m., Ruby went to his automobile taking with him his dachshund, Sheba, and a portable radio. He placed a

revolver which he routinely carried in a bank moneybag in the trunk of his car. [WCR, p. 354]

Ruby parked his car in a lot directly across the street from the Western Union office. He apparently placed his keys and billfold in the trunk of the car, then locked the trunk, which contained approximately \$1,000 in cash, and placed the trunk key in the glove compartment. He did not lock the car doors. [WCR, p. 357]

Ruby entered the police basement through the auto ramp from Main Street and stood behind the front rank of newsmen and police officers who were crowded together at the base of the ramp awaiting the transfer of Oswald to the county jail. As Oswald emerged from a basement office at approximately 11:21 a.m., Ruby moved quickly forward and, without speaking, fired one fatal shot into Oswald's abdomen before being subdued by a rush of police officers. [WCR, p. 357]

The assembly of more than 70 police officers, some of them armed with tear gas, and the contemplated use of an armored truck, appear to have been designed primarily to repel an attempt of a mob to seize the prisoner. [WCR, p. 227]

If Oswald had been tried for his murders of November 22, the effects of the news policy pursued by the Dallas authorities would have proven harmful both to the prosecution and the defense. The misinformation reported after the shootings might have been used by the defense to cast doubt on the reliability of the State's entire case. [WCR, p. 238]

The DIA Analysis

57. *The use of Jack Ruby to kill Oswald has been explained by the official reports as an aberrant act on the part of an emotional man under the influence of drugs. The Warren Commission carefully overlooked Ruby's well-known ties to the Chicago mob as well as his connections with mob elements in Cuba.*

58. *Ruby's early Chicago connections with the mob are certainly well documented in Chicago police files. This material was not used nor referred to in the Warren Report.*

59. *Ruby's close connection with many members of the Dallas police infrastructure coupled with a very strong motivation to remove Oswald prior to any appointment of an attorney to represent him or any possible revelations Oswald might make about his probably knowledge of the actual assassins made Ruby an excellent agent of choice. If Oswald had gained the relative security of the County Jail and lawyers has been appointed for him, it would have proven much more difficult to remove him.*

60. *The Warren Commission was most particularly alarmed by attempts on the part of New York attorney Mark Lane, to present a defense for the dead Oswald before the Commission. Lane was refused this request. A written comment by Chief Justice Earl Warren to CIA Director Allan Dulles was that "people like Lane should never be permitted to air their radical views...at least not before this Commission..."*

61. *Ruby had been advised by his Chicago mob connections, as well as by others involved in the assassination, that his killing of Oswald would "make him a great hero" in the eyes of the American public and that he "could never be tried or convicted" in any American court of law.*

62. *Ruby, who had personal identity problems, accepted and strongly embraced this concept and was*

shocked to find that he was to be tried on a capital charge. Never very stable, Ruby began to disintegrate while in custody and mixed fact and fiction in a way as to convince possible assassins that he was not only incompetent but would not reveal his small knowledge of the motives behind the removal of Oswald.

63. In the presence of Chief Justice Warren, Ruby strongly intimated that he had additional information to disclose and wanted to go to the safety of Washington but Warren abruptly declared that he was not interested in hearing any of it.

64. A polygraph given to Ruby concerning his denial of knowing Oswald and only attempting to kill him as a last minute impulse proved to be completely unsatisfactory and could not be used to support the Commission's thesis.

65. During his final illness, while in Parkland Hospital, Ruby was under heavy sedation and kept well supervised to prevent any death bed confessions or inopportune chance remarks to hospital attendants. An unconfirmed report from a usually reliable source states that Ruby was given an injection of air with a syringe which produced an embolism that killed him. The official cause of Ruby's death was a blood clot.

66. It was later alleged that Ruby had metastated cancer of the brain and lungs which somehow had escaped any detection during his incarceration in Dallas. It was further alleged that this terminal cancer situation had existed for over a year without manifesting any serious symptoms to the Dallas medical authorities. This is viewed by non-governmental oncologists as highly unbelievable and it appears that Ruby's fatal blood clot was the result of outside assistance.

Author's comments

Although the American public was badly shaken by the events of November 22, 1963, the killing of Oswald two days later was a matter that brought into serious question the entire developing official explanation of the assassination.

The Katzenbach letter is an excellent indication of which way the official wind was blowing. At the same time, Director Hoover wrote similar letters, one to President Johnson about cutting off debate and clearly defining Oswald as the sole assassin.²²

Oswald was *not* the sole assassin. In point of fact, Lee Harvey Oswald had nothing whatsoever to do with the assassination of John Kennedy. Oswald was a very convenient scapegoat for the murder and was set up for it by the real killers.

The question has been asked that if the FBI had been entrusted with the investigation, would they not have found evidence of a conspiracy, assuming there was one?

The answer would be affirmative. If there had been a conspiracy, the FBI would certainly have discovered it. That having been said, consider several important factors.

Oswald had been employed by a number of official U.S. agencies: the ONI,²³ the CIA, and, finally, the FBI. Given the intense, and growing, public concern over the stunning act in Dallas, it would have been political

²² Hoover wrote several documents for President Johnson. See especially the Hoover Memorandum, note 14.

²³ Office of Naval Intelligence, the Navy's secret service.

suicide for Hoover to acknowledge that an FBI paid informant had killed the President of the United States.

Hoover had found his position very insecure during the Kennedy administration. The President's brother, Robert Kennedy, had been Attorney General and detested Hoover, calling him "an old faggot" and trying to find some way to leverage him out of his office.²⁴ It was only the fact that Hoover had enormous files on all the important personalities in Washington, including the President and members of his family, that kept him in office. Hoover's files on the President included information on the illegal and socially outrageous activities of John Kennedy and his father Joe.²⁵

The apparent ease with which Oswald's killer had been able to penetrate a heavy screen of Dallas police officers was addressed by Hoover in his memo of November 29:

"The President asked if we have any relationship between the two (Oswald and Rubenstein) as yet. I replied that at the present time we have not; that there was a story that the fellow had been in Rubenstein's nightclub but it has not been confirmed. [... Ruby] knew all of the police officers in the white light district; let them come in and get food and liquor, etc.; and that is how I think he got into police headquarters. I said if they ever made any move, the pictures did not show it even when they saw his approach and he got right up to Oswald and pressed the pistol against Oswald's stomach; that neither officer on either side made any effort to grab Rubenstein—not until after the pistol was

²⁴ The bitter animosity between the Attorney General and the Director of the FBI has been well covered in a number of works. See William Sullivan, *The Bureau: My Thirty Years in Hoover's FBI*, New York: Norton, 1979.

²⁵ For a study of the criminal activities of Joseph P. Kennedy, as they are mentioned hereafter, see S. Hersh, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 44-60.

fired. I said, secondly, the chief of police admits he moved Oswald in the morning as a convenience and at the request of the motion picture people who wanted daylight.”²⁶

The truth of the Kennedy assassination is not to be found in the deliberate obfuscations, untruths, and omissions of the Warren Report but in the files of the Director of the FBI and, more especially, in the files of the CIA.

If, as postulated here, Kennedy was not killed by a lone, disgruntled societal misfit, who then did kill him and why?

The answers are to be found in both the Soviet intelligence report and the DIA commentary. Additional answers can be found in current FBI and CIA files, but as these are not available for public viewing, nor are ever likely to be, it is to these other papers that one must look. Files aside, the most important tool that a historian can use is logic. A very complex series of theories, postulations, and presentations may simply be reduced to a very common denominator. By not multiplying entities beyond necessity, the truth quickly becomes evident to the investigator. Cutting away the concealing jungle growth brings the stalking tiger into full view.

As the Warren Commission Report obviously has nothing to say about any reasonable suspects other than the unfortunate Lee Harvey Oswald and his friends, its comments are not included in the final chapters of the drama.

Persons with an interest in going into government service are encouraged to read the Warren Commission

²⁶ Hoover letter, *op. cit.* (note 14), pp. 2f.

Report to learn how to conceal their mistakes in a matrix of literary and historical nonsense. The Brothers Grimm with their classic fairy tales were doubtlessly the first governmental spin doctors, but then, no one ever was expected to take *them* seriously.

The Official Cover Up

Soviet Intelligence Study (translation)

62. *A very large number of published books about the assassination have appeared since the year 1963. Most of these books are worthless from a historical point of view. They represent the views of obsessed people and twist information only to suit the author's beliefs.*

63. *There are three main ideas written about:*

a. *The American gangsters killed the President because his brother, the American Attorney General, was persecuting them;*

b. *Cuban refugees felt that Mr. Kennedy had deserted their cause of ousting Cuban chief of state Castro;*

c. *Various American power groups such as the capitalist business owners, fascist political groups, racists, internal and external intelligence organization either singly or in combination are identified.*

64. *American officials have not only made no effort to silence these writers but in many cases have encouraged them. The government feels, as numerous confidential reports indicate, that the more lunatic books appear, the better. This way, the real truth is so concealed as to be impenetrable.*

65. *It was initially of great concern to our government that individuals inside the American government were utilizing Oswald's "Communist/Marxist" appearance to suggest that the assassination was of a Soviet origin.*

66. *In order to neutralize this very dangerous theme, immediately after the assassination, the Soviet Union fully cooperated with American investigating bodies*

and supplied material to them showing very clearly that Oswald was not carrying out any Soviet designs.

67. Also, false defectors were used to convince the Americans that Oswald was considered a lunatic by the Soviet Union, and had not been connected with the Soviet intelligence apparatus in any way. He was, of course, connected but it was imperative to disassociate the Soviet Union with the theory that Oswald, an American intelligence operative, had been in collusion with them concerning the assassination.

68. The false defector Nosenko, a provable member of Soviet intelligence, was given a scenario that matched so closely the personal attitudes of Mr. Hoover of the FBI that this scenario was then officially supported by Mr. Hoover and his bureau.

69. Angleton of the CIA at once suspected Nosenko's real mission and subjected him to intense interrogation but finally, Nosenko has been accepted as a legitimate defector with valuable information on Oswald.

70. Because of this business, Angleton was forced to resign his post as chief of counter intelligence. This has been considered a most fortunate byproduct of the controversy.

71. The FBI has accepted the legitimacy of Nosenko and his material precisely because it suited them to do so. It was also later the official position of the CIA because the issue dealt specifically with the involvement, or non-involvement, between Oswald, a private party, and the organs of Soviet intelligence. Since there was no mention of Oswald's connection with American intelligence, this was of great importance to both agencies

The DIA Analysis

71. *The concern of Soviet intelligence and government agencies about any possible connection between defector Oswald and themselves is entirely understandable. It was never seriously believed by any competent agency in the United States that the Soviet Union had any part in the assassination of Kennedy and also known that Oswald was a government agent, working for various agencies in his lifetime.*

72. *Because of the emotional attitudes in official Washington and indeed, throughout the entire nation immediately following the assassination, there was created a potentially dangerous international situation for the Soviets. Oswald was an identified defector with Marxist leanings. He was also believed to be a pro-Castro activist . That both his Marxist attitudes and his sympathies and actions on behalf of the Cuban dictator were simulations was not known to the Warren Commission at the time of their activities.*

73. *To bolster their eager efforts to convince the American authorities that their government had nothing to do with the assassination, men like Nosenko were utilized to further support this contention. It is not known whether Nosenko was acting on orders or whether he was permitted access to created documentation and given other deliberate disinformation by the KGB and allowed to defect. A great deal of internal concern was expressed upon the Nosenko's purported defection by Soviet officials but this is viewed at merely an attempt, and a successful one, to lend substance to his importance.*

74. *James Angleton's attitude towards Nosenko is a commentary on the duality of his nature. On one hand, Angleton was performing as Chief of Counter Intelligence and openly showed his zeal in searching for infiltrators and "moles" inside his agency while on the other hand, Angleton had very specific personal knowledge that the*

Soviet Union had nothing to do with the Kennedy assassination

Author's Comments

The death of President Kennedy was, on the surface at least, a straightforward act. He was shot to death while riding in a motorcade. The shooting itself was photographed (and subsequently, the FBI seized a number of these pictures and none of them have ever been seen again) by a number of bystanders in Dealy Plaza and the famous Zapruder motion picture has been viewed by a large number of people.

The murder of Oswald two days later by a petty criminal in a heavily guarded police facility clearly sowed the seeds of the following cloud of controversy and doubt that has surrounded this act.

The hastily cobbled together Warren Report was of such a nature as to raise far more questions than it answered and the attempts on the part of establishment supporters to validate it merely lend credence to the suspicions of growing legions of doubters.

When the establishment formulates an official version of an important incident, this version is strongly supported by not only the establishment itself, but by the sections of the media and academia that are beholden to them.

Anyone who entertains, or even more important, presents for public consumption, views that are in opposition to the establishment are either ignored or trivialized. In the case of the growing number of those

who have brought the Warren Commission Report into question, the usual dismissive phrase is “conspiracy buff.” The implication is that anyone who questions the Warren Report is merely a gadfly amateur, protected under the First Amendment, but, of course, just another eccentric. And, as such, to be ignored.

On the other hand, authors like Gerald Posner who support the Warren Report are given prominent coverage in the establishment papers, and one sees such comments as “Persuasive...brilliantly illuminating...more satisfying than any conspiracy theory.” This is credited to a reviewer for the *New York Times*,²⁷ a newspaper that has always been a powerful supporter of the establishment point of view of the Kennedy assassination.

The official version of this event is always given the most positive adjectives in media comment while anything that would negate the official version is always termed “conspiracy theory” and generally dismissed as being the product of a disordered mind and, certainly, not having been proven.

There have been, of course, no other documents available to the public other than the ones under governmental control, and this absence has powerfully strengthened the establishment position.

Should any documents appear that would seriously question that position, the formula for negation is already well in place. Proof would be demanded, and if it were forthcoming, it would be rejected.

²⁷ G. Posner, *op. cit.* (note 6), dust jacket comments.

The motives of the supporters of the government's thesis and their methods will be discussed in a separate chapter.

The Alternative Theory

There is no question that President John F. Kennedy was murdered in Dallas, Texas on Friday, November 22, 1963.

There *is* a question of whether the official government report is accurate. There is a further question as to whether this report is a deliberate attempt to confuse and hide what might actually have happened.

The key issue is whether Lee Harvey Oswald, acting entirely alone, shot and killed President Kennedy and shot and wounded Texas Governor John Connally from a so-called sniper's nest on the sixth floor of the Texas Book Depository where he was employed.

There is a question of the weapon used. Did Oswald use a surplus Italian army rifle, a 6.5-mm Mannlicher-Carcano, equipped with an American telescopic sight?

If Oswald did not act alone, who may have acted with him?

If Oswald did not act at all, who then shot the President to death and wounded the Governor?

If persons other than Oswald assassinated the President, who were they and, more important, why did they act?

If there were other assassins, were they politically motivated?

Were they professionals, merely performing their work for money?

If professionals were hired to kill the President, who hired them and why?

These are all questions that will hopefully be fully addressed in the following pages, but certainty is always illusion, and, contrary to the title of Posner's book, cases of such complexity are never closed. And wishing does not make it so, ever.

While there were a significant number of groups and individuals who disliked and even hated John Kennedy, most of them possessed neither the means nor the ability to terminate his presidency.

However, there were a very few who did. Leaving out the chronically displeased and the lunatic fringe and concentrating on those who might have had not only the means but also the ability to assassinate a heavily guarded President, here is the primary question:

Who were these groups? There was, first and foremost, organized American crime.

At the time of the assassination, Robert Kennedy, the President's brother, was conducting a serious campaign against organized crime. He was doing so at the request of his father, multimillionaire and former Ambassador to Great Britain, Joseph P. Kennedy.²⁸

The Mafia, most especially the Chicago branch of that confederation, was enraged at these attacks on them. They felt that because the "Ambassador" (as he liked to be called) had openly solicited their active assistance for the candidacy of his son, John, during the presidential campaign of 1960, attacks by the Kennedy administration on them were not in order.

²⁸ S. Hersh, *op. cit.* (note 5), p. 153.

They had agreed with Joseph Kennedy to work in conjunction with the Chicago political machine, under the capable hands of Mayor Richard Daley, to secure blocks of vital votes for John F. Kennedy. In this, they were very successful. In Chicago it is still said that in 1960, people voted early and often. So great was the enthusiasm for a Kennedy victory that even the dead were said to have voted, again, early and often.

The presence of Texas Senator Lyndon Johnson on the ticket as Vice President somehow secured the negation of over 100,000 votes in Texas and this dubious act, coupled with the successes in Chicago, secured Kennedy's election but by the slimmest of margins.

The *quid pro quo* stated in the beginning, and fully expected to be operable by the Chicago group, was that the ongoing prosecution, and, as they saw it, persecution of Teamsters' Union President James R. Hoffa by the government be halted. Organized crime had been making effective use of the Teamsters' Union's enormous pension fund to build casinos in Las Vegas, and Hoffa was considered to be more than friendly, and very useful, to their business projects.

By accepting the aid of Chicago mob boss Sam Giancana in the election, it was generally, and not unreasonably, felt by this individual that his terms had been accepted. John Kennedy had been elected with the Chicago mob's vital support, and the actions against Hoffa therefore would cease.²⁹

They reckoned, however, without the personality of Joseph Kennedy.

²⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 131-154.

During Prohibition, the elder Kennedy had been deeply involved in the importation and sale of liquor that had been officially banned in the United States. This activity was the real basis for the large Kennedy fortune, and Joe Kennedy had formed a partnership in the Chicago area with gang leader Al Capone during this period.

There was an incident in which Kennedy attempted to cheat Capone over a large shipment of illegally imported liquor and the enraged Capone threatened to kill the future ambassador. In order to prevent this, Kennedy was forced to bring two suitcases filled with money to Chicago to seek to repair the dangerous breach between himself and the brutally effective Capone:

*75. The senior Kennedy, it is known, was heavily involved with rumrunning during the Prohibition era and had extensive mob connections. He had been closely associated with Al Capone, mob boss in Chicago and had a falling out with him over an allegedly hijacked liquor shipment. Capone, Chicago police records indicate, had threatened Kennedy's life over this and Kennedy had to pay off the mob to nullify a murder contract." **DIA analysis***

Kennedy had never forgiven Capone for his threats, for the loss of money, and most especially for the humiliations he had suffered by his *mea culpa*.³⁰

The "Ambassador" was a man who never forgot and never forgave, and when his son was safely in the White House, he demanded that the new President appoint his younger brother as the Attorney General of

³⁰ See footnote 25.

the United States. Robert Kennedy had been slated for a less important post in the new administration, but Joe Kennedy demanded it, and when he demanded, he was obeyed.

The children of Joseph Kennedy were completely under the influence and certainly the domination of their ferocious father, and they did as they were told, even if they occupied the Oval Office.³¹

When Bobby Kennedy became Attorney General, he immediately, on his father's instructions, instituted a reign of terror against organized crime in general and specifically the Chicago branch. The targets of this vengeance must have viewed these renewed and greatly intensified attacks on themselves as a gross breach of faith and a betrayal by a long-time business associate.

The Mafia certainly had the means of assassinating someone, although perhaps not the President of the United States, and they certainly had the motivation.

In fact, they did play a significant part in the plot but not as a prime mover, only as a very willing and able subcontractor.

Professional crime, then, is one significant player on the board.

Well organized, intelligent, and completely ruthless as they may be, this segment of the American business community did not achieve its position in American society because they were stupid. Had they personally attempted to assassinate a sitting President, if

³¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 153f.

caught before or after the act, the reprisals would have been swift and deadly.

However, the mob's connections reached well up into various governmental structures, and if they had an even more powerful patron guiding and ultimately protecting them, the chances of detection and subsequent retribution would be greatly lessened:

*72. It is known now that the American gangsters had very close relations with the Central Intelligence Agency. This relationship began during the war when the American OSS made connections with the Sicilian members of the American gangs in order to assist them against the fascists. The man who performed this liaison was Angleton, later head of counter intelligence for the CIA. These gangster contacts were later utilized by the CIA for its own ends. **Russian Intelligence Study***

45. The connections of Angleton, Chief of Counter Intelligence for the CIA with elements of the mob are well known in intelligence circles. Angleton worked closely with the Sicilian and Naples mobs in 1944 onwards as part of his duties for the OSS

*46. The connections of Robert Crowley, another senior CIA official, with elements of the Chicago mob are also well known in intelligence circles. . **DIA analysis***

The American mob is one of the major pieces on the chessboard but there are others to consider.

The next significant group to consider is the Cuban exiles. In 1959, when Fidel Castro and his revolutionary movement overthrew Cuban dictator Fulgencio Batista, the U.S. backed and thoroughly corrupt Cuban head of state, a massive influx of upper

and professional class Cubans fled to the protection of the United States.

Castro soon made his Marxist leanings very clear and by doing this, became an immediate player in the ongoing Cold War. While elements of the CIA had actively assisted him in achieving power, others began a campaign against him, using every means to remove him, including plotting his assassination.

Not only did Castro nationalize American business holdings, he also forced out the Mafia owners of Cuba's very lucrative casino industry. Since the CIA had strong and often useful contacts with the Mafia, the anger of the mob because of the dispossession of its assets matched or surpassed that of American business interests and strongly motivated the powerful anti-Castro movement, which was sponsored and maintained by the CIA.³²

Paramilitary cadres of Cuban anti-Castro activists were organized, armed, and funded by the CIA and, in April of 1962, these units attacked the island with the intention of initiating a revolt against Castro. The landing was met by Cuban regular military units under Castro's command and was decisively crushed.

Kennedy did not back up the commando units with armed support by U.S. military units, and the fury of the rebel Cubans was intense.

More promises to liberate their country were made by the CIA, and the units were increased in size and armament. It was their continuing commando raids

³² S. Hersh, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 268-293; Anthony Summers, *Conspiracy* New York: McGraw-Hill, 1980, pp. 264-272; Peter Grose, *Gentleman Spy: The Life of Allan Dulles*, Amherst: The University of Massachusetts Press, 1994, pp. 493-518.

against Cuba that eventually led directly to the Cuban missile crisis of October 1962.³³

A combination of Kennedy's perceived weakness coupled with the CIA's commando raids convinced Soviet leader Nikita Khrushchev that he could threaten the United States with possible military reprisals while shoring up the Soviet Union's relations with its Western Hemisphere ally.

Kennedy proved to be far stronger than the Soviet leader had bargained for, and the risk of war, which was great, diminished quickly as the result of a significant rapprochement between the two leaders.

As a result of this rapprochement, Kennedy agreed to halt the incursions and Khrushchev agreed to withdraw Soviet missiles from Cuba.

This demarche infuriated the volatile Cubans who felt they had been betrayed twice by the Kennedy administration in general and specifically by the President himself.³⁴

The CIA condoned with the Cuban rebels and, in spite of presidential orders to cease and desist the raids, continued to encourage and support them with unabated zeal.³⁵

Finally, Kennedy ordered the FBI to break up the commando training camps in Florida and Louisiana and seize all their weapons and arrest as many militants as could be found.³⁶

³³ There are many excellent studies of the Cuban Missile Crisis. See especially P. Grose, *op. cit.* (note 32), S. Hersh, *op. cit.* (note 5).

³⁴ See footnote 33.

³⁵ R. Groden, H. Livingstone, *op. cit.* (note 11), pp. 248f.; A. Summers, *op. cit.* (note 32), pp. 260f.

³⁶ S. Hersh, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 381f.

*76. Anti-Castro Cuban militants viewed Kennedy's abandonment of their cause with great anger and many members of these CIA-trained and led groups made calls for revenge on the President for his abandonment of their cause. **DIA analysis***

These FBI raids occurred shortly before the November Dallas visit, and certainly volatile Cuban rage provided another entity that was added to the list of those who not only wanted revenge on Kennedy but also possessed the temperament, the experience, and the motivation to accomplish it.

The third group is one that is only mentioned by most revisionist writers almost in passing, and yet of all of the possible suspects brought before the bar of public and historical inquiry, it had the strongest motive to remove John F. Kennedy as President of the United States.

This group is the Central Intelligence Agency, an entity that had close connections to both organized crime and the militant Cubans. In retrospect, the CIA had the clearest, most logical, and immediate reason for removing John F. Kennedy from the Presidency and the further removal of anyone privy to their instigation and implementation of such an act.

The CIA has, since its inception in 1947, been accused of an unending catalog of instigating rebellions, civil wars, religious upheavals, the planning and execution of assassinations, and numerous other acts of terrorism throughout the world.³⁷

³⁷ There has been a massive amount of material published on the ruthless activities of the CIA. See the Bibliography for works cited. Specific references

It was, after all, the CIA who recruited, trained, and armed Osama bin Laden and his terrorists, a group that then turned on its creator with terrible results.³⁸ By these actions, which are certainly known to its victims, the CIA has built up a reservoir of suspicion, general animosity, and specific hatred throughout the world, and these perceptions have had serious consequences for the American people. In many of these cases, the sins of the fathers have indeed been visited upon their children.

In order to discomfit and disrupt the Soviet Union when that country occupied Afghanistan, the CIA organized, funded and armed groups of young Muslims to conduct guerrilla warfare in that bleak mountain country. Russian military units were so badly mauled by the rebels that they eventually withdrew from Afghanistan, leaving the rebels in command of the country. When the Soviets left, so did the CIA. The rebels were left in control of an impoverished country with an obliterated infrastructure and with no support from their erstwhile friends.

A strong sense of betrayal turned into animosity, and then into hatred and ready acceptance of the belief that the United States was an evil entity. From this hardening attitude, it was only a short step to attacking their former allies with the same ruthless zeal they had so effectively practiced against America's previous enemy.

may be found in: Victor Marchetti and John Marks, *The CIA and the Cult of Intelligence*, New York: Dell, 1983, John Nutter, *The CIA's Black Ops: Covert Action, Foreign Policy, and Democracy*, Amherst, N.Y.: Prometheus Books, 2000.

³⁸ Alexander Cockburn, Jeffrey St. Clair, *Whiteout: The CIA, Drugs, and the Press*, London; New York: Verso, 1998, pp. 255-275.

And what are the origins of this official arm of the American people? The Central Intelligence Agency was instituted by the National Security Act in 1947. President Harry S. Truman used the CIA to keep the White House informed of foreign activities that could have an impact on the United States. They were, in fact, a presidential intelligence and information agency and nothing more.³⁹

With the expansion of the Cold War, which they helped formulate and encourage, the CIA started on a campaign of empire building that grew to enormous proportions. They convinced the President and key members of his administration as well as the American Congress that the Central Intelligence Agency alone was able to combat the machinations of the evil Soviet Union, to preserve democracy, and to maintain American economic superiority throughout the world.

Their annual budget grew to astronomical proportions, and none of it was accounted for. Anyone who questioned the actions of the CIA was immediately singled out for attack in the American media as a suspect and unreliable person. Questions by legislators about CIA operations, even very benign operations, were met with a stony refusal of cooperation. The favorite CIA defense was to cite the concept of what they loved to call “National Security” to silence their critics.⁴⁰ They were trusted by the White House and, in the minds of many in Washington, became the vital and trusted shield of the United States.

³⁹ Though formally created in 1947, the CIA started operating in 1948; see bibliography for references to the early days of the CIA.

⁴⁰ A. Cockburn, J. St. Clair, *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 29-62.

The CIA set American foreign policy to a remarkable degree. They subjected foreign governments and leaders to their brilliant scrutiny, made determinations based on their brilliant scrutiny, and then wrote secret reports concerning these determinations—which then became state policy:

73. American foreign policy was, and still is, firmly in the hands of the CIA. It alone makes determinations as to which nation is to be favored and which is to be punished. No nation is permitted to be a neutral; all have to be either in the US camp or are its enemies. Most often, the wishes of American business are paramount in the determination as to which nation will receive US support and which will not only be denied this support but attacked. It is the American CIA and not the Soviet Union, that had divided the world into two warring camps.

Russian Intelligence study

Like historical events, government bureaucracies are complex, diverse, and beyond simple understanding. The entity that had the greatest reason to remove John Kennedy from his office was divided and subdivided into many sections and branches, many of which operated as semi-independent entities, answerable in theory to their superiors but in fact to no one.

In the compartmentalization of an agency with a fanatic fascination with secrecy, the opportunities for indulgence in private actions were immense and, in almost every instance, entirely secure.

The CIA was headed by a Director and beneath him, during the period in question, was the Deputy Director, the Deputy Director for Community Relations and beneath them were: the Directorate of Intelligence,

the Directorate of Science and Technology, the Directorate of Management and Services, and, finally, the Directorate of Operations, also known as Clandestine Services.⁴¹

It was in the Directorate of Operations that the initial disaffection with the actions of President Kennedy first surfaced. In light of their wider discoveries of certain of Kennedy's activities, the dissatisfaction had hardened into a resolve to remove him, or, as was said at the time, to "neutralize" him.

The CIA has always found euphemisms for its murderous activities. "Neutralize" is one word and another euphemism is to "terminate with extreme prejudice" as well as to "close the files" on a successfully terminated "resource" or perhaps what was coming to be viewed as a "rogue" President.⁴²

To fully understand the dynamics of the Kennedy assassination, it is necessary to study both the President's actions and the CIA's reactions to them.

A historical incident, for example the sinking of the *RMS Titanic* in 1912, is an excellent example of changing perspectives. There was the immediacy, and inaccuracy, of the initial newspaper reports. The liner was safe and on its way to Halifax with all saved, the world press reported, when, in reality, the shattered remains of the White Star's luxury liner were actually at the bottom of the Atlantic Ocean.⁴³

⁴¹ See Appendix for official organizational chart, taken from V. Marchetti, J. Marks, *op. cit.* (note 37), pp. 60f.

⁴² According to personal conversations with R. T. Crowley, these terms were used extensively by members of the CIA.

⁴³ David G. Brown, *The Last Log of the Titanic*, Camden, Me.: International Marine/McGraw-Hill, 2001, pp. 125-136.

Initial reports and observations have historical importance by showing often-erroneous primary impressions but it takes the passage of time, shifting policies, and extensive and objective investigation to show a matter in the round and with far greater accuracy.

As in so many other cases, it was the personality, actions, and family background of John Kennedy that led to his death.

It has emerged in the decades since his death that Kennedy was a man who enjoyed living on the edge. He acquired his serious flirtations with disaster from his father. The senior Kennedy was a thoroughly ruthless controlling man who let nothing and no one stand in his way. Pathologically ambitious, Joe Kennedy believed that he should have been destined for political and social greatness, but his treacherous and savage lifestyle effectively blocked his advance in the public arena.⁴⁴

Kennedy thought he could manipulate Franklin Roosevelt, but he was, in turn, used by the President who was far more skilled in Byzantine plottings than the bootlegger and stock market manipulator. Kennedy had been head of the Securities and Exchange Commission and performed outstandingly, but his completely predatory approach to all things he desired was such as to keep Roosevelt from using his genuine talents.⁴⁵

Kennedy essentially purchased the ambassadorship to the Court of St. James in London but, when there, proceeded to perform in a manner that infuriated Roosevelt. He immediately became involved in

⁴⁴ Michael Beschloss, *Kennedy and Roosevelt*, New York: W. W. Norton, 1980, contains an excellent accounting of the relationship between FDR and his Ambassador to England.

⁴⁵ M. Beschloss, *op. cit.* (note 44), pp. 243-254.

stock market manipulations, dealing in foreign holdings, and using his inside connections to add to his already impressive holdings.

Worse, from Roosevelt's point of view, he did everything possible to sabotage the joint program Roosevelt and Churchill were putting forward to involve the United States in Britain's war with Germany.

British intelligence, with a mandate from Prime Minister Winston Churchill, spied on Kennedy, bugging his telephone and intercepting his correspondence, and passed on their findings both to Churchill and Roosevelt. Without realizing it, Kennedy had effectively destroyed any hope he might have entertained that Roosevelt would support any Kennedy for high political office.⁴⁶

His eldest son, Joe Jr., was killed in the war under circumstances that are still unknown and highly suspect.⁴⁷ As Kennedy was planning to put this son forward for the high political offices he himself could never achieve, he then turned his attentions to the next eldest son Jack. John Fitzgerald Kennedy was not a likely candidate for high political office. He was plagued with ill health, had aspirations to become a professional athlete, and was thoroughly under his father's thumb. He also possessed a good sense of humor, considerable intelligence, youthful good looks, and the ability to make people like him.⁴⁸ Unfortunately for his image, many of the people who liked him were women, and for them, Kennedy had an insatiable appetite. His sexual appetites were of such a

⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, and also S. Hersh, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 62-73.

⁴⁷ Gregory Douglas, *Gestapo Chief*, San Jose: Bender, 1995, pp. 64f.; David McCullough, *Truman*, New York: Simon & Schuster, 1992, p. 324.

⁴⁸ T. C. Reeves, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 414 *et seq.*; S. Hersh, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 29f. *et seq.*

voracious nature as to verge on the pathological and posed a terrible public relations threat to the occupant of the White House.⁴⁹

As well as having the potential to destroy his public reputation, his frenzied pursuit of sexual gratification left him and, to a lesser degree, his younger brother Robert in a position to be blackmailed.

If it had not been for the vaulting ambition of his father, it is doubtful if John F. Kennedy would have achieved much more than an elevated position in the business world. Once he became Senator, and then President, his father oversaw his actions to a remarkable degree, and only when the senior Kennedy had a crippling stroke did his son begin to show signs of being his own man.⁵⁰

Beneath his considerable charm, John F. Kennedy was a very ruthless individual who could move with great effect against his enemies when it proved necessary to do so. It was the ruthless pragmatism learned from his father that eventually set in motion the forces that led directly to his assassination. From his early experiences with American politics through his tutoring by an aggressive and manipulative father, Kennedy was a totally pragmatic politician, and this pragmatism made him far more dangerous enemies than American organized crime or furious Cuban activists.

He crossed swords with, and greatly antagonized, the most powerful secret society in American history: the Central Intelligence Agency.

⁴⁹ JFK's sexual activities have been extensively covered, see S. Hersh, *op. cit.* (note 5) and T. C. Reeves, *op. cit.* (note 3).

⁵⁰ See footnote 49.

The CIA

The Central Intelligence Agency grew out of the wartime Office of Special Services (OSS) which was set up by William Donovan, a New York attorney, at the request of his friend, President Franklin D. Roosevelt.

The President, a firm supporter of Josef Stalin and a man of strong left wing politics, mandated the OSS to render as much logistical support to the Soviet Union as possible. The Roosevelt administration was packed with Soviet agents who dedicated their existence to the unqualified support of the Communist State.

Top presidential aide Harry Hopkins has been identified as a paid Soviet agent as were Harry Dexter White, top advisor to Secretary of the Treasury Henry Morgenthau, Jr., Alger Hiss, senior official of the Department of State, David K. Niles, senior presidential advisor, and many others.

The Vice President, Henry Wallace, was in complete sympathy with the aims of Stalin, and while he was not a paid agent, he was an agent of influence and worked closely with the head of Soviet intelligence in Washington throughout and after the war.

The OSS was filled with pro-Soviet agents who had been instructed by OSS chief William Donovan to cooperate fully with their counterparts in the NKVD.⁵¹

⁵¹ There is an excellent new book on this subject. Thomas Fleming, *The New Dealers' War*, Basic Books, New York, 2001.

With the death of Roosevelt in April of 1945 and the elevation of Vice President Harry Truman to the presidency, the eager, unstinting and certainly unquestioned cooperation between Stalin's agents and the United States came to an end. Unlike his predecessor, Truman was not enraptured with fuzzy dreams of a People's Republic on the Potomac and almost immediately ordered the disbanding of the OSS.⁵²

A number of its ultra-left wing former agents were posted to the U.S. Department of State to await a dignified separation from government service, untainted by accusations of being active Communists. There the matter stood until 1947 when Truman mandated the formation of a new intelligence-gathering agency.

This was to be called the Central Intelligence Agency and its sole purpose was to keep the President and his top officials current with global political intelligence.⁵³

Military intelligence was in the hands of the respective services, but Truman wished to prevent another Pearl Harbor from being launched on the United States. One of the training films shown to CIA recruits has this anti-Pearl Harbor message as its main theme.⁵⁴

If the purpose of the CIA was to prevent future surprise attacks on the United States, the terrorist attacks on the United States on September 11, 2001, are overwhelming evidence that an astronomical amount of taxpayer's money was completely wasted.

⁵² D. McCullough, *op. cit.* (note 47), *passim*.

⁵³ See footnote 39.

⁵⁴ This contention can be found on the CIA's web site, www.CIA.gov.

The vast sums voted by Congress and not subject to accounting under any circumstances might have been far better spent on constructive national programs that *would* have been subject to strict accountability.⁵⁵

Starting out as a small agency under the direction of Rear Admiral Roscoe Hillenkoetter, the CIA was filled with former OSS personnel who certainly found their new role confusing. Instead of giving powerful assistance to the Soviet Union, their new agency rapidly grew into an anti-Soviet entity.

When Allen Welch Dulles joined the CIA in 1950, the agency was under the control of General Walter Bedell Smith, once Eisenhower's Chief of Staff and later U.S. Ambassador to the Soviet Union. Dulles had been the OSS Chief of Station in neutral Switzerland and his officially praised activities there were nothing more than an intelligence disaster of the highest magnitude. Dulles, who always entertained a very high opinion of himself, attempted to penetrate the defenses of the German *Reich* and actually believed that he had done so with brilliant success. In truth, German counterintelligence had easily penetrated his organization and filled the complaisant Dulles with an incredible amount of highly destructive disinformation.

⁵⁵ An excellent, if often anecdotal, accounting of the misuse by the CIA of its funding and other pertinent material, can be found in the two volume work, *Müller Journals: The Washington Years, Vol. 1: 1948-1950*, by G. Douglas, San Jose: Bender, 1999. The Müller in question had once been the head of the German Gestapo who was recruited by the CIA after the war and worked in Washington from 1948 onwards under the control of Robert Crowley. For additional information on the CIA's use of Heinrich Müller, see Joseph Trento, *The Secret History of the CIA*, New York: Random House, 2001, p. 29 and notes. The former Gestapo chief worked with and was under the control of Robert Crowley, and this information can be found not only in the Douglas works but also in the Crowley Papers as noted by Trento.

The Dulles analysis of conditions inside the Greater German *Reich*, when read with hindsight, would be amusing in the extreme had not so many OSS agents been caught and executed because of the incompetence of the OSS chief of station, in many cases by the same man who later occupied a prominent position in the CIA.⁵⁶

The Cold War was an engineered affair and its chief architect was former German Army General Reinhard Gehlen, a former head of the Soviet military intelligence section of the *Wehrmacht*. In 1948, at the request of his superiors, Gehlen concocted a lengthy pseudo-informational report stating that 135 Soviet armored divisions were poised to strike into Central Europe.

This report was a complete fiction and was prepared solely to create a situation wherein the American military could legitimately increase its size, and American business, in a slump after the end of the boom years of World War II, would once again gear up for a highly profitable wartime economy.

The so-called *Gehlen Report* was brilliantly successful once it had been leaked to key members of Congress and the President. This was the starting gun of a Cold War that ran on for over forty years and lofted the CIA into a position of supreme power in the ruling circles of the American government.⁵⁷

Because of what they convinced the American leadership was a mortal danger to the security of the United States, the CIA grew from an informational

⁵⁶ Cf. G. Douglas, *ibid.*, Vol. 1, pp. 12, 18, 22n, 232.

⁵⁷ Christopher Simpson, *Blowback*, New York: Weidenfeld & Nicholson, 1988, pp. 60f.

service to an enormous, bloated agency with tens of thousands of employees and an annual budget running into the billions.

They were, as they often pointed out to various occupants of the Oval Office and Congress, the shield and buckler of American freedom and, by extension, the freedom of the rest of the world.⁵⁸ Or at least that part of the world that had the approval of the CIA and, by inference, the American government.

At the time of his devastating essay into creative writing, former General Gehlen was a paid employee of the CIA.⁵⁹

After Truman came Eisenhower, a man who strongly supported the CIA and cooperated in its empire building. From modest quarters in a disused Washington hospital, the CIA later expanded into an enormous office complex in Langley, Virginia. It now owns hundreds of “proprietary” businesses, including air and shipping lines, publishing and weapons companies, think tanks, import and export companies, and telecommunication networks. It also controls hundreds, if not thousands, of voluntary sources scattered throughout key elements of both the American and European private sectors.⁶⁰

It was under Eisenhower that the CIA launched its clandestine warfare against the Marxist Cuban regime of

⁵⁸ An interesting work on the Bay of Pigs was prepared by some of its leading participants. Haynes Johnson *et al.*, *The Bay of Pigs*, New York: W. W. Norton, 1964.

⁵⁹ Gehlen initially worked for the United States Army until his group was given over to the CIA in 1948. It was run out of Pullach, a Munich suburb, by Colonel James Critchfield, an Army officer who worked for the CIA at that time. The CIA controlled Gehlen until 1955-56, when his organization was taken over by the West German Government as their equivalent of the CIA, the *Bundesnachrichtendienst* (BND).

⁶⁰ See Appendix.

Fidel Castro, warfare that the Agency warmly believed would terminate in a successful invasion of the Caribbean bastion of the world Communist movement.

If history can be said to be instructive, the CIA, like the Bourbons, obviously forgot nothing and learned nothing from their past errors.

In 1956, a CIA-instigated revolt broke out in Hungary, fueled by repeated CIA promises of immediate U.S. military assistance if the occupants of that nation rose up against their Soviet occupiers.⁶¹

The revolt was an initial success, but President Eisenhower quite sensibly refused to support it with American military aid and it died in a bloodbath of Soviet military repression. Better, Eisenhower reasoned, a few thousand dead Hungarians than hundreds of thousands of dead Americans.

The identical scenario was to be repeated in the so-called Bay of Pigs invasion in April of 1961. Kennedy, Eisenhower's successor, had only been partially briefed by the CIA and had given his conditional approval to the projected invasion *by Cuban nationals* of Castro's fortress.⁶²

In order to prevent another Hungarian fiasco, the CIA had thoughtfully dispatched a boatload of Cuban rebels disguised as members of the regular Cuban armed forces to launch an attack on the U.S. naval base at Guantánamo Bay in Cuba.

⁶¹ Background information about the Hungarian revolt can be found in C. Simpson, *op. cit.* (note 57), pp. 254ff.

⁶² It has tentatively been approved by Eisenhower and was under the supervision of his Vice President, Richard M. Nixon, prior to Kennedy's assumption of office in January of 1960; cf. P. Grose, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 519; see also V. Marchetti, J. Marks, *op. cit.* (note 37), pp. 260-265; H. Johnson, *op. cit.* (note 58).

In furtherance of strongly desired military attacks on Cuba, the U.S. Joint Chiefs of Staff (JCS) prepared Operation NORTHWOODS. This plan was to deliberately provoke a war with Cuba by executing a series of assaults *on the United States by American special forces!* Boats full of Cuban refugees were to be sunk on the high seas, aircraft were to be hijacked, bombs detonated in American cities, an American military ship was to be blown up, and passenger aircraft destroyed in the air. All of these terrorist acts against American cities and its citizens, shockingly redolent of the September 11, 2001, terrorist attacks on New York and Washington, were to be planned and executed by the American military, under orders of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, and conducted by American military and civilian personnel. The attacks on shipping in Guantánamo Bay were part and parcel of Operation NORTHWOODS:⁶³

37. *At that time, the FBI was involved, at the request of the Attorney General, Robert Kennedy, in watching the clandestine activities of the CIA and its Alpha and Omega special commando groups, some of whom were in training in the New Orleans area.*

38. *The American President was greatly concerned that continued and fully unauthorized paramilitary action against Cuba might upset the balance he had achieved in seeking peace with the Soviet Union.*

39. *It is known from informants inside the CIA and also from Cuban double agents that the CIA was, in*

⁶³ James Bamford, *Body of Secrets*, New York: Doubleday, 2001, pp. 82-91. Also see JCS, Top Secret/Special Handling/NoFORN. Appendix to Enclosure A—“*Pretexts to Justify US Military Intervention in Cuba, March 12, 1962*”, Assassinations Records Review Board.

conjunction with the highest American military leadership, to force an American invasion of Cuba.

40. These joint plans, which consisted of acts of extreme provocation by American units against American property and citizens, were unknown to Kennedy.

41. When the American President discovered that Cuban insurgents, under the control of the CIA and with the support of the highest military leadership, were embarked on a course of launching military action against American naval bases under the cover of being Cuban regular troops, he at once ordered a halt.

Russian Intelligence study

The JCS anticipated that the U.S. forces at the base would naturally return fire and call for military assistance. This assistance, they reasoned, would guarantee full, and official, American military support of their venture.

They did not anticipate that some unhelpful individual in their ranks would have informed Kennedy of their scheme to involve the United States in a massive invasion of Cuba, nor that the new President's immediate response to the Guantánamo diversion was to not only recall the projected attackers but also refuse to support the CIA-organized landings at the Bay of Pigs.⁶⁴

Instead of the Cuban people rising in joyous revolt against Castro, as the CIA pundits fondly believed, the evil Marxist dictator easily crushed the invasion and captured or killed all of the CIA's troops.

There was great and understandable unhappiness in the camps of Cuban rebels, and the CIA, with

⁶⁴ V. Marchetti, J. Marks, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 108; also H. Johnson, *op. cit.* (note 58).

commendable forthrightness, shifted the blame for the disaster onto the new President.

This was one of the major building blocks of the conspiracy to remove John Kennedy from office.

When the President learned the full scope of the CIA's duplicity, he fired the beloved head of the CIA, Allen Welch Dulles, as well as General Charles P. Cabell and Richard E. Bissell, Jr., the CIA's Director of Clandestine Services. He also told Senator Mike Mansfield that he planned to "break up the CIA and scatter it to the winds."⁶⁵

The leadership of the CIA, especially James Jesus Angleton, felt that Kennedy had sufficient knowledge of the Cuban *putsch* and that his sacking of their top officials and threats to disband them were merely designed to distance him from the debacle.⁶⁶

This was another of the building blocks in the CIA's growing fear of the Kennedy presidency.

After the Bay of Pigs fiasco, the CIA continued their commando raids against Cuba and its ruler. It was during this time that Angleton approached the Chicago Mafia with an eye to assassinating Fidel Castro:⁶⁷

*47. The attempts of the CIA and the JCS to remove Castro by assassination are also part of the official record. These assassination plots, called RIFLE show the connections between the CIA and the Chicago branch of the Mafia. **DIA analysis***

⁶⁵ R. Groden, H. Livingstone, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 355. See also the Soviet Intelligence Study, *Driscoll Report*, p. 5, as reproduced on p. **Error! Bookmark not defined.**

⁶⁶ Bay of Pigs and the Dulles firing can be found in S. Hersh, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 202-221, P. Grose, *op. cit.* (note 32), 522-539.

⁶⁷ Personal conversation with R. T. Crowley.

The mob was certainly eager to regain control of its lucrative Cuban casinos, and various conversations took place concerning the physical removal of the Cuban leader.

As has always been the case, the CIA demands plausible deniability on its part should one of their often-bizarre plots suddenly come to the public attention. In the case of Castro, the plans discussed bordered on the lunatic: he would be blown up by a booby trap cunningly disguised as a rare sea shell; his wet suit would be poisoned; and even more ludicrous, a drug would be put into his shoes to cause his trademark beard to fall out!⁶⁸

As the usual method of Mafia removal was to shoot their target and be done with it, one wonders if Sam Giancana was entertaining himself with the slapstick efforts of the shield of democracy.

The Soviet KGB learned of these plots and Nikita Khrushchev became convinced that the United States planned to kill off one of his more prominent satellite leaders and invade his bastion of Western Hemisphere Marxism. In order to frustrate the United States in its ambitions and to protect his client, Khrushchev began to clandestinely move Soviet troops and missiles into the tropical paradise with an eye to balancing the scales.

The United States, after all, had placed its Jupiter missiles in Turkey, right on the Soviet border, and a *quid pro quo* appeared to be entirely in order:

⁶⁸ S. Hersh, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 185f., P. Grose, *op. cit.* (note 32), pp. 493f.

74. American, and most especially the CIA, attempts to destabilize a Communist state i.e., Cuba, could not be permitted by the Soviet leadership. Castro was a most valuable client in that he provided an excellent base of intelligence and political operations in the American hemisphere. As the CIA had been setting up its own ring of hostile states surrounding the Soviet Union, Cuba was viewed officially as a completely legitimate area of political expansion. Threats of invasion and physical actions against Cuba were viewed by the Chairman as threats against the Soviet Union itself.”

Russian Intelligence Study,

*77. Soviet attempts to gain a strategic foothold in close proximity to the United States and certainly well within missile range, was intolerable and had to be countered with equal force. At that time, the threat of major war was not only imminent but anticipated. In retrospect, all out nuclear warfare between the United States and the Soviet Union was only barely averted and only at the last minute. **DIA analysis***

The U.S. discovered the Soviet actions and the Cuban Missile Crisis erupted in October of 1962. Kennedy ordered overflights of Cuba to verify Soviet missile positions, then blockaded the country and threatened to prevent further Soviet shipments of weaponry by force if necessary.

In the end, common sense on both sides prevailed and the crisis ended peacefully. The Soviets agreed to withdraw their weapons and the United States agreed to withdraw its Jupiter missiles from Turkey. Kennedy also agreed to halt armed commando raids against Cuba and abandon any attempt to physically invade Khrushchev's ally.

As this meant the cessation of the CIA attacks, the Agency was infuriated. The training and supply of these militant units was an excellent source of money that, again, did not need to be accounted for. The termination of funding for the Cuban adventurers meant a serious diminution of the flow of money that the CIA found so comforting and useful.⁶⁹

As a result of his rapprochement with his opposite number in the Kremlin, Kennedy ordered all CIA incursions and commando activities against Cuba to cease.

The CIA paid no attention to the President's orders and Kennedy then ordered the FBI to raid the CIA camps, seize weapons and paperwork and arrest anyone found:⁷⁰

43. The American President, unsure of the depth of his influence with the leadership of the American military and the CIA, ordered the FBI to investigate these matters and ordered the Director, Hoover, to report directly to him on his findings **Russian Intelligence study**

These actions merely confirmed to certain high elements in the CIA that Kennedy had to be silenced. He had, in fact, become a stone in their shoe.

What really convinced the CIA to remove their President had its roots in the Bay of Pigs episode and was viewed by Angleton, Crowley, and others as an imperative that both Kennedy and his brother Robert be removed from the levers of power as expeditiously as

⁶⁹ Personal conversation with R. T. Crowley.

⁷⁰ S. Hersh, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 380-383.

possible. Injured feelings and lost revenue aside, the leadership of the CIA did indeed have what could well be considered as a thoroughly legitimate reason for their actions.

One of the top Soviet intelligence agents in Washington at the time of the Bay of Pigs was Georgi N. Bolshakov. Ostensibly a reporter for the Soviet TASS news agency, Bolshakov was approached by Robert Kennedy's press secretary, Edwin Guthman, shortly after the disastrous Bay of Pigs. The President and his brother were, above all, political pragmatists. They had learned this from their practical and ruthless father. From April of 1961 onward, the President of the United States, through his brother, the Attorney General, was in direct contact with Soviet Premier Khrushchev, effectively bypassing not only his Department of State but the CIA as well.⁷¹ The Soviets bypassed their own ambassador in this, and the two leaders kept in constant contact. The purpose of this unofficial contact was to insure that neither party suffered from the actions of the other and that both men could be of mutual assistance to each other's political careers without the danger of serious confrontations and possible conflict.

In August of 1961, in order to prevent the flight of valuable East German professionals to the West, the German capital was bisected by the Berlin wall. In the West, this act was viewed as a terrible provocation, but serious confrontation between the two powers was quickly averted when Kennedy granted, through the

⁷¹ *Driscoll Report*, pp. 9, 18, as reproduced on p. **Error! Bookmark not defined.**, and S. Hersh, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 248ff., 254f., 261f.

offices of Bolshakov, that he would not make any serious move to contest the Soviet actions.

The Kennedy-Khrushchev contacts continued on a regular basis at the very least until January of 1963.⁷² In August of 1962, James Jesus Angleton, Chief of Counterintelligence for the CIA, was informed from a very reliable Soviet source that highly secret top-level American intelligence information was coming into the hands of the Soviet leadership on a regular basis. Angleton was given several specific items of an extraordinarily sensitive, and accurate, nature then circulating in Moscow.

A second report from the same source, via Sweden, in early September of 1962 thoroughly frightened Angleton and convinced him that there was a very high level mole somewhere in the upper levels of his own CIA.

Always inclined to a paranoid view of his profession,⁷³ the frantic Angleton started an intense search for the disastrous leak. The CIA was so large and those possessing knowledge of the secret material so diverse in number that he found himself frustrated in his efforts to pinpoint the mole in his agency.

Finally, Robert Crowley suggested a possible means by which the leak could be identified. He knew that the leaked information was all contained in the regular CIA reports that were circulated in official Washington. These reports were highly classified and

⁷² S. Hersh, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 346-350 *et seq.*

⁷³ James Jesus Angleton was an inherently suspicious person, bordering on paranoia. *Driscoll Report*, p. 18, no. 74 (see p. **Error! Bookmark not defined.**), and Tom Mangold, *Cold Warrior: James Jesus Angleton: The CIA's Master Spy Hunter*, New York: Simon and Schuster, 1991.

only a handful of top-level personnel were privy to their contents.

Crowley suggested that each report be prepared with a different additive. The basic reports, he said, should all be the same but each one should contain an entirely different subject. This inclusion should be of such a nature as to draw strong attention to itself but not detract from the thrust of the intelligence evaluations. Desperate and frantic at his lack of success in tracking the leak and the leakers, Angleton followed Crowley's shrewd and very practical advice.

Subsequent top-level CIA briefing reports did indeed have the telltale additives included in them. In December of 1962, a report from the Soviet source contained an almost verbatim copy of a CIA report with an identifying marker included.

Angleton and his inner circle of counter intelligence staff were horrified to discover that the leak was coming from the CIA reports given to the President himself!

It was a well-known Washington secret that the President entertained a steady stream of Washington prostitutes, party girls, and other women of easy virtue in the White House whenever his wife was absent. There were nude swimming parties in the White House pool with Kennedy and some of his aides cavorting with his female visitors. Drugs were used, including marijuana, cocaine, and, finally, LSD.⁷⁴

⁷⁴ S. Hersh, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 10f. *et seq.*; T. C. Reeves, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 240ff., Nina Burleigh, *A Very Private Woman*, New York: Bantam Books, 1998, pp. 194ff.

Kennedy, who liked three-way sex, had professional pictures taken of himself and his ladies. A number of these photographs, developed and printed (and often framed as presidential gifts) by a well-known Washington photography gallery, came into the hands of Robert Crowley at one point and ended up in his papers:⁷⁵

74....It is an absolute fact that both the American President, Kennedy, and his brother, the American Attorney General, were especially active in a sexual sense. A number of sexually explicit pictures of the President engaging in sexual acts are in the official files as are several pictures of the Attorney General, taken while on a visit to Moscow in 1961.

*75. The President was aware that a number of these pictures were in Soviet hands and acted accordingly. In addition to a regular parade of whores into the White House, it was also reliably reported from several sources that the President was a heavy user of various kinds of illegal narcotics. It is also known from medical reports that the President suffered from a chronic venereal disease for which he was receiving medical treatment. **Russian Intelligence study***

Angleton found it an extremely difficult prospect to investigate the White House personnel to determine the source of the serious leaks of the CIA's top briefing papers.

Kennedy's personal staff was noted for its loyalty to the President and Angleton said repeatedly that any

⁷⁵ These professional and pornographic pictures, 8½"×11", black and white and color, were prepared for the President by the Mickelson Gallery in Washington (S. Hersh, *op. cit.* (note 5), p. 11). These are from the Crowley Papers but are not included in the present work. Kennedy gave these very explicit pictures to various women who had participated in his group sex acts.

hint of his very active suspicions of speculation in the White House might well backfire in a fatal way if they became known.

Finally, in late December of 1962, a personal friend commented in passing that Bobby Kennedy had developed a very close relationship with a top Soviet agent in Washington, and at this point the entire secret backstairs diplomacy became a matter of growing knowledge in the CIA.

Angleton had the technical section of the CIA tap the telephones of the Attorney General, both those in his private office and the ones in his home in Virginia. It was only a matter of time before the CIA technicians successfully intercepted a call between Bobby Kennedy and Bolshakov in February of 1963.⁷⁶

During the course of this taped conversation, it became very clear that the American President and the Soviet Premier had been in direct contact for some time through the medium of Bobby Kennedy and a senior KGB agent. A comment from the Russian about material that could only have come from the President's CIA briefing papers convinced Angleton that the Kennedys were engaging in treasonable activities and had severely compromised a number of important CIA agents and operations throughout the world:

76. In order to better cooperate with the Soviet Union, President Kennedy used to regularly keep in close, private communication with the Chairman. These contacts

⁷⁶ Later, the Director of the National Security Agency, Lieutenant General Gordon Blake, helped the CIA to gather more information on Kennedy's activities: ZIPPER Document, 5, 21, 28 May (11:34am), 3, 4, 6, 19 June (11:35am), 25 June, 4, 11, 16 July (10:45am).

were kept private to prevent negative influences from the State Department and most certainly from the Central Intelligence Agency. The President said several times that he did not trust this agency who was bent on stirring up a war between the two nations. Through this personal contact, many matters that might have escalated due to the interference of others were peacefully settled.

Russian Intelligence study

*78. The President's highly unorthodox form of personal diplomacy vis a vis the Soviets created far more problems that it ever solved. When it came to light, both the DOS and the CIA were extremely concerned that sensitive intelligence matters might have been inadvertently passed to the Soviets. **DIA analysis***

The fact that the President's brother, with his permission, was passing what the CIA considered highly secret material to their chief enemy had a terrible effect. Angleton, who knew the President and his family socially, was devastated. In a series of private meetings held between himself and several of his trusted associates, including Robert Crowley (who took notes), Angleton made a strong case against Kennedy.

He claimed that Kennedy himself had approved the Bay of Pigs action but dropped it at the last minute out of moral weakness. Angleton believed that Kennedy then deliberately attacked the leadership of the CIA, firing Allen Dulles among others and basically accusing the Agency of bad faith and duplicity. Angleton was positive that Kennedy had fully approved all of the CIA's actions in the Bay of Pigs mission but had blamed others to save his own reputation. The failure of the mission

was, Angleton said, solely the result of Kennedy's cowardice.

His negotiations behind the back of responsible American government agencies with the head of the Soviet Union smacked of treason and certainly undermined all of the intense work the CIA was doing to thwart Soviet imperialism both in Europe and Latin America.

But far and away the gravest charge leveled against the President was his behavior in not striking militarily at the armed Soviet troops and their deadly missiles stationed only a few miles away from American soil. Not only had Kennedy allowed the Soviets to get away with their aggression, he further removed American missiles from Turkey and materially weakened the American military position in Europe. As far as the passing of highly sensitive material to the Soviets was concerned, a furious Angleton claimed that this was high treason and the President should be removed from his high office.

Kennedy was far too popular to institute impeachment proceedings against him in the Congress.⁷⁷ Leaking the information about the CIA reports being given to Khrushchev to the CIA's many friendly press sources was also ruled out. If made public, this information would not only damage Kennedy, it would also damage the reputation of the CIA and unduly alarm its many highly placed international sources.

Finally, after a series of heated meetings over the period of a month, the subject of physical removal was

⁷⁷ See ZIPPER Document, no. 4.

not only broached but also developed. After all, the CIA had been responsible for a significant number of high-level political assassinations in the past, albeit in other countries,⁷⁸ and they had not only the means but also the conditioning to assist their planning.

In late February, the general outline of the plot was well set. Initial plans to blow up the presidential plane were scrapped. Secret Service and U.S. Air Force security were far too comprehensive to permit the clandestine placing of an explosive device on Air Force One.⁷⁹

A second plan was to approach one of the President's physicians, Dr. Max Jacobson, with a view to convince the doctor, who supplied and injected the President with amphetamines, to put certain fatal additives in Kennedy's drugs. The CIA had a small but effective laboratory that specialized in rare poisons. This plan was rejected because it was felt Jacobson was unstable and associated with too many questionable individuals. Using his services would have necessitated removing the doctor as well, and Angleton was strongly against involving more untrustworthy people than necessary in his plot.

It was also suggested that since the President was known to sail in Massachusetts' coastal waters, an assassin could either shoot him at a distance or attach an

⁷⁸ Patrice Lumumba, Rafael Trujillo, Salvatore Allende Goosens of Chile, President Diem of South Vietnam, plus many more, were all removed as the result of CIA orders. The leadership in Langley never pulled a trigger in its life but was very adept at getting its servitors to do this. All of this information stems directly from conversations with R. T. Crowley.

⁷⁹ See the entries on AF1 (Air Force One) for 10 May, 24 May, 5 July 63 of the ZIPPER Document as reproduced in the Appendix.

explosive charge to the bottom of his boat.⁸⁰ This was generally rejected by everyone but Angleton, because the President's wife and children might well be on board and this was found to be unacceptable.

It was finally decided to shoot the President when he was in the open rather than in a building that could easily be sealed off and immediately searched. The political trip to Dallas had not yet been planned, and there was a great deal of practical work to do before any assassination could be successfully attempted.

If the President was shot in public, the assassin stood a high risk of being captured. If this happened, there was an even worse risk that he could somehow be traced to the CIA. The CIA therefore realized that it had to get the support of the entire governmental apparatus to be able to implement such a radical solution to what it considered to be the most serious threat to U.S. security in decades.

⁸⁰ See the entries on AF1 (Air Force One) for 2 May 63, 4:30pm-5:37pm, in the ZIPPER Document as reproduced in the Appendix.

...And Everybody Else

According to a document found in R. T. Crowley's papers, the officially organized assassination of John F. Kennedy by the CIA had the code name: "Operation ZIPPER." This document, which is entitled "OPERATION ZIPPER Conference Record," is reproduced in the appendix of this book, with this author's subsequent explanation of the abbreviations used in it.⁸¹ In the following, the events unfolding between March and November 1963 are reconstructed using both this document and R. T. Crowley's comments to this author.

Early in March of 1963, the matter of the actual assassin became a pressing issue. Because of Crowley's connections with the mob in Chicago (his father had been an important Chicago politician, parks commissioner, in the Kelly-Nash machine), he received the task of personally contacting members of the Chicago Mafia for advice and possible assistance.⁸²

⁸¹ The document actually covers the period from March to November 1963. According to personal information received from R. T. Crowley, the choice of ZIPPER was his. He said that since Kennedy could not keep his zipper shut, the CIA would do it for him. Originally, he wanted to call the plot "Operation JANUS" after the two-faced Roman god (a reference to Kennedy's perceived duplicity) but decided that his co-workers were far too ill-educated to understand it.

⁸² See ZIPPER Document, 16, 19, 20 March, 4 April (3:35pm), 9 April (9:08am), 18 April (2:01pm, 2:25pm), 23 & 24 April, 2 May, 6 May (11:10am c.), 10 May, 19 June (1:45pm), 24 Oct. 1963.

Chicago mob leader Sam Giancana, who had assisted in locating persons to carry out the CIA's murder plots against Fidel Castro, loathed the Kennedy brothers but was far too shrewd to lend any of his identifiable men to cooperate in such a project. In two conferences in the Drake Hotel with Crowley, Giancana agreed to locate assassins who could be expected to perform in a professional manner. It was suggested that perhaps this recruitment might be better done outside of the United States. Rather than involve the Sicilian Mafia,⁸³ Giancana had one of his connections in that entity contact someone in the Corsican Mafia, the so-called *Unione Corse*, and it was from the ranks of this Marseille-based, well-knit, and very professional criminal organization that the assassins were found.⁸⁴

The plotter's reasoning was that if the killers were somehow caught before the CIA could kill them first, they could only identify the Chicago Mafia as their employers, and the Mafia would never identify the CIA as the real moving force. If this question arose, the Mafia could much more easily be silenced than foreign killers could.

Before the Corsicans were finally brought on board, a co-worker suggested shopping in Beirut, Lebanon, then a center of assassination professionals. The argument against this was that Corsicans would have no problems blending in the background in race conscious Dallas. Darker complexioned Lebanese or Arab

⁸³ The Sicilian Mafia appears to have been the first option, see ZIPPER Document, 4 April 63 (3:35pm)

⁸⁴ See ZIPPER Document, 2 May (4:09pm), 10 May, 12 June (4:11pm), 16 July (1:45pm), 24 Oct., 14 Nov. 1963.

professionals would certainly attract unwelcome notice in the provincial southern city.

Cuban militants had been ruled out in the beginning as too volatile and inclined to emotional excesses.

It would be Marseilles, then, instead of Beirut, that would supply the killers.⁸⁵

Early March 1963, the Director of Central Intelligence, John McCone, began a series of delicate contacts outside his immediate circle.

The first government agency contacted was the FBI. The first conferences with its director John Edgar Hoover and Deputy Director William Sullivan were held on March 4th. According to the ZIPPER Document, the head of the FBI was permanently kept informed about the CIA's actions by his top aide William Sullivan. Since Sullivan is described in the ZIPPER Document as a "participant" in the entire plot, it must be assumed that the FBI as a government department was collaborating with the CIA to achieve the projected goal.⁸⁶

On March 13 and 15, the next delicate contacts were made to Walter Jenkins and Abe Fortas, top aides of Vice President Lyndon B. Johnson. According to the ZIPPER Document, Jenkins and Fortas, and with them of

⁸⁵ For information on the *Unione Corse* and its connection with drugs and the CIA, see also J. Nutter, *op. cit.* (note 37), pp. 180f.

⁸⁶ The FBI is listed as a "government department directly concerned", see ZIPPER Document, no. 8.b. Though Hoover himself was only a few times directly involved with operation ZIPPER (4 & 15 March, as well as no. 12), it is obvious that Hoover's assistant Sullivan was a permanent part of the plot, since he is even listed as a recipient of the ZIPPER Document itself, and because his name is mentioned on many occasions: no. 12; 4, 7, 12 (8:30am) & 29 March (2:35pm), 30 April, 2 & 10 May.

course the Vice President, were also kept informed about the rising plot.⁸⁷

Not a bold man, Johnson's concerns were entirely typical for him. He had forced himself on the 1960 Democratic ticket against Kennedy's wishes, and throughout the thousand days of the Kennedy presidency, Johnson was treated with contempt by Kennedy's people. Their favorite epithet was "Uncle Cornpone," and it became common knowledge that Kennedy was planning to replace Johnson on the 1964 ticket. To accomplish this, Bobby Kennedy was preparing criminal charges against Bobby Baker, one of Johnson's top aides.⁸⁸

Johnson was aware that such charges would give the Kennedy faction the ability to force him off the ticket. Since Vice Presidents traditionally have run for the Presidency at the expiration of the mandatory two-term limit, any hope of gaining the White House would have been dashed. Johnson, therefore, became a willing if very timid participant in the ZIPPER project.

The two most important groups, the FBI and the future President of the United States, were hence quickly convinced to support the CIA:

"11. As both the Vice President and the Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation has been slated for replacement by the Kennedy faction, their support for this project was practically guaranteed from the outset.

12. The Vice President came to believe that an attempt

⁸⁷ See ZIPPER Document, 13, 14, 15, 18 March (9:30am) 25, 28 March (4:45, 4:55pm), 11 April (11:45am), 15 April (5:20pm), 30 April (9:31am), 6 May (11:10am a.), 31 May (1:35pm), 11, 12 June (5:30pm), 26 June (9:30am).

⁸⁸ See ZIPPER Document, 18 March (9:30am), which apparently refers to the handover of copies of files compiled by the attorney General Robert F. Kennedy regarding Bobby Baker; see also the more explicit entry on 5 May, no. 8.

would be made on his life at the same time and was greatly concerned for his own safety.^[89]

13. As the Vice President and the Director of the FBI were longtime neighbors and very friendly, the Director has repeatedly assured the [Vice] President that he was not considered a target and that no shots were fired at him in Dallas." [LBJ was riding two cars behind JFK.]⁹⁰

There was, of course, another power to be taken into consideration, which could successfully prevent or reverse the attempted *coup d'état*: the Armed Forces of the United States of America. To integrate the U.S. Army into their *putsch*, the Director of the CIA conferred on March 28 with James Jesus Angelton to coordinate the objectives of the Joint Chiefs of Staff of the U.S. Army with the CIA's objectives within Operation ZIPPER.

The fourth cautious contact was made on 9 April by James Jesus Angleton: Lt. Colonel Bevin Cass, United States Marine Corps, was U.S. Military Attaché to the Dominican Republic and had been involved with the logistics of the Trujillo assassination.⁹¹ Cass was later Commanding Officer of the Marine Corps infantry training center at Quantico, Virginia.

Cass obviously served as a liaison officer between the Joint Chief of Staffs and the CIA, as an entry on 14 April 1963 indicates, according to which Cass was recommended by the Chairman of the JCS, General Lyman Lemnitzer. The fact that LtCol. Cass, as a

⁸⁹ Compare this with Hoover's Memorandum, note 14, and R. T. Crowley's *Aide-Mémoire*, see Appendix.

⁹⁰ ZIPPER Document, no. 11-13.

⁹¹ This information was gratefully obtained from a source inside the U.S. intelligence community, which cannot be revealed here for legal and privacy reasons.

“participant,” received a copy of the ZIPPER Document, that the Chairman of the JCS was either directly or via LtCol. Cass in frequent contact with the CIA regarding Kennedy’s assassination,⁹² and finally because the JCS is expressly mentioned as a “government department directly concerned” in the ZIPPER document that had specific knowledge about the assassination, it must be concluded that the U.S. Armed Forces are the fourth big cornerstone of the assassination of John F. Kennedy and, hence, the overthrow of the democratically elected government of the people of the United States of America.⁹³

In the middle of April, Chicago Mafia boss Sam Giancana advised Crowley that or the job was one hundred thousand dollars per man and there were four involved.

The immediate overseer of the execution of the plot was William King Harvey, former FBI agent and head of the Berlin operations base of the CIA.⁹⁴

Harvey was responsible for the construction of the famous Berlin tunnel. Soviet intelligence was fully aware of this interdiction of their secure telephone lines in the

⁹² ZIPPER Document, 9 April (8:31am), 14 April, 24 April (3:09pm), 5 May, 6 May (11:10am), 25, 28 May (8:32am), 31 May (3:00pm), 12 June (12:30pm), 25, 26 June (11:30am), 31 July (9:40am),

⁹³ As a less important conspirator, we should mention Allen Dulles, the former head of the CIA, see ZIPPER Document, 19, 31 July (9:40am). He, too, had no problem with the concept of the removal of the man who had removed him as head of the CIA. In the event of the President’s death, he fully expected to be called back to duty although he was not in particularly good health.

⁹⁴ See ZIPPER document: participants/recipients, no. 7.; 14, 16 March (3:32pm), 29 March (6:60pm[sic!]), 14, 15 April (12:35pm), 10, 25 May, 24, 25 June, 5 July, 31 July (11:30 am): “transfer operation to WKH”, 9, 16, 23, 30 August, 6, 12, 20, 27 Sept., 18 Oct., 1, 14 Nov.

Soviet sector of Berlin, and Harvey proudly garnered crates full of creative Soviet disinformation. In addition to this, Angleton contacted Israeli intelligence for assistance.⁹⁵ The man he contacted was Amos Manor, then head of Israeli counterintelligence, the Shin Beth, and an old friend of Angleton.⁹⁶ Angleton had worked closely with Zionist organizations in Italy during and after World War II and in 1951 had been appointed to be the CIA's top liaison with both the Shin Beth and the Mossad. Through Angleton's good offices, the CIA developed a close working relationship with both Israeli agencies, and in order to facilitate his plot against Kennedy, Angleton sought an Israeli agent who would oversee the entire operation.

In actuality, the Israeli's sole reason for existence, as far as Angleton was concerned, was to make entirely certain that the Corsican assassins were removed as soon as possible after their work was done.

The man sent to him was known as Benjamin Bauman and he came well recommended.⁹⁷ He had been one of the Stern Gang members, a terrorist group controlled by Menachim Begin, later Israeli Prime Minister, who had assisted in blowing up the King David Hotel in Jerusalem in 1946 with heavy loss of life. Begin was still wanted for murder in England, but Bauman had merely changed his name and went to work for the new state in an official capacity. This is a classical example of a terrorist becoming a freedom fighter.

⁹⁵ See ZIPPER document, 3 April.

⁹⁶ An excellent overview of the CIA/Israeli intelligence cooperation can be found in P. Grose, *op. cit.* (note 32), pp. 422-424.

⁹⁷ See ZIPPER document, 3, 4, 16 July (1:45pm), 17 July, .

John F. Kennedy was decidedly unpopular in Israel because of his firm determination to prevent that state from developing atomic weaponry.⁹⁸

A safe house was to be set up in Maryland and there the Corsicans were to be killed, their bodies dissected and put into crab pots. The science of DNA had not yet been discovered, and what the famous soft-shelled crabs could not eat was to be dumped back into the water. Bones do not float.

In September of 1963, the visit by Kennedy to Dallas in November was announced and the Angleton assassination plan now had a specific time frame and geographical location with which to work.

The Corsicans would be flown to Canada at the end of October, met by members of the Mafia, and driven into the United States over the Windsor, Ontario, International Bridge. They would remain in a Mafia safe house in the Detroit area and then be flown in a private aircraft to the Dallas-Ft. Worth area:

52. French intelligence sources have indicated that a recruitment was made among members of the Corsican Mafia in Marseilles in mid-1963.

53. French intelligence sources have also indicated that they informed U.S. authorities in the American Embassy on two occasions about the recruitment of French underworld operatives for a political assassination in the United States.

54. It is not known if these reports were accepted at the Embassy or passed to Washington.

⁹⁸ See *Foreign Relations of the United States, 1961-1963*, Vol. XVII, Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1994.

55. *In the event, the Corsicans were sent to Canada where they blended in more easily with the French-speaking Quebec population.* **DIA analysis**

The Corsicans were under no circumstances to be told of the role of the CIA in their project. They always considered that they were working solely for the American Mafia and no one else.

Weapons for the assassination were procured from Sam Cummings, CIA agent and head of INTERARMCO, a “proprietary” branch of the Agency.⁹⁹ This company, run by a British expert living in Warrentown, Virginia,¹⁰⁰ specialized in gun running for the CIA. It was an easy matter for Cummings to procure two silenced .38-caliber pistols, two 7.65-mm surplus Argentine army Mausers, and a specially constructed .223-caliber rifle, which was cut down and modified from a standard NATO weapon. Special bullets for the latter weapon, filled with mercury and designed to explode when entering a body, were manufactured and accompanied the weapon.

A check of CIA records located the names of several persons of interest to the Agency in the Dallas area. One was Lee Harvey Oswald, the returned defector, and the other was a man with whom the CIA had extensive and documented dealings. This was the Baltic aristocrat George De Mohrenschildt. Born into the lesser Russian nobility, De Mohrenschildt had served in a

⁹⁹ See ZIPPER document, no. 9.d.; 18 March (8:44am), 13, 15 April (12:35), 18 April (1:23pm), 6 May (11:10am d.), 14 May, 24 June, 17 July (9:45am). A full listing of CIA proprietary businesses were in the Crowley Papers but are not included in this work.

¹⁰⁰ A number of important CIA agents and sources lived in Warrenton, including Heinrich Müller, former Gestapo Chief, see note 47 and Crowley Papers.

Polish cavalry unit, the Promorski Brigade. After the Russian revolution, he immigrated to the United States and acquired a degree in petroleum geology. He traveled in establishment social circles, spent a good deal of time out of the country, and certainly worked for the CIA. He had encountered Oswald quite by accident through his connection with the Russian community in Dallas and became his mentor and, according to a later CIA classified report, his lover.

When De Mohrenschildt passed on the information that Oswald had been hired at the Texas School Book Depository on October 16, it was later realized that this building immediately overlooked the route that Kennedy would take on his November 22 visit to Dallas. Oswald was now viewed as the perfect foil:

14. Oswald also was intimately connected with de Mohrenschildt who was certainly known to be a CIA operative. Oswald's connections with this man were such as to guarantee that the CIA was aware of Oswald's movements throughout his residence in the Dallas area.

*15. When Oswald secured employment at the Texas Book Depository, de Mohrenschildt, according to an FBI report, reported this to the CIA. **DIA analysis***

77. The pseudo-defector, Oswald, became then important to the furtherance of the plan to kill the American president. He had strong connections with the Soviet Union; he had married a Soviet citizen; he had been noticed in public advocating support of Fidel Castro. His position in a tall building overlooking the parade route was a stroke of great good fortune to the plotters.

Russian Intelligence study

In the first week of November, the assassination team had been flown to Dallas and spent two weeks in reconnaissance of the entire presidential route. It had initially been felt by the Corsican team leader that the shooting could be done as the cavalcade turned from Houston to Elm Streets. The presidential car would be moving very slowly as it negotiated the right angle turn and would present an excellent target. A shooting blind could be constructed on the top of the Dallas County Records Building on Houston Street that had an excellent line of sight to the Elm Street corner, but flanking buildings were higher and could provide an undesired observer a clear view of the shooters.

It was finally decided to use the Book Depository as one base. The railroad overpass was considered another excellent position but eventually ruled out because it was sure to be guarded. To its right, however, the heavy bushes and fences of the elevated “grassy knoll” proved to be irresistible. The official car with the President would be moving slowly past the spot and would permit a slightly downhill shot at very close range. Also, the extensive railroad yards behind this position gave ample room for an unobserved escape.

The final disposition of the assassination team was:

- A shooter in the Texas Book Depository, sixth floor;
- A shooter in the ornamental bushes just before the underpass;
- Two English-speaking personnel in suits and equipped with false law enforcement identification in the railroad yard behind the second shooter.

It was later reported that if anyone tried to investigate or interfere with the escape of the shooter, the two *faux* law enforcement agents would be able to display their identification and deflect pursuit.

Through his friendship with Oswald, De Mohrenschildt was aware that Oswald had bought a rifle from Klein's Sporting Goods through the mail in March of that year. Both Oswald and his wife had mentioned this rifle to De Mohrenschildt and he also learned where the weapon was kept.

16. The existence and location of Oswald's mail order Mannlicher-Carcano rifle in the garage of his wife's friend, Ruth Paine, was also known to de Mohrenschildt at least one week prior to the assassination. DIA analysis

Oswald was a bad shot with a rifle, the Warren Commission Report to the contrary, and had never even test shot this surplus Mannlicher-Carcano Italian army weapon.¹⁰¹ Stories about him going to Dallas rifle ranges with others and firing the Carcano were total fabrications as was an accepted tale of him driving a car. Oswald had never shot the purported murder weapon, possessed no driver's license, and did not know how to drive any kind of a car.¹⁰²

On September 26, Oswald went to Mexico City by bus. He returned to Dallas on October 3. During this period, the official story is that Oswald went to the Soviet

¹⁰¹ Oswald's Marine Corps Personnel Records indicate that he barely qualified as a rifle man.

¹⁰² See Warren Report, *op. cit.* (note 1) for stories about the Oswald public appearances with the Carcano, e.g., on the license, p. 266.

and Cuban embassies and made very vocal attempts to secure visas for trips to Russia via Cuba.¹⁰³ He was told, the official version explains, that a visa to go to Soviet Russia would take four months to process and the Cubans would not grant a visa for Cuba without a Soviet visa.

After the assassination, the CIA sent out a number of reports to various American agencies containing *their* version of the Oswald visit to include physical descriptions and photographs. All of this material was totally incorrect, and the person depicted was very obviously not Lee Harvey Oswald. What Oswald did while in Mexico is not known, but a CIA report of his dramatic visits to the two embassies is a deliberate falsehood:

*78. Oswald was then reported by the CIA to have gone to Mexico City on 26 September, 1963 and while there, drew considerable attention to his presence in both the Soviet and Cuban embassies. What Oswald might have done in the Cuban embassy is not known for certain but there is no record of his ever having visited the Soviet embassy in Mexico at that time. CIA physical descriptions as well as photographs show that Oswald was not the man depicted. This appears strongly to be a poor attempt on the part of the CIA to embroil both the Soviet Union and Cuba in their affairs. **Russian Intelligence study***

79. Reports from the CIA concerning Oswald's September/October visit to Mexico City are totally unreliable and were rejected by the FBI as being 'in serious error.' The reasons for Oswald's visit to Mexico are completely obscure at this writing but the

¹⁰³ Warren Report, *op. cit.* (note 1), pp. 301ff.; G. Posner, *op. cit.* (note 6), pp. 170-176, 211-212.

*individual allegedly photographed by CIA surveillance in Mexico is to a certainty not Lee Oswald. As the CIA had pictures of the real Oswald, their reasons for producing such an obvious falsity are not easy to ascertain at this remove. **DIA analysis***

The famous Mexican trip was a typical official red herring deliberately dragged across the investigative trail. In point of fact, it matters not what Oswald did while in Mexico because this trip had no possible bearing on the allegations of assassination heaped onto a dead Oswald. The patently obvious disinformation put out by the CIA about Oswald's visit either indicates a frantic desire to be current with intelligence matters or, in a more sinister interpretation, a crude attempt to somehow link the assassination to the Soviet Union and Cuba via the predetermined assassin, Lee Harvey Oswald.

Had this course been followed during the sittings of the Warren Commission, it might well have forced the timid new President to make accusations against both Russia and Cuba that could quite conceivably lead to armed conflict. Since this is the one thing that Johnson frantically wished to avoid, the Mexico City visitation was relegated to the oblivion of the Warren Commission Report without official attention, but certainly deserving of the subsequent sarcasm from a legion of anti-establishment historians.

- Kennedy was shot on Friday, November 22, 1963.
- Oswald was shot on Sunday, November 24, 1963.
- Chicago Mafia leader, Sam Giancana, was shot to death in the basement of his home in June of 1975, prior to when he was supposed to appear before a Congressional committee.

–Oswald’s CIA connection in Dallas, George De Mohrenschildt, is alleged to have shot himself just prior to his scheduled appearance before a Congressional committee in March of 1977.

Arranging a murder is relatively simple, but arranging a suicide is much more difficult.

The Warren Commission was instituted shortly after the Dallas murders, evidence was gathered and presented to the Commission and a final report was duly released. Predictably, it named Lee Harvey Oswald as the sole assassin and, further, carefully played down the strong connections his killer, Jack Rubenstein, had with the Chicago mob.

Historians have discussed the number of witnesses who died in the following months and years. The number tends to raise suspicions of foul play but, so far, no hard evidence of a concerted effort to silence witnesses has been produced. Considering the vast extent of the conspiracy to assassinate Kennedy and overthrow his administration, the conclusions are more than obvious.

The Warren Report included a number of issues intended to bolster their case against Oswald. One was the attempt to shoot General Edwin Walker, a retired right wing professional Army officer resident in Dallas, on April 12, 1963. That Oswald had nothing to do with this incident is obvious from examining the published evidence and investigative reports. The General was shot at by a .30-06 rifle. Eyewitnesses all agreed that two dark complexioned men were seen driving away from the scene. Oswald did not own such a gun, was not dark complexioned, and did not drive. The Walker story was supplied by Oswald’s terrified widow who desperately

was attempting to avoid being sent back to Russia. She spoke no English and, in general, did what she was told.¹⁰⁴ Her story of the Walker incident has no value whatsoever and could never have been used in a court of law.

Of the four Corsicans, three vanished from the face of the earth after being escorted to a private plane at a Dallas area airfield about 2:30 on the afternoon of November 22. They were accompanied by Mr. Bauman and were informed they would be flown first to New Orleans, where the pilot, David Ferrie, was based, and thence to a safe house in Maryland. From the moment they climbed into the two-engined aircraft, they were never seen again.

One of the assassins, the man who fired at Kennedy from nearly point blank range and blew out the presidential brains, decided to work his way back to Marseilles on his own. For some unknown reason, he took a commercial bus to Mexico and from there he ended up in Barcelona, Spain. All that is known of him is the name he used on his passport: Guidobaldo Fini.

78....It is understood that the actual assassins were subsequently removed in a wet action but that one apparently escaped and has been the object of intense searches in France and Italy by elements of the CIA.

Russian Intelligence study

80.The hit team was flown away in an aircraft piloted by a CIA contract pilot named David Ferrie from New Orleans. They subsequently vanished without a

trace. Rumors of the survival of one of the team are persistent but not proven **DIA analysis**

There was one other murder that bears directly on the Kennedy assassination. On October 12, 1964, shortly after noon, Mary Pinchot Meyer, 44, former wife of Cord Meyer, Jr., a senior CIA official, was found shot to death in a wooded area near her Georgetown studio. She had been shot once in the head and once in the upper body, a professional technique of assassination.

A dazed black day-laborer was found in the vicinity by police and, although not matching the description of an eyewitness, was arrested and put on trial for murder. The suspect, Ray Crump, had no coherent statement for the police at the time of his arrest, and an intensive search of the area failed to locate the handgun used in the killing. This, in spite of the fact that the suspect was apprehended in the immediate area of the killing.¹⁰⁵

Period press reports indicate that a large number of CIA personnel were present immediately after the discovery of the body.¹⁰⁶

Crump was acquitted at his subsequent trial.¹⁰⁷ The prosecution depicted him as a rapist, but he had no record of such offenses. He had been seen waiting on a Washington street corner for day labor prior to being

¹⁰⁵ N. Burleigh, *op. cit.* (note 74), pp. 234ff.

¹⁰⁶ N. Burleigh, *op. cit.* (note 74), makes references to mysterious "men in suits" at the murder scene and the fact that newsmen were kept at a distance during the investigation. Plates following p. 182 and comments in the text.

¹⁰⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 273ff.

found in a dazed condition on the towpath near Mary Meyer's body.¹⁰⁸

Her husband, Cord Meyer, Jr., was a close personal friend of James Angleton and a very bitter enemy of John Kennedy. Meyer's intense hatred of Kennedy was due to the attentions that Kennedy had once paid to his ex-wife. In point of fact, Mary Pinchot Meyer had been Kennedy's long-term mistress subsequent to her divorce from her husband. Mrs. Meyer had introduced LSD to the President during her many visits to the White House.¹⁰⁹

Immediately after her murder, Crowley associate James Angleton was caught in her Georgetown studio going through her papers. He later removed her diary and kept it. Robert Crowley, who saw it, stated that it contained a significant number of references to her connection with Kennedy, the use of drugs at White House sex parties, and some very bitter comments about the role of her former husband's agency in the death of her lover the year before.

Mary Meyer had made angry and indiscreet comments about her views on her suspicions of CIA involvement in the Kennedy killing to a number of her neighbors, a significant number of whom had husbands that were senior CIA officials.

This murder is still listed as unsolved, and the police records have disappeared. Shortly after her murder, her bitter former husband painted "Tough luck, Mary" on the Key Bridge near the site of her death.¹¹⁰

¹⁰⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 209ff.; T. C. Reeves, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 240f.

¹⁰⁹ T. C. Reeves, *ibid.*, N. Burleigh, *op. cit.* (note 74), pp. 193 *et seq.*

¹¹⁰ R. T. Crowley, private communication to the author, and N. Burleigh, *op. cit.* (note 74), p. 282.

John Kennedy may have been a charismatic man but neither he nor his family could be considered either ethical or moral. The President and his brother, the Attorney General of the United States, repeatedly betrayed their wives, their criminal associates, their loyal Cuban supporters, and many others with alacrity when it suited them to do so.

According to the CIA, the FBI, the Vice President, and the Joint Chiefs of Staff, they also betrayed important intelligence secrets to the Soviet Union for political gain. Hence, John F. Kennedy had to die:

“6. This removal [of JFK] is the result of a consensus between the various concerned official agencies.”¹¹¹

79 From this brief study, it may be seen that the American President was certainly killed by orders of high officials in the CIA, working in close conjunction with very high American military leaders. It was the CIA belief that Kennedy was not only circumventing their own mapped-out destruction of Fidel Castro by assassination and invasion but actively engaged in contacts with the Soviet Union to betray the CIA actions.

80. The American military leaders (known as the Joint Chiefs of Staff) were also determined upon the same goals, hence both of them worked together to ensure the removal of a President who acted against their best interests and to have him replaced with a weaker man whom they believed they could better control.

81. President Johnson, Kennedy's successor, was very much under the control of the military and CIA during his term in office and permitted an enormous escalation in Southeast Asia. The destruction of the

¹¹¹ ZIPPER Document, no. 6.

Communist movement in that area was of paramount importance to both groups.

Russian Intelligence study

*1. The Soviet analysis of the assassination of President John F. Kennedy contains material gleaned from American sources both official and unofficial i.e., media coverage, etc. Some of this material obviously stems from sources located inside various agencies. To date, none of these have been identified. **Russian Intelligence study***

*81. A study of the Soviet report indicates very clearly that the Russians have significant and very high level sources within both the Central Intelligence Agency and the Federal Bureau of Investigation. Their possession of material relating to certain highly classified American military papers has been referred to the CIC for investigation and action. **DIA analysis***

Aftermath

The chapter “The Official Cover Up” already addresses briefly what happened after the actual assassination. The ZIPPER Document contains more interesting pieces of information that make it understandable how the cover up was implemented and why it could be so successful.

There is, of course, the most important fact: that the FBI itself, which was in charge of all investigations, was a participant in the assassination. The FBI gave James Jesus Angleton, the main plotter, complete control of the evidence:

“10. Following the removal of the President, the new President, who had been fully briefed prior to the act, agreed ‘in the interest of national concerns’ to appoint a special Commission chaired by the Chief Justice, for the purpose of ‘setting public concerns to rest.’ Mr. Angleton was in complete control of all evidence presented to this Committee and worked closely in conjunction with Mr. Sullivan of the FBI to ensure that nothing was brought before the Committee that it did not wish to acknowledge.”

It is also interesting that Gerald Ford, who became President of the United States of America in 1974, helped FBI Director J. E. Hoover, and it is hard to believe that by so doing, he did not know that he actively participated in the cover-up of the *putsch*:

“16. Representative Ford, R, of Michigan, a member of the Commission, is working closely with Director Hoover and reports all incoming information directly to him.”

The CIA's many supporters within the media did their best to hide and distort the truth:

“17. Full cooperation with friendly media sources has ensured that the public attention has been drawn to Oswald as the sole killer. [...]

32. In the matter of the public perception of the Dallas action, extensive use has been made of Agency connections with major American media organs, i.e., the New York Times and the Washington Post. The Times is strongly supporting the Commission and its findings and we are assured that they will continue to do so. The same attitude has been clearly and strongly expressed by the Post.”

A very interesting effect on U.S. foreign policy had the fact that the French Intelligence Services, due to their informants in the *Unione Corse*, had knowledge about the real assassins of JFK and threatened the United States if they would not make certain concessions:

“25. Also, the [French President] General [Charles] DeGaulle stated that he was aware through French intelligence reports, that the assassins of the President were French citizens. The knowledge of the French government at the highest level that some kind of high level political assassination was apparently passed on to the U.S. Embassy in Paris but there is no record of any of these warnings having been passed on to Washington. If, in fact, these warnings were passed, there was obviously no heed paid to them.

26. Because it is viewed as vital that the French become involved in NATO and to assuage the concerns of the General, guarantees were given both by the [U.S.] President and the DCI [Director of Central Intelligence...] that the

United States would actively support French commercial interests in French Indo China in return for French cooperation with NATO. There were extensive French rubber plantations in Vietnam as well as significant off-shore oil deposits.

28. The General was reassured repeatedly on these points and is now apparently in agreement with U.S. aims in South East Asia. He made several remarks about the trade in opium in that area being extremely lucrative and stated that he had his own problems with narcotics traffic in the Mediterranean area. With increasing American military involvement in Vietnam and Laos, the increase in opium smuggling was highly significant and has not stopped to this day. It is a published fact that much of the movement of raw opium from the so-called Golden Triangle was effected by the CIA and its Air America private airforce.

29. It is not believed, and electronic surveillance of the President's lines of communication while in the United States does not support, the possibility that he might have actual knowledge of any American involvement, or projected involvement, in this sensitive area.

30. Both the Agency and the President feel that the French President has 'fired a shot across our bows' but that these issues have now become resolved. The President feels, however, that the French will have to be watched carefully in the future and that if American interests become established in French Indo China, we had best consider our own interests at that time."

Considering that the U.S. Joint Chiefs of Staff had been more than eager to start a war against Cuba, it might not be surprising that they were quite open to the French "request" for help in French Indo China, which could be more appropriately called "blackmailing America into war." In fact, the Tonkin incident in 1965, which triggered America's involvement in the Vietnam War, reads like an implementation of what the U.S. Army had

unsuccessfully planned only a few years earlier for Cuba, as James Bamford correctly noticed.¹¹²

The CIA's statement about "American involvement" in the "trade in opium" in Indochina, and its assertion that "much of the movement of raw opium [...] was effected by the CIA and its Air America private airforce", is a topic that will be dealt with in a subsequent book, offering much more secret documentation on the U.S. government as one of the major drug traffickers of the world.

¹¹² See footnote 63.

Envoy

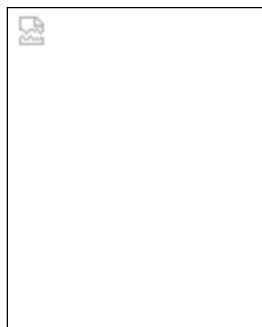
In matters as prolix and entangled as the Kennedy assassination, there can never be an actual closure. There can, however, be a final word on the subject and the clearest one can be found in John Jacob Nutter's excellent study, *The CIA's Black Ops: Covert Action, Foreign Policy, and Democracy*.¹¹³ The author lists a number of the more important delinquencies of the Central Intelligence Agency and it cannot be improved upon:

- “– spying on Americans for their political beliefs;
- opening the mail of Americans not suspected of any crime;
- harassing and disrupting legal American political groups simply for their dissenting views;
- testing neurochemical and biological agents (such as LSD) and toxins on American citizens without their consent or knowledge, covering up these activities, and destroying evidence of them;
- engaging in secret wars with neither the consent nor knowledge of Congress;
- engaging in acts of war or acts that created a high probability of war without the consent or knowledge of Congress;
- purposely concealing these acts or intentionally misleading members of the government who have a right to know about such activities;

¹¹³ J. Nutter, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 300.

- employing the policies and resources of intelligence agencies to further the goals of private corporations and political groups;
- subverting democratic processes and sponsoring the functional equivalents of coups d’etat in friendly and allied countries;
- creating private, off-the-books intelligence and operations organizations in deliberate attempts to evade U.S. law;
- negotiating with terrorists and paying ransom for hostages; and
- arming insurgent and terrorist organizations with modern weapons in spite of their anti-American positions.”

The 'Black' Pope: The Most Powerful Man In The World?



Count Hans Kolvenbach-The Jesuit's General

Note: The following article is from the May 2000 issue of The SPECTRUM Newspaper. Public use of this article is permitted as long as origin of the article and contacting information for The SPECTRUM accompanies the article.

Contacting information for The SPECTRUM is as follows:
 Website: <http://www.thespectrumnews.com/MainFrame.htm>
 E-mail address: thespectrum@tminet.com
 Telephone: 1(877) 280-2866 toll-free (US & Canada)
 1(661) 823-9696 (All others)
 Regular mail: 9101 West Sahara Ave., PMB158, Las Vegas, NV
 89117

4/15/00 RICK MARTIN

Interview of Eric Jon [Phelps](#)

[Part 2](#)

[Separate document] [Excerpts](#)

[Separate document] [Direct excerpts from the forthcoming book by Eric Jon Phelps called Vatican Assassins.](#)

So, you thought you were pretty well informed by now about all of the main players on the 'conspiracy' playing field? You've maybe been hearing for years about (or bumped into on your own) the various elements of society who control our world from behind the scenes.

You've gotten familiar with the role played by, for instance, the **Khazarian Zionists** (who invented the word 'Jew' to disguise their adopted heritage, as distinguished from the biblical Judeans), or the role played by the **Banksters** (banking gangsters) controlling the economies of the world, by the **CFR** (Council on Foreign Relations), the **Trilateral Commission**, the **Bilderbergers**, the **Committee of 300** (the 17 wealthiest so-called 'elite' families)--the **Rothschild's** in England and **Rockefellers** in America and **Bronfman's** in Canada, and on and on, comprising the physical power structure of the **New World Order** puppets under the direction of darkly motivated, other-dimensional 'master deceivers' commonly known as Lucifer or Satan and their 'fallen angel' cohorts.

While all of those details contribute to understanding the Larger Picture, **what you are about to read fills in a most important Missing Link in this entire structure.** And I don't mean a little side issue; I mean a link so central-yet so well hidden from general public view, and for so long-that even the most studied of 'conspiracy theory' scholars probably have not put together much of the information that is going to be presented here.

To call the following outlay 'controversial' and 'sensitive' is about as mild an understatement of the truth of the matter as can be made! This missing link changes the entire slant of the entire playing field!

After months of anticipation and weeks of preparation, I was finally able to speak with *Vatican Assassins* author Eric Jon Phelps on Tuesday, March 14. There was simply no other way to cover Eric's historic masterpiece spanning, literally, five centuries, than to just ask questions covering huge spans of time and major historical events. It took us almost four hours to accomplish the task, yet we could easily have gone on for another forty.

We here at *The SPECTRUM* are simply unwilling to reduce the importance of this work by presenting it in a too distilled fashion. In fact, in order to share this material with at least some of the pertinent backup, Eric has granted us permission to print (directly after the interview) several excerpts from his soon-to-be-published book which will help you in understanding certain aspects of this magnificently important and broad-sweeping story. The missing link is surely a central link.

Let's call this story the 'Jesuit-Vatican connection' to the unfolding New World Order agenda. You make up your own mind just how absolutely central, yet well hidden, has been this link! There's a good reason the secret Vatican library is so extensive and yet remains so intact from outside intrusion, despite the many others who would like to possess such a collection of information detailing much 'censored' data about our true, otherworldly cultural heritage.

When one reads a work like *Vatican Assassins*, one can't help but reflect back on the purposely 'adjusted' and watered down and boring moments in high school history class. Meanwhile, the *true* history of what has gone on is dynamic and full of calculated intrigue.

In this business, I've heard and read a lot of things. But when I had to pick my jaw up off the floor during the reading of certain historical portions in Eric's book-well, let me just say that Truth certainly is stranger, and far more interesting, than the many fictions we've been led to believe are historical fact. And yet The Truth does fit together like the pieces of a jigsaw puzzle.

This book SHOULD be a best-seller, but it is hardly likely to achieve such general attention-considering how well controlled and censored is the publishing business. Thus is the reason for our lengthy presentation of this most astonishing and critically important material here in *The SPECTRUM*.

We are in a time of Truth being revealed from all directions. And there is probably no more fundamental, mind-rattling, and previous notions-shattering example of that than what is being presented here. The interview is directly followed by a number of pertinent excerpts from Eric's eye-opening book-which will be available July 1.

[Editor's note: It should be noted up-front that the information presented below is the studied opinion of Eric Jon Phelps. We here at The SPECTRUM find much about his presentation of his historical research which meshes with and expands upon Truth which has been presented by many other authors in these pages and elsewhere. And that is good; Truth is Truth is Truth, and should all mesh.]

However, for the peace of mind of our unique readership-which typically has cultivated a more aware spiritual perspective than the general public-we do not want to give the impression that we agree with (or wish to promote) some collateral aspects of Eric's presentation having to do with his personal 'religious' convictions. The focus of those convictions follows a much more biblically conventional (literal) path-in stark contrast to the unconventional, questioning, wide-angle vision of his historical material.

Generally such opinions are simply allowed to stand on their own-for you to sort and interpret as you see fit-rather than being singled-out to be addressed editorially. However, in this case, the practical side of Eric's stated religious convictions include the condoning of some degree of violence (or violent protest) and use of armaments. And such convictions are very much the opposite of our philosophical position-for many reasons, not the least of which is the obvious Adversarial bait-and-entrapment which would result from choosing what we would consider to be low-frequency responses to schoolroom Earth's current challenges.

Yet, if the perceptive reader penetrates 'between the lines' thoughtfully, there is glimpsed a recurring commendable spiritual message in Eric's commentary-of 'Have the courage to speak The Truth' and 'God helps those who help themselves'-which we certainly DO agree with wholeheartedly and have long supported enthusiastically.

We are in the time of the Great Awakening on this planet. The Light of Truth, intensifying with each passing moment, is nudging many to step forward and share what they know. Will such ones follow that nudge or continue to hide in fear? The answer to that question is perhaps the most important aspect of schoolroom Earth's relentless testing at this critical time.

One last-minute footnote before beginning this interview: The Arts & Entertainment (A&E) cable television channel just started to air-on Easter Sunday evening!-a new two-hour documentary called: The Vatican Revealed. Tape it so you can study it carefully; within the lines of dialog and some of those people chosen for commentaries are many, many clues to the true power of the Vatican over world affairs. It would, of course, be much more revealing to watch the A&E program AFTER having read and digested the following.]

Martin: Before we begin, let me say a few words. The topic of your book is so comprehensive and covers, literally, all aspects of global control by the Jesuits, dating back to 1540. I would like to begin our conversation with a very important point of clarification so that our readers have something to hold onto while reading the historical narrative we are about to present. Let me also add that your book is one of the most compelling, dynamic, genuinely educational historical documents I have ever read. I want to tell you, I am impressed!

You, literally, link every major global conflict and political assassination to the hands of the Jesuit Order. The Jews, as with many other groups you mention, have been the unwitting pawns in this Jesuit Agenda.

Today, the present. I'm going to start here, and then we're going to go way back in time and work our way up. But, I want to start HERE because it will give a foundation for going back in time.

Today, who is the Superior General of the Jesuits, the so-called 'Black Pope' [*black here refers to hidden, evil activities, not to race or color*] who gives the orders to the actual Pope. Is it still Jean-Baptist Janssens?

Phelps: Janssens, Frenchman. No, he passed away in 1964. Then Pedro Arrupe came to power. Then, after Arrupe died, in 1988, I believe, the present Jesuit General is Count Hans Kolvenbach. [*See photo above.*] I call him Count Hans Kolvenhoof.

Martin: Let's discuss this position of 'General' and, in addition, who is this person, Count Hans Kolvenbach? Who does he serve? What are his origins? Where does he hail from?

Phelps: The present General is a Dutchman, his nationality is Dutch.

Martin: Where is he? Physically, where is he?

Phelps: He resides in Rome, at the headquarters of the Jesuits, called the Church of Jesu. So, the Jesuit General resides in Rome at, what I just called, the Jesuit headquarters.

Martin: The Church of Jesu, is that near the Vatican?

Phelps: It's not far from the Vatican, right. It's in the same general area. It's headquarters of the Knights of Malta.

Martin: Is it part of Vatican City, proper?

Phelps: Right, I believe, yes it is.

Martin: Where does Satan fit into this picture, and what is the ultimate goal of the Jesuits, the so-called Society of Jesus?

Phelps: The Jesuit General, and the other high Jesuit Generals, they are sorcerers. They are Luciferians, and they worship what they would call Lucifer. They do not believe in Satan. They believe in Lucifer.

Now, according to Alberto Rivera, he was invited-because he was a top Jesuit at the time in the late '60s-he was invited to a 'Black Mass' in Spain where there were quite a few top Jesuit Generals present. And he called it a 'Black Mass'. Well, when you're involved in a 'Black Mass', you're involved in the worship of Lucifer, all dressed in their black capes and so on.

Martin: I'm fascinated by Count Hans Kolvenbach because nobody in the world knows who this person is. I've never heard the name.

Phelps: Let me just tell you that you can see his picture and his top Jesuits-just a second and I'll get the book. The name of the book is called *Jesuits: A Multi-Biography*, by Jean Lacoutre, and that is available, usually, in the bookstores. It was published in 1995.

Jean Lacoutre is a Frenchman. He was a communist, is a communist. On the last page of the pictures in it, that is right adjacent to page 343, you see Peter Hans Kolvenbach. He's the Jesuit General, and he looks like just a very evil individual. There's a Black man, who's a high Jesuit; he's a 29 Superior Jesuit with his cosmopolitan General staff. One of the General staff looks like Ben Kingsley of *Shindler's List*. There are six White men, and one Black man. And that's his General staff.

Martin: What is the process of choosing a successor General?

Phelps: The High Jesuits elect him, and he's elected for life-unless he becomes a 'heretic'.

Martin: And the so-called 'High Jesuits' represent what group?

Phelps: I would say that they're the 'professed', the high 4th Degree. When a Jesuit is professed, he is under the *Jesuit Oath*; he is under the 'Bloody Oath' that I have in my book.

Martin: Do we have permission to reprint that *Oath* in our paper?

Phelps: Of course, absolutely.

Martin: One of my questions has to do with the *Oath* and it's similarity to the [Protocols Of The Learned Elders Of Zion](#), and I wrote that question before I got back to the *Protocols* portion of your book.

Phelps: The Jesuits obviously wrote the *Protocols* because they have carried out every protocol in that little handbook. They have carried everything out. And, Alberto Rivera says-and he was a Jesuit-he was greatly maligned, not helped at all by the Apostate, Protestants, and Baptists in this country; he was helped, somewhat, by Jack Chick. Jack Chick published his story in six volumes, titled *Alberto I, II, III, IV, V, & VI*.

Alberto Rivera says that it was Jews aligned with the Pope who published the *Protocols*. Well, I tend to feel that it was just the Jesuits themselves because they and they alone, were the ones who were able to bring this to pass.

They're the ones in the government. They're the ones behind professional sports. The owner of the Pittsburgh Steelers is a Knight of Malta. The owner of the Detroit Lions is a Knight of Malta. All your top owners of these ball clubs, for the most part, are Knights of Malta, getting the people whooped up in this hoopla over games and sports, while they're busy creating a tyranny. So, that was one of the things in the *Protocols*-that they would create 'amusements'.

Another one they used was Walt Disney, 33rd-degree Freemason-Disneyworld, Disneyland. Another one

was Milton Hersey, with Hersey Park. They create all of these amusements and games and pastimes to get the people drunk with pleasure, while they're busy overthrowing the Protestant form of government.

Martin: Where does Las Vegas factor into all of this?

Phelps: Las Vegas, well, for the most part, is controlled by the Mafia. But all the high Mafia families are Roman Catholic, and they are ALL subordinate to the Pope or to the Cardinal of New York, which is Cardinal O'Connor-because the Commission, the Mafia Commission resides in New York.

Frank Costello was a member of the Mob Commission, and he was intimate, personal friends with Knight of Malta, Hollywood mogul, Joe Kennedy. And that has not changed.

So, the High Knights are good, dear brothers with the High Mafia Dons-the Gambinos, the Lucchese, the Columbos, all of them. And *they* control Hollywood, not the Jews. It's only Jews who are front-men who are involved in Hollywood and working for the Mafia and for the Cardinal, just like in politics it would be Arlen Specter. Arlen Specter was Spelly's [*Cardinal Spellman's*] Jew in the assassination [*of President Kennedy*], and he would never say a word about it.

Martin: Now, as we go through here, if there's anything that you don't want me to print, please let me know because, literally, I'm going to print everything we say in this conversation.

Phelps: That's fine, that's fine with me because it needs to be said.

Martin: Let's get back to Count Hans Kolvenbach. I want to shine the spotlight on this guy for just a little bit here. Let's talk about him. What does he do? Who is he? Let's talk about his position as 'General'. How do they exercise this control over the Pope? Does the Pope know he's a pawn?

Phelps: Ok, one question at a time. So, which question do you want me to deal with?

Martin: Let's just shine the light right on the Count.

Phelps: The Jesuit General, ok.

Martin: Let's start there, and you tell me everything you want to tell me about that position.

Phelps: The Jesuit General is the absolute, complete, and total dictator and autocrat of the Order. When he speaks, his provincials move. The provincials are his major subordinates. There are around 83 provincials right now.

As I understand it, the Jesuit Order has divided the world into 83 regions. Ok? For each region, there is a Jesuit provincial. There are 10 provincials in the United States. There is one for Central America. There is one for Ireland. They've divided up the world into these provinces.

So it's old Babylonian provincial government, centered in Nebuchadnezzar or the Jesuit General himself; so it's strictly a Roman form of government where all the states or provinces are subordinate to this worldwide sovereign.

The Jesuit General exercises full and complete power over the Order. He meets with his provincials. When they decide to start a war or an agitation, he gets the information from the provincial of that country, how best to go about this, the demeanor of the people, and then he uses legitimate grievances to foam an agitation-like the 1964 Civil Rights Movement. That was ALL a Jesuit agitation, completely, because the end result was more consolidation of power in Washington with the 1964 Civil Rights Act that was written by [*the longtime President of the University of Notre Dame, the Reverend*] Theodore Hesburgh.

The Jesuit General rules the world through his provincials. And the provincials then, of course, rule the lower Jesuits, and there are many Jesuits who are not 'professed', so many of the lower Jesuits have no idea what's going on at the top. They have no concept of the power of their Order.

It's just like Freemasonry. The lower have no idea that the High Shriner Freemasons are working for the Jesuit General. They think that they're just doing works and being good people. But the bottom line is that the high-level Freemasons are subject, also, to the Jesuit General because the Jesuit General, with Fredrick the Great, wrote the High Degrees, the last 8 Degrees, of the Scottish Rite Freemasonry when Fredrick protected them when they were suppressed by the Pope in 1773.

So, you have the alignment with the Jesuit Order and the most powerful Freemason they had in the craft, Fredrick the Great, during their suppression. That is an irrefutable conclusion. And then, when you see the Napoleonic Wars, the French Revolution and the Napoleonic Wars carried out by Freemasonry, everything Napoleon did, and the Jacobins, whatever they did, completely benefited the Jesuit Order.

It's to this end that Alexander Dumas wrote his *The Count Of Monte Cristo*. The Count is the Jesuit General. Monte=Mount, Cristo=Christ. The Count of the Mount of Christ. Alexander Dumas was talking about the Jesuit General getting vengeance when the Jesuits were suppressed, and many of them were consigned to an island, three hours sailing, West, off the coast of Portugal. And so, when the Jesuits finally regained their power, they punished all of the monarchs of Europe who had suppressed them, drove them from their thrones, including the Knights of Malta from Malta, using Napoleon.

And Alexander Dumas, who fought for the Italian patriots in 1848, to free Rome from the temporal power of the Pope, wrote many books and one of the books was to expose this, and that was *The Count Of Monte Cristo*.

So, when you read that book, bear in mind that it's really a satire on the Jesuit Order regaining their power in France. The Count of Monte Cristo has an intelligence apparatus that can't be beat. Well, that's the Jesuit Order.

But the Count doesn't get what he really ought to have, or his last wish, and that's the love of woman. He gains back all of his political power; he gains back everything he lost; but he doesn't have the love of a woman. And THAT is the Jesuit Order. They have no women. They have no love of a woman. Because to have a wife, to have a woman, means you have an allegiance to your wife and family, and you cannot obey the General. That's why they will NEVER be married, and that's one of the great KEYS to their success.

They can betray a nation and walk away. They can betray all the Irish Catholics getting on the *Titanic*, and walk away. They can betray us in Vietnam and walk away. They can betray us every time we go to the hospital and get radiated and cut and drugged, and walk away, because it's 'for the greater glory of God'-Ad Majorem Dei Gloriam: the greater glory of the god who sits in Rome.

Martin: What is the ULTIMATE goal of the Jesuits?

Phelps: Their ultimate goal is the rule of the world, with the Pope of their making, from Solomon's rebuilt Temple in Jerusalem. That's their ultimate goal.

Martin: And why is Solomon's Temple rebuilt so important?

Phelps: Because the Jesuits have always wanted that. When Ignatius Loyola first started the Order, one of the first things he did was, he wanted to go to Jerusalem and set up the Jesuit headquarters there. So, he went there, he tried to do it and failed, came back, went to school, started his Latin studies, etc. Maybe it might be a good idea to just review a little bit about Ignatius Loyola.

Martin: Yes.

Phelps: Ok, Ignatius Loyola was a Spanish soldier, and he was wounded at a battle between the French and the Spanish, and his leg was shattered. Well, the French General, because Loyola was very brave in conflict, ordered his own doctors to attend Loyola. So they set the leg and sent him back to his home-which, of course, he was royalty to the Counsel of Loyola in Spain, in the area of the Basques.

Loyola, through his series of desiring to regain his leg-it had healed improperly, so he made a rack where he would stretch the leg, with severe, horrible, awful pain-and trying to stretch this leg to get it back to normal shape, he endured awful, terrible pain. He had it rebroken, again, a couple of times and it still did not heal properly, so he had a perpetual limp. He could no longer be the courtier among women, and as a result, he went into this depression, and he then had this vision of the saints, etc., etc., and he wrote his spiritual exercises.

I will stop at the spiritual exercises, just for a minute, but I'll take up from there. Loyola then wanted to form an army, but when this happened with his spiritual exercises, those spiritual exercises would be basic training for all of his Jesuits. That's what they will ALL go through. That's what every Jesuit goes through today.

One of the maxims of the spiritual exercises is that if my superior says 'black is white and white is black', then that's the way it is. That is in his spiritual exercises. That is what is quoted in *JFK*, when Kevin Costner is telling his people: 'Hey, people, we've got to start thinking like the CIA. Black is white and white is black.' That was a Jesuit giveaway that the Jesuits produced that movie, because they're quoting Ignatius Loyola in that movie from his spiritual exercises.

So, Loyola had an indomitable will. He had a will of steel, and he set his mind to regain back what the Papacy had lost to the Reformation. And so, he went to the Pope, and the Pope in 1540 then created the Jesuit Order. But this man is a soldier, he's a lawyer, and he put together a legion of soldiers and warriors to get back what Rome had lost, as well as institute a World Government for the Pope, from Jerusalem. This was in 1540.

He started the Order in 1536. He was arrested by the Inquisition, and he was released, and he went to the Pope; he threw himself at the feet of the Pope. He would be completely at his service. The Pope chartered him, and that Pope was Pius III. The Pope chartered them, created the Jesuit Order; now he has Papal protection, and they began their awful history of deeds of blood. And war after war after war after war, they're all attributed to the Jesuit Order in some way. Catholic nobles, with lots of money, donated castles and schools and money to the Jesuit Order.

Virtually everything they own has been given to them or stolen by them. Of course, they stole all of the fortunes of the Jews in World War II. They stole all their gold, all their assets and everything, whenever they went into a country. What's just been released is NOTHING compared to what they've taken.

In Edmond Paris's book, printed by Ozark Publications, called *The Vatican Against Europe*, it gets into great detail of what they did. It calls it-the last 30 years of war is all attributable to the Jesuits, their massacres of the Serbs and Jews, etc. But Edmond Paris did not understand that the Jesuit General-and this is one of the most important points I want to make about Von Kolvenbach-**the Jesuit General is in complete control of the international intelligence community: that's the CIA, the FBI, the KGB, the Israeli Mossad, the German BND, the British SIS. The Jesuit General is in COMPLETE CONTROL of the entire intelligence apparatus-FBI, every bureaucratic agency in this country, all of it; he is in complete control of it.**

So, whenever he wants to find something out about an individual, they put in the **Social Security number**, and everything from all of the intelligence apparatus kicks-in and he and his provincials can review everything about that man. **Credit cards**, you name it, everything that's attached to Rome's social security number, which FDR put upon us in 1933 with the help of Spellman; at the time, I believe he was Archbishop, or maybe it was Cardinal Hayes-but Rome was behind FDR in putting him in office.

The couple of things that he did was implement social insecurity, the income tax, and recognizing Joseph Stalin's bloody Jesuit USSR government. **So, with the giving of us the Social Security number, that is Rome's number-that's why I refuse to use it-and that's why they want everybody using it for everything: driver's license, tax return, credit card, everything you do, that number is you and that number is Rome's number.**

Martin: Let me just back-up here for a minute. What comes to mind is Louis Freeh, head of the FBI.

Phelps: Roman Catholic, good altar boy. Probably a Knight of Columbus; I can't prove it. But anybody with that kind of power has got to be a Knight of Columbus.

And the Knights of Columbus implement Jesuit politics. And Louis Freeh was the one behind the Waco atrocity and the Oklahoma City bombing atrocity. And his top sniper was a Japanese Roman Catholic named Lon Horiuchi.

So, it's Roman Catholics in control, Knights in control of the FBI, who carried out all of this killing. And those two men, Louis Freeh and Lon Horiuchi are personally accountable to Cardinal O'Connor of New York. And Cardinal O'Connor of New York is the most powerful Cardinal in the country. He is the military vicar. And that's why Bush kissed his fanny for going to Bob Jones, because Cardinal O'Connor is the King of the American Empire. And he rules his Empire from that Palace, St. Patrick's Cathedral, 'the little Vatican'.

Martin: And is he in contact, do you think, with Kolvenbach?

Phelps: Of course. O'Connor himself is not a Jesuit, but the Jesuits are like the SS of the Catholic Church. They maintain order.

And the ones closest to him who maintain order are the Jesuits of Fordham University. Now, one of them-the head of Fordham University, I believe he is an Irishman, is also a member of the CFR [*Council on Foreign Relations*]. And I have that right here in the Annual Report of the CFR of 1993. Those Jesuits at Fordham maintain semblance and rule over the Cardinal in New York. And, of course, the powerful Jesuits of Fordham include Avery Dulles and John Foster Dulles, one of the writers of the book on the Second Vatican Council.

Martin: Let's back-up now, let's go back. What's the Council of Trent?

Phelps: The Council of Trent was the response of Rome to the Protestant Reformation. Remember-the Protestant Reformation brought us all of the political liberty that we know of today. There's no such thing as national sovereignty without the Reformation. There's no such thing as private rights without the Reformation. There's no such thing as the Law of Nations, as we know of it today, of Montesquieu and the others, without the Reformation.

So, when the Reformation came with their doctrines of salvation by grace through faith alone, and that there was no need for the priesthood to go to Heaven-that all we need is salvation in Christ, and *Romans 1:17*: the righteous shall live by faith. When the Reformation came, it completely stripped Rome of its spiritual power. The priests were no longer wanted because the people were getting the word of God in a *Bible*, specifically in Holland, England, and Germany. And so, with these great revivals breaking forth and the Reformation happening, nations were breaking away from the power of the Pope. The Holy Roman Empire was breaking up. Charles V, the Emperor, resigned and became a monk and a gardener. So, the Lord was moving mightily in breaking the power of the Holy Roman Empire, started by Charlemagne and the Pope.

Well, this was not good for Rome because they were losing lots of money. The nations were not paying 'Peter's pence' anymore, which today we call 'foreign aid' in this country. And so the Pope was very upset about his.

What's he going to do? These nations are breaking away from us; they're not under our temporal or spiritual power; and it's very important to remember that the Pope claims two powers-spiritual and temporal-and with the breaking of his spiritual power, he then lost his temporal power. In other words, he no longer had the ability to rule the people through the king of the country, because the king was breaking away, like Henry VIII.

So, Henry VIII broke away from the Roman Church and formed the Church of England; he no longer was subject to the Pope. This was happening in England, in Germany, in Holland, and other places.

As a result of this, the Devil raised up Ignatius Loyola with his demonisms, his 'spiritual exercises' and-because Loyola had been a member of the Spanish Alumbrados, which is what we call the Illuminati today, and he used the Jesuit Order to attempt to regain back what had been taken by the Reformation-what the Lord had done through Luther, Calvin, and Knox. And, by the way, Luther, Calvin, and Knox-none of those men died violent deaths. They all lived to older age and died peacefully, amidst the power of the Jesuit machinations.

The Council of Trent consists of 25 Sessions. Those 25 Sessions accurse and condemn all the doctrines of the Reformation. It condemns anybody who does not believe that the literal Jesus Christ is in the host [*holy communion bread*], and that his literal blood is in the wine. That's called transubstantiation. Anybody who does not believe that is an accursed anathema. Anybody who believes that their salvation is outside the Catholic Church is accursed anathema. Anybody who believes in justification by grace through faith-anathema, accursed. Anybody who believes that the Pope is not the vicar of Christ-accursed, anathema. You see, all of these doctrines were being put forth as a result of reading the *Bible*, which produced the Reformation, and so the Jesuits accursed everything that the Reformers were preaching. This is all in Law called the Council of Trent.

In the 4th Session, which is probably the most important Session, the Jesuits condemn freedom of speech, freedom of the press, and freedom of conscience. So, no man has the right to choose his own religion; no man has the right to publish what he feels is the truth; and no man has the right to freedom of conscience.

Those rights were secured by our Baptist/Calvinist forefathers in the *First Amendment*. The man who wrote the *First Amendment* was James Madison, who was a Baptist/Calvinist, and he was told by that Baptist/Calvinist in Virginia, Doc. John Leland: 'If you don't secure all those rights, Virginia will not ratify the *Constitution*.' Virginia was a Baptist/Calvinist state.

So, we have a warfare between the Council of Trent and the doctrines of the Reformation, particularly as outlined by John Calvin in his *Institutes Of The Christian Religion*. Calvin [1536] wrote the *Institutes Of The Christian Religion*, he finished it when he was 27, and he dedicated it to the King of France. And because the Jesuits so hated him, he was driven from France and he resided in Geneva to the day of his death, when he became Governor of Geneva. It's Calvin and his *Institutes Of The Christian Religion* vs. Loyola and his Council of Trent, if you want it sewed-up in two major documents.

Martin: Council of Trent was what year?

Phelps: From 1545-1563, eighteen years. And Trent is a little town in Italy. So, it was a Council that took place in the town of Trent, Italy.

The Presbyterian Westminster Confession And Faith that was finished in 1648, after the 30 Years War, is another extension of Calvin's *Institutes*, and is what the Church of Scotland and the Covenanters went by when they resisted the powers of Rome and England. That document is a major document, and it's not the new *Westminster Confession*, it's the old one of 1648, where they called the Pope the man of sin, that Roman Anti-Christ, and they also denounced anti-Christian tyranny.

And that it is their duty, to use what they call 'the sword of the spirit', which is the Word of God, which we read in *Ephesians, Chapter 6*, and 'the sword of just defense'-the gun, the sword.

So, us Calvinists believe that there is a time for peace and a time for war, and we do not refuse to go to the battlefield when it's necessary. It was the Calvinists who gave us our political liberty in England with Cromwell. He was a Calvinist and an independent Baptist. It was Calvinists in Holland who gave the Dutch their political liberty, with William of Orange, and later his son, Prince Maurice, and then later, in our great country, when it was Washington, the Freemason who did not go into that Masonic Lodge that

last 30 years of his life-in his own words-who was a Baptist and a Calvinist. He was baptized in the First Baptist Church of New York by one of his captains, Pastor Gano, all surrounded by Calvinists.

That's why they didn't surrender at Valley Forge; that's why, when they were naked, when they went through the snow, barefoot, they endured that because they were *Bible*-believing Calvinists and they refused to submit to the tyranny of King George, who was controlled by the Jesuits.

And that is the soul of our country. If we lose that soul, we've lost everything. And those very same Baptists, in the *Second Amendment*, secured their right to bear arms, because they secured the right, the 'sword of just defense'. And the 'sword of the spirit' is contained in the *First Amendment*, the right to have the *Bible* never taken from them. The two swords of Calvinism are secured in the *First* and *Second Amendments*. Without those first two *Amendments*, all the others are nothing.

Martin: Well, I got to my question #2. So, let's go to #3 of the seventy. (*laughter*)

How does Shriner Freemason President Harry Truman's signing into law of the Emergency War Powers Act of 1950 factor into the Jesuit Agenda?

Phelps: First of all, Harry Truman, who the Japanese called 'Dirty Harry'-when they heard the movie *Dirty Harry* came out, they thought it was a movie about Harry Truman, according to my Japanese pastor friend, Daniel Fuji, who has passed away.

Harry Truman was put in office by the Jesuits, the Pensergast Democratic machine in Missouri. Harry Truman takes over after FDR's murder, because he was murdered in the home of Bernard Baruch. When he did that, he then finished up the war with the hoax called the dropping of the nuclear bombs, to purposely create this greater hoax called the Cold War, that would enable the Vatican to knock over country after country after country, and replace the leaders with dictators, subordinate to the Pope. That was the purpose of the Cold War.

And so, when Harry Truman in 1950 signed into law the Emergency War Powers Act, the Cold War was in full force. They were building bomb shelters, etc. So the nation was in kind of a frenzy.

When he signed this into law, it put the whole country under military or martial law, and that's when the flags in every courtroom, state and federal, began to be changed. And **every state flag and every U.S. flag is now trimmed in gold fringe**. And whenever you see a flag trimmed in gold fringe, that means that it is the flag of the Commander-in-Chief. Now, if it's the state flag, it means that's the flag of the governor, as Commander-in-Chief. And if it's the federal flag, or the national flag, more correctly, it's the flag of the Commander-in-Chief in Washington.

So, all your courts are nothing more than courts of military rule. They all proceed with summary procedures. **The jury has no power of jury nullification.** And they are simply enforcing the laws of the Empire, which I call *14th Amendment America*, which is a military-style, King of England-style country. The courts are nothing more than courts of the king's bench, as you can see in *Blackstone's Commentaries*.

And the banks, as **you walk into every bank, they all have a flag trimmed in gold fringe**. The bank is what England would call, in Blackstone's day, the king's bank. So, we have the king's bank, and we have the king's bench. And it's run according to military rule, according to Berkheimer's great work *Military Rule And Martial Law*, published in 1914.

When Harry Truman did this, there was a consummation of a great plan to put us under the Emergency War Powers Act and, actually, a war rule. **'Daylight savings time' is what was called 'war time'. This country only went to daylight savings time during World War II, and they called it, at that time, war time. So, nothing's changed. We've never gone back to not turning back our clocks. We're still on war time. The income tax is a war tax. It was called a victory tax in 1942.**

So, people are paying a war tax, they're under war time, they're under an emergency war powers act, and the courts are war courts.

Martin: Regarding the assassination of President John Kennedy, which could take this entire interview, you say that the assassination was ordered by the Jesuit General, executed by Pope Paul VI, and carried out by the 'American Pope', Francis Cardinal Spellman-who, in turn, used the Knights of Malta, Shriner Freemasons, Knights of Columbus, and Mafia Dons, including the FBI and CIA, to carry out the order from Rome. Would you explain why you believe your particular theory on the assassination to be an accurate representation of the facts?

Phelps: Sure. Alright, number one: The powers that be are properly outlined [*in his book*], and proven through two centuries of showing how it's all been put together. Now, as to why, I will be conservative and stick with Fletcher Prouty's reasons, that he outlined in his *JFK* and also his other book called *The Secret Team*.

The reason why Kennedy was assassinated was he wanted to end the Vietnam War, and he wanted to end the rule of the CIA. That begets two questions: Did Rome want the Vietnam War? And, did Rome control the CIA? The answer is yes on both counts.

We know, on its face, that the Vietnam War was called 'Spelly's War'-Cardinal Spellman's war. He went over to the warfront many times and he called the American soldiers the 'soldiers of Christ'. The man who was the Commander of the American forces was a Roman Catholic, CFR member, possibly a Knight of Columbus, I don't know, but he was General William Westmoreland.

So, Westmoreland was Cardinal Spellman's agent to make sure that war was prosecuted properly. And another overseer of Westmoreland was Cardinal Spellman's boy, Lyndon Baines Johnson. Lyndon Baines Johnson was a 33rd-degree Freemason. He was also part of the assassination, with J. Edgar Hoover, another 33rd-degree Freemason.

And Johnson went to Cardinal Spellman's death at St. Patrick's Cathedral, and the picture can be seen in Cooney's work *The American Pope*. So, Johnson was completely at the beck and call of Cardinal Spellman through Cartha DeLoach, the 3rd-in-control of the FBI. According to Curt Gentry, in his *Hoover: The Man And The Secrets*, DeLoach had a phone at his bedside direct to Johnson, and Johnson could call him anytime. DeLoach was a Knight of Malta, subject to Spellman.

Spellman wanted the Vietnam War, why? Spellman was controlled by the Jesuits of Fordham. **Why did the Jesuit General want the Vietnam War? The people of Vietnam, the Buddhists, were unconvertible. They would not convert to Catholicism. They didn't need Rome.**

There had been a Jesuit presence in Vietnam for centuries, so it had been decided that about a million or so Buddhists would have to be 'purged'. They would later continue this purge of Cambodia, with Pol Pot, and the purge is yet for Thailand. It was a purging of Laos, Cambodia, and Vietnam of all these Buddhists, just like they purged the Buddhists of China with Mao Zedong, because Mao Zedong was completely controlled by the Jesuits. So, they wanted the Vietnam War.

The other thing is that **Rome is in control of the drug trade.** The Vatican controls all of the drug trade-all of the heroin, all of the opium, all of the cocaine, everything going around in Columbia.

Columbia has a concordat with the Pope. A concordat is a treaty with the Pope. Hitler had a concordat. Mussolini had a concordat. Franco had a concordat. They want to set up a concordat here, which was the reason for Reagan formally recognizing the sovereign state of Vatican City in 1984. The greatest traitor we ever had was Ronald Reagan.

So, they had a concordat. Columbia has a concordat. Do you think that drugs running out of Columbia, with a country that has a concordat with Rome, is not controlled by Rome? If Rome didn't want the drug trade out of Columbia, they'd end the concordat. The whole drug trade is run by high Mafia families out of the country of Columbia, subject to the Jesuit General.

And the Jesuit General ran the Opium trade, a couple of centuries ago, out of China. They ran the silk

trade, the pearl trade. The movie *Shogun* is but a slight scratching of the surface of the Jesuit 'black ships' that trafficked in all of this silk and pearls and gold and opals and everything they could pull out of the East, including opium.

The Vietnam War was to consolidate and control this huge massive drug-trade that would inundate every American city with drugs, being brought in by the CIA with their Air America, and then distributed by the Trafficante family throughout the United States-Santos Trafficante out of Miami.

So we have the Mafia and the CIA working together in the drug trade. We have the Mafia and the CIA working together in the assassination of Kennedy.

The first reason why the Jesuit General [*at that time, Jean-Baptist Janssens*] wanted Kennedy out of the way was because he was going to end the Vietnam War.

The second reason is, he wanted to end the reign of the CIA, because the CIA had betrayed him in the person of McGeorge Bundy, by not giving the cover to the Cuban patriots to retake Cuba from that Roman Catholic, Jesuit-trained, grease-ball bastard-he was a bastard, his father was a Nazi-Fidel Castro.

Kennedy was betrayed by the CIA at the Bay of Pigs invasion, which sacrificed all the patriots on the shores of the Bay of Pigs there, so Castro had no real opposition. This was the same tactic, used by the CIA and the KGB at the top, working together with Angleton controlling it, in the Hungarian Revolution, when the CIA fomented that revolution, and then betrayed all of those patriots into the hands of the Soviet army and KGB, which infuriated certain top CIA officials.

It's the same tactic: you raise up a revolution and you sacrifice the men who truly want to resist. When that happened, when McGeorge Bundy stopped the air cover of the Bay of Pigs invasion, that ended that resistance to Castro and it enthroned him into power. And, of course, it was meant to be by the Jesuits because they HAD trained him. So now Kennedy looks bad. He's got egg all over his face. What does he want to do? He signs a Memorandum, according to Fletcher Prouty, and takes all of the power away from the CIA, and gives it to the Joint Chiefs of Staff.

The CIA was built by the Knights of Malta. One of the founders of the CIA was 'Wild' Bill Donovan, an Irish Roman Catholic, who are the most fanatical, and his brother was a Dominican priest, Vincent. So, the CIA was founded by this high Roman Catholic, the first head, to solidify the Catholic or the Vatican control of it.

I'm not against the Catholic people; I'm against Rome's hierarchy. The American Catholic people know NOTHING of what's going on. And if they did, there would be a march on St. Patrick's tomorrow morning. So, as I'm against the hierarchy, I'm showing that Kennedy was against the Vietnam War, and he was going to do away with the CIA.

Well, the Jesuits had brought in all of their top Nazi SS soldiers into the CIA because the Jesuits were using the SS to kill the Jews in Europe. When the Einsatzgruppen went into Russia, the Jesuits followed with the SS and purged Western Russia of all its Jews. That's why Stalin deliberately killed 40,000 of his best officers. That's why he kicked out his best generals, purged them, because he wanted to make sure that the Red Army would lose with the advance of the German army, because following that would come the SS and purge Russia of the Jews that Stalin so hated. And by the way, justice is often poetic because Stalin's daughter married a Jew.

Now, the CIA was composed of the SS. The CIA now was an arm-and the intelligence arm-of the Vatican. The Knights of Malta were throughout. Casey was a Knight of Malta. Angleton was a Knight of Malta. The Knights were through and through. Angleton manned the 'Vatican desk', and that is a desk within the CIA that has a direct link to the Vatican.

So, Kennedy wanted to end this 'intelligence community'. That was the end of him.

Thus for anyone attempting to end the CIA, and attempting to end the Vietnam War, and also

because he attacked the Jesuits' Federal Reserve Bank by printing United States Notes, they got rid of him. They killed our only Roman Catholic president.

And it's another piece of poetic justice that a Roman Catholic-not Protestants, like Harry Truman, FDR, and others-**it's a Roman Catholic who truly sought to resist the temporal power of the Pope in this country.** **And in many ways, even though Kennedy was, in fact, a socialist and communist, at least he resisted the temporal power of the Pope. And for that we should be thankful and remember his name.**

But what have they done to his name? They've slammed it. They drag it into the dirt. Every time you see it on TV, they parade before you his womanizing, which I don't deny, but my goodness, can't we give him some credit where credit is due? That's why they got rid of John F. Kennedy.

And then, of course, as soon as he's assassinated, John McCone, the head of the CIA, the following day goes to the White House and they reverse Kennedy's Memorandum of reversing the Vietnam War and make a full-scale, carte blanche war.

The CIA then is tremendously and heavily funded, because it was a CIA war. And there they tried all of their new technology, their anti-gravity machines, their men who they're trying to make like the 'million-dollar man'. They tried out all their new technology in Vietnam. It was a great experimental theater, and Kennedy knew this. He knew it, and he knew that the American people had no idea what was going down, and he still tried to resist it, against his father's warnings. Because his father was the most powerful Knight of Malta in the Empire.

Martin: Any theories on why they took out junior?

Phelps: Yes. According to Tom Kuncle, in his publication, John F. Kennedy, Jr. wanted to find his father's real killers, and he had the power to publish the conclusion. So, they took him out right away. They would not allow that to happen.

Martin: Why haven't you been taken out?

Phelps: Because I am immortal-until the Lord is done with me. I am a Calvinist and a Baptist, and we believe in the sovereignty of God. And as long as we are operating in His Will, they cannot touch us, regardless of their power.

Martin: Which is why we're having this conversation.

Phelps: Which is why we're having the conversation. Don't think for one moment they're not tapping this phone. They know this. The issue is here. We're talking about a providential, sovereign God who wishes to move, using second causes, men, just as the Devil does.

The Devil always uses second causes, men. So, it's one group of men vs. another group of men, and one path leads to evil, and the true, almighty God leads to goodness.

The problem is, with us, there are very few men who want to believe God anymore. Nobody believes He can deliver anymore. It's just a handful of us who say: 'Well, we're going to do His Will; we're going to trust Him in His Power.'

And like the Hebrews getting ready to be thrown into the fiery furnace of Nebuchadnezzar, our God is able to deliver us. We're going to tell the truth!

Martin: Let's see here. I can throw away a lot of these questions. So much of it seems, in a way, irrelevant to our current times because there's so much going on now. But, good grief! I was just stunned to read in your book of all the historical things that have happened as a result of these evil people. You dedicated the book to four Roman Catholics who, I'm sure, no one has ever heard of: Charles Chiniquy, Jeremiah Crowley, Emmett McLaughlin, and Alberto Rivera. Why them?

Phelps: Because those Roman Catholic men were priests; they left the priesthood and told the truth about what was really happening. And all four of them, except one, I think Emmett McLaughlin, paid with their life. Chiniquy was the great exposé of the Jesuit assassination of President Lincoln, when he wrote his masterpiece *Fifty Years In The Church Of Rome* in 1886. He proves that Lincoln was assassinated by the Jesuits, and that it was covered-up by our government at the time.

Jeremiah Crowley: that priest was a great Irishman who came here and, seeing the corruption of the Archdiocese in Chicago, that it was so corrupt, he left it and exposed it. And, of course, he later came to Christ and became a *Bible*-believer, which they would call a Protestant. Protestants today don't believe the *Bible*. Protestantism of today is an empty shell, it's nothing. But, back then, in 1912, they believed the *Bible*.

Crowley, then, exposed many things, and one of the things he exposed, that helped me with this, was that he warned that the Jesuits, with their Knights of Columbus-which, he says, the Knights of Columbus, named after Columbus, who he tells us was a Spanish Jew and a pirate and a deflowerer of young girls-that Columbus was no Christian.

He has a tremendous section in his book on Columbus. That the purpose of the Knights of Columbus was to fulfil Jesuitical politics, and part of those politics was to restore the temporal power of the Pope because, you remember, the Pope had lost that in 1870 and they wanted to get it back. And they got it back with Mussolini in 1929.

Well, in the book that Crowley wrote in 1912, he says that Taft and Teddy Roosevelt were all cow-towing to the Pope and the Cardinals of New York. And he said they're going to use our military to restore the Pope's temporal power around the world.

And THAT was absolutely correct. That *is* American foreign policy. **And the Council of Trent is the American foreign policy of today. That's what's going on in Serbia and Bosnia. It's the Council of Trent-the Jesuits using the American Air Force to bomb those orthodox people to smithereens.** But, that was Crowley's great contribution.

Next, Emmett McLaughlin wrote several books. He wrote *The People's Padre*; he wrote *Crime And Immorality In The Catholic Church*, showing that Catholic nations are more lawless and more criminal than Protestant nations, and he proved it with statistics from the jails.

Emmett McLaughlin also wrote another book called *The Assassination Of Abraham Lincoln*, where he, again, shows that Lincoln was assassinated by the Jesuits. So, Emmett McLaughlin came out of the Catholic Church. To my knowledge, he never was born again. He never was saved, but he did tell the truth. He married a nun, and lived a virtuous and honorable life after he left.

The last one was, of course, Alberto Rivera, who was greatly hated by the Vatican because he was a very high Jesuit who came out and, in the late '60s, about 1969, exposed the power of Rome in the ecumenical movement, that Rome controlled Kathryn Kuhlman; that Rome controlled Billy Graham; that Rome controlled, virtually, our government-Ronald Reagan.

Reagan, when he took the Oath of Office, faced the obelisk, indicating that this country will ultimately have a concordat. So, Alberto Rivera converted to Christ, wonderfully, and he started a ministry called The Anti-Christ Information Center, out of Los Angeles.

They tried to kill him five times. A dentist jammed a needle up between his teeth, trying to give him an infection in the brain. When he passed out, about a year or so later, they couldn't figure it out. Everybody was praying for him. And this was discovered when he went to another dentist. He had it removed.

He was pushed in front of a subway train. They tried five times to kill the man, and finally he died, I believe, of cancer, in a hospital, about three years ago. But these four wonderful, great, Catholic priests did their best to expose the power of Rome and its attempts to destroy our sovereign, Protestant, *Bible*-

believing nation. And so, to them, I dedicate it.

Martin: What compelled you to write this book? What started it for you?

Phelps: I was always taught to be a patriot, a patriot first and foremost-America first, and everybody else second. Later, when I came to know the Lord, at 17, I realized the *Bible* taught the same thing-**that the Lord had instituted nations. The Lord never instituted world governments;** that's always the result of the Devil's working.

So, being a patriot and a nationalist-believing in national sovereignty-I was saved at 17, went into the Air Force, was garrisoned in a nuclear weapons area for three years in Germany, came back and started to go to *Bible* college.

When I went to *Bible* college, the issue of the *King James* came up, as far as it being an archaic version. And that's what I used and I had never given it a thought. Well, some were using NIV, some NASB, and I thought: 'Well, maybe it's just a modern version of what I have here.' And I thought: 'Well, if they want to use that, that's fine, but I'll use the *King James*.'

I found that the underlying Greek text for the *King James*, the *Textus Receptus*, was the Greek text of the Reformation. It represents 95% of the existing manuscripts that we have today. The Greek text that underlies all these other versions-there's a Westcott and Hort Greek text, which I then discovered was really a conspiracy to adulterate the *Textus Receptus* in England, led by Brooke Foss Westcott and Anthony Hort, who were Maryolitors, Mary-worshippers.

Later, I found out that they had invited Cardinal Newman to sit in on the revision committee. Well, Cardinal Newman was a traitor to the Anglican Church, with his Track 90, which blew-off the Anglican Church. He then left England and he was then a Cardinal by Pius IX.

So, here we have Cardinal Newman, and E. B. Pusey, had been invited to sit on this revision committee, the end result being a Greek text that had been produced that was pro-Jerome's Latin *Vulgate*. Jerome's Latin *Vulgate* is the basis for the Jesuit's *Reheims-Douay* text, that was put out in 1582, that was attempting to rival William Tyndale's English text, which later became the *King James Version* of 1611.

So now I see this awful Jesuit hand in my *Bible* college, attempting to deprive me of the Word of God, the authorized version of 1611, in it's present edition of 1769. Now I thought 'Well, here the Jesuits are, what else have they done?' And the next thing I was led to was the Lincoln assassination. And I can remember reading Burke McCarty's *The Suppressed Truth About The Assassination Of Abraham Lincoln*, and weeping in the back room, when I was in college.

Martin: For me, one of the most compelling portions of your book was the series of revelations about Lincoln. I was stunned by that.

Phelps: That's what they did. Remember, Lincoln was not going to go along with the *14th Amendment*. He wanted those Southern states to re-enter the Union on the same footing that they had left, which would have left us with a federal Republic as Washington had established it. This the Jesuits would not allow. It would be converted into an Empire. The states would be subordinate provinces to Washington. And the *14th Amendment* would accomplish this with the reversion of citizenship. And Lincoln was re-elected, and he was ready to end this, and that's why they killed him. Kennedy was ready to implement his things; they would not let him be re-elected.

Martin: This is a total aside. Have you ever come across *The Jefferson Bible*?

Phelps: *The Jefferson Bible*-and maybe you know this-is Matthew, Mark, and Luke. And Thomas Jefferson, being the Deist, being the pagan that he was, cut out all the supernatural from those three gospels. Jefferson was a Deist; he was involved with the French Freemasons who were involved in the French Revolution, and he was not here at the writing of our Protestant *Constitution*. So, the Lord put him

out of the picture. Jefferson was just used to help with the Revolution-because the Lord does use the unGodly for good things. But Jefferson copied much of the *Declaration Of Independence* from the *Mechlenburg Declaration*, written by Calvinistic Presbyterians of North Carolina, when they seceded, when that county of Mechlenburg seceded from the Colonies.

Martin: Never heard of it.

Phelps: Yes, you'll find it in Presbyterian writings. You can find it from D. James Kennedy; he has a thing on it. And Jefferson copied, at the end: '...and to this end we devote our lives, our fortunes, and our sacred honor.'

That was copied directly from the *Mechlenburg Declaration*. Jefferson was a plagiarist; he was a high Freemason; and he was out of here at the time of the writing of our *Constitution*. And the reason why the people of Virginia did elect him to office was because he was a State's Rights man. He wanted limited powers in Washington, and that was a good thing. And when Jefferson was elected, he undid everything the king-president John Adams did, with his Alien & Sedition Laws, because John Adams wanted to be a king, and Jefferson undid it, and Jefferson got two terms for that.

Martin: I'm looking at some things that are a little further back now. The *Secreta Monita*. What's the significance of that?

Phelps: The Secret Instructions [*excerpts at the end of this interview*] are the handbooks that are given to the professed Jesuits, those under extreme oath. [*The oath is presented in full at the end of this interview.*] And it tells them how to conduct their plans, subjugating peoples and nations to the Jesuit General, and thus, to the temporal power of the Pope. It tells how they are to deceive. It shows how they are to swindle rich widows out of their fortunes, like they did with Astor's second wife who survived the Titanic catastrophe. It shows their general approach on how to do things.

This particular book cannot be known, and if it's ever published, they will deny it's existence. But when you see the works that the Jesuits have done, it's in complete agreement with the *Secreta Monita*.

There is a very interesting section in Edwin R. Sherwin's book *The Engineer Core Of Hell*, written in 1886 I believe-another suppressed work. It's usually in the archives of all the older libraries back here. And he shows how this *Secreta Monita* was discovered in South America by a Mason, and the Mason managed to escape to a lodge after being shot. He turned the *Secreta Monita* over to the lodge, and then these certain Freemasons saw the *Secreta Monita*. There are certain low-level Freemasons who believe that the Jesuit Order is their enemy, so that's why it was taken to the lodge and then published. But the high-level Masons, of course, work with them. The *Secreta Monita* was discovered once that way. It was published in Holland. Then, in 1857, reprinted by England.

Martin: *Pascal's Provincial Letters* had a devastating impact on exposing the Jesuits. Why?

Phelps: Blaise Pascal was a Huguenot, a French Calvinist. So here we have another fearless man. He doesn't fear death; he's going to tell the truth. So Blaise Pascal wrote a series of letters that were written to and from provincials, and he wrote them in a satirical manner, that of course excited that wonderful French mind. The French, of course, came to the conclusion that this was absolutely the truth, and then they moved to suppress the Jesuits again. But his *Provincial Letters* are considered a classic. Blaise Pascal also wrote some other great works, too.

Martin: Pope Ganganelli-Clement XIV abolished the Order entirely in 1773, and was murdered as a result.

Phelps: Correct; he was poisoned.

Martin: The Order was similarly abolished 39 times from different kingdoms throughout Europe. It doesn't take a genius to figure out that something was terribly wrong with this group!

Phelps: Right. Are all those people bigots? Are all those people brainwashed bigots and fanatical Protestants who abolished the Jesuit Order?

You find the greatest resistance to the Jesuits in Catholic countries, by Catholic monarchs. And that's why the Roman Catholic monarchs and nobility of today don't dare resist them. The Kennedys won't touch them. The monarchs of Europe won't touch them. The Hapsburgs won't touch them, because the Jesuits have vindicated their power in the French Revolution and the Napoleonic Wars—well, then they went to suppress the Jesuits again in Europe and they were, for the most part, kicked-out of Europe in the 1800s. All the nations of Europe banned them. Germany banned them in 1872. And so, World War I and II, the second Thirty Years War, was pay-back for this. And ever since then, nobody touches them.

Pope Ganganelli abolished the Jesuits with a Papal Bull; the Jesuits call it a 'brief'. It is not a brief; it is in the Library of the Bulls, and it is called *Dominic Ac Redemptor Nostor*. That is the name of a bull. And when he abolished them, he abolished them forever—that they were not to talk about their abolition, that they were not to teach. He confiscated all of their wealth and land and property. For the most part, the Dominicans took it over, which is why the Dominicans had their penis cut off during the French Revolution. That's what the Jacobins did to them. It was payback by the Jesuits: 'You don't dare take our property from us, boy. And you don't dare take Inquisition from us.' Jacobins killed nearly every Dominican in France.

Martin: Why was the assassination of William of Orange so significant?

Phelps: William of Orange was the father of religious liberty. William of Orange is the man who gave the Jews the freedom to come to Amsterdam. And the Jews called Amsterdam, 'the new Jerusalem'. William of Orange was a Catholic to begin with. Remember when he was in the forest, hunting with the king of France, and the king of France lay bare to him their plans to destroy all the Protestants in Holland, William kept silent. And that's why he was called 'William the taciturn' or 'William the silent'.

So, he harbored all of this in his heart, and he went back to Holland determined that he would deliver the Calvinists and the Protestants from this annihilation. William went to Germany with his German wife, and he, according to Motley in his *The Dutch Republic*, raised an army of Germans and they did not succeed in liberating Holland. And so, it was the Dutch themselves who joined William of Orange in an attempt to liberate the country, which they ultimately did as the 'wild beggars of the sea'.

So, William was a great inspiration. He delivered flight from the siege of the fanatical Roman Catholic Spanish, led by the Jesuits, when the Lord providentially delivered and sent a strong wind over the dikes, and flooded the whole area, and flooded the Spanish soldiers.

And then, after that happened, He sent another strong West wind and blew the water back over the dikes. This is a historical fact! Why don't we hear this in history? For the same reason we don't hear when Louis XIV brought his army across the river into Holland to kill all those Dutch, in 1672, right around there, that the river, right where the army was crossing, thawed out, and the whole French army went to the bottom of the river, as a result of the prayers of those Protestants of Holland. We're not taught that either!

The assassination of William of Orange was probably the second most significant act of Jesuit dominance, next to the murder of Coligny at St. Bartholomew's Massacre. Because it was first St. Bartholomew's massacre, and then the murder of William of Orange. And, of course, William of Orange was shot by a Jesuit-controlled assassin, Balthazar Girard, in his own house. And the last words of William, of course, were: 'God be merciful to these poor people.'

Martin: What is the Royal Institute of International Affairs?

Phelps: The Royal Institute of International Affairs is the same as the American Council on Foreign Relations (CFR). The Royal Institute runs England and the British Empire, what was once the extension of the British, just as the CFR runs our country. They're sister organizations.

Martin: Where are they based?

Phelps: They're based in London.

Martin: And who is their head; do you know?

Phelps: I don't know right now. The John Birch Society wrote a lot about that, and they did expose the CFR and the Royal Institute of International Affairs. Allan Stang has written a lot about that.

Martin: What was the 'Gunpowder Plot' of 1605?

Phelps: The Gunpowder Plot of 1605 was the Jesuits attempt to destroy what William Howitt-and Howitt was the great writer who wrote *A Popular History Of Priestcraft*, 1835-he said it was a Jesuit attempt to destroy our Great King Solomon, King James I, along with the entire Protestant Parliament. Because remember, Elizabeth I had expelled the Jesuits from her empire, and if they were ever caught they were to be drawn and quartered.

After she died, the conspiracy went on there that went on with William Cecil. They named Mary Queen of Scott's son as the King of England, rather than Elizabeth's son, because Elizabeth had a son who was the Earl of South Hampton, Wriothesley, and that was the son of Edward Devere, who we know as William Shakespeare.

There was no William Shakespeare. The man was Edward Devere. He ran the Globe Theater. He was the Lord Great Chamberlain to Queen Elizabeth, and he secretly had a son who was the Third Earl of South Hampton. He was the rightful heir to the throne, not King James VI of Scotland.

You can find all this documented in two great works: the first is called *Shakespeare Identified* and the author is Looney. The explosion of that book is called *This Star Of England*, written by Carlton and Dorothy Ogborn, in 1952, and it's a 1200-page work, and in it they explain all the plays of Shakespeare, and that they are, in the words of Hamlet: 'A brief abstract and chronicle of the times.' Nothing but history.

And then there's another book, *Wasn't Shakespeare Someone Else?*, written by Tweeny, and in that book he evaluates the 150 sonnets. In those sonnets Edward Devere put his name: Vere or Uvre or Vere-he puts his name in acrostics throughout all the sonnets. And the last couple sonnets he puts his name in double acrostics. It's amazing, showing that he wrote the sonnets.

Martin: Why were the Jesuits so upset about the Edict of Nantes, and what was it's significance?

Phelps: Ok, the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes-it can be spelled Nantes or Nantz. Anyway, the Edict of Nantes was put forward by King Henry IV. King Henry IV was a Roman Catholic, but he converted to Protestantism and he became a Huguenot. But he was not allowed to take the throne of France until he renounced his Protestantism. So, for the sake of the kingdom, he renounced his Protestantism, and in 1610, I believe, issued forth the Edict of Nantes.

The Edict of Nantes guaranteed religious freedom to all the French. That included the Protestant, Calvinist, Huguenots, which of course included those who would have followed Admiral Coligny, who the Jesuits murdered with that she-wolf, Catherine de Medici. With the Edict of Nantes we have religious liberty in France. This cannot be. France is a cornerstone of Jesuit power, so it cannot allow this to be in place. The Council of Trent condemns it, because it's freedom of conscience.

So, after they murder Henry IV with Ravallac, when they stabbed him through his heart, according to Sully in his memoirs, they murdered Henry IV for this, and also for attempting to reinforce the Dutch. They then, in 1685-when the Beatles are singing about the 'Sun King' in their 'white' album, they're singing about Louis XIV. And that's telling you that the Beatles are Jesuit-controlled. The Sun King, Louis XIV who reigned, who rules over France for, I believe, 60 years, he, because of his Jesuit confessor, Pere La Chaise, revokes the Edict of Nantes, and with that, no more religious freedom in France.

And then they sent their French dragons out and beheaded and killed every Huguenot they could find, driving 500,000 Frenchmen out of the country, the wealth of France, the manhood of France, all left for Holland and England. That destroyed France. From then on, France became a nothing nation.

The French Revolution could never have happened had not the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes taken place. Because now, there's no *Bible* in France. And to this day, the French have never published a French version of the *Textus Receptus*. Number one, all French *Bibles* have been produced in foreign countries, when they've been translated from the Greek *Textus Receptus* into French; France has never done it. That shows the Jesuit power over France to this day.

And the French have probably been the most manly, the strongest, the most gracious, the most determined in kicking the Jesuits out of their country. They've kicked them out, to my knowledge, three times-and again, they come back, foment wars, kill off the rulers, etc. Drive Eugene Sue into exile; he dies of a broken heart. Drive Calvin into exile; he can never return to France. All the great Frenchmen are driven into exile.

So we have, as American patriots, we have a great camaraderie for the French. They helped us in our American Revolution. And why did they help us? Because they've been expelled from France. Why did Spain help us? Why did they help finance our Revolution? The Jesuits had been expelled from Spain. So payback came for Spain and France, for helping this heretic, Protestant nation come into existence, with the Napoleonic Wars, when they killed Louis XVI and drove the Bubons from the Spanish throne. That was payback.

Martin: For 30 years of war, from 1618-1648, you state that the Jesuits, through Ferdinand II, killed-off 10 million people. That's quite a statement.

Phelps: That statement comes from Ridpath's *History Of The World*, published in 1899. And that is his encyclopedia of his history of the world. That was common knowledge in 1899. The 30 Years War was hell on Earth for Europe. Two-thirds of Germany was brought back to Rome. It was leveled, plundered, and destroyed.

Wallenstein and Tilly were the fanatical Roman Catholic generals who raped, pillaged, and plundered everything in their path. But the Lord raised up certain great generals like Gustavus Adolphus from Sweden. He was called the 'Snow King' and he was the one who ultimately, he paved the way for the victory of the 30 Years War.

But without that Protestant victory of the 30 Years War, the peace of Westphalia, which the Pope was not invited to, there would have been no modern era as we know it today. According to any historian, the modern era begins in 1648. That is when the 80 Year War in Holland ended with Spain. That is when the 30 Years War ended with Ferdinand II and the Protestants of Germany, and Sweden, and so-on.

1648 is the wonderful year in which the Modern Era began, when inventors could go to Germany and say: 'Well, you know, maybe the Earth isn't flat.' And maybe Leeuwenhoek could invent the microscope in Holland, and now, later on, James Clerk Maxwell, who was a *Bible*-believing, Protestant Presbyterian, he can write his treatise called *Electricity And Magnetism*, the father of what we know today about electricity and magnetism. Now, science can blossom and bloom. Now we can have literature. Now we can have great writers, like Sir Walter Scott, who writes great works like *Ivanhoe* and *Pevekil Of The Peak*. Now we can have Charles Dickens, another Protestant, who writes *A Tale Of Two Cities*, one of London and the other of Rome. We have great literature surfacing as a result of the Modern Era.

But the Jesuits, in their determination to destroy the Reformation and the Modern Era and bring us back to the Dark Ages, seek to reverse the effects of the Modern Era, and thus, what was brought about by the 30 Years War. And to know the 30 Years War is to understand the second 30 Years War, which started in 1914 and ended in 1945.

Martin: In 1639, the Jesuits were also expelled from Japan. Apparently the Jesuits never forgot that.

Phelps: They never forgot it. For over 200 years they have been expelled. And remember the words of Lincoln: 'The Jesuits never forget nor forsake.'

So, payback time was coming for Japan. The Emperor had expelled them, so that dynasty was targeted. Ultimately, the Emperor would be destroyed or his dynasty would end. And so payback time was the mass fire-bombings by the American Air Force, financed by the Jesuits, as **the Jesuits own Lockheed, Boeing, McDonald-Douglas, and Grumman**, and they used their B-29 to firebomb Japan to smithereens. You can get the fact that the Jesuits control these aircraft companies from Avro Manhattan's *The Vatican Billions*.

Martin: I'm trying to get a little more current here, but some of this older stuff is also so fascinating, I'm going back and forth here. Our readers are just going to have to be a little flexible in their reading. *(laughter)*

Phelps: Right.

Martin: In 1649 there was the Irish Massacre. What was it, and let's discuss the hatred between the Protestants and Catholics in Ireland, as a result of the Irish Massacre.

Phelps: Ok. Of course, we believe in freedom of speech, freedom of conscience, freedom of the press. That is an outgrowth of Protestantism, because all Protestants were defending their right to believe the *Bible* in the face of Rome's expectations to believe the priests and the decrees of the Popes.

Many of the Irish were born-again. They came to know the Lord. Much preaching was done up there. In fact, Patrick, of St. Patrick's Day, was no Catholic. He was a Protestant. And so, he was a great Protestant preacher of Ireland, and many, many Irish came to know the Lord. And their point of location was primarily in the North, in Northern Ireland, which today is Ulster, Belfast, etc.

Well, the Jesuits, in fulfilling their Bloody Oath that we are making and waging relentless war on all Protestants, and all political liberals, they hatched-out the plot to kill all the Irish Protestants in Ireland with the O'Neil family. And I wonder if that O'Neil family was related to Tip O'Neil?

In 1641, the massacre began, carried out by Roman Catholic nobles and the mobs in Ireland. When they started that massacre, it continued from 1641 to 1649. The massacre ended when they killed 150,000, but they still taught the Catholic children to kill the Protestant children. So, Irish Protestants were being massacred, enmasse, for 8 years.

This is NEVER told whenever anybody is ever talking about Oliver Cromwell, when Cromwell came up with his Puritan Army and ended that, when he took Drogheda, and killed every living thing in Drogheda-men, women, children, animal, everything.

Ones say: 'Oh, the beast Oliver Cromwell. Look what he did to Drogheda!' What about those beasts killing those Irish Protestants for 8 years, bashing out the brains of the little babies, smashing them up against the walls like they did, led by the priests?

This was just like they did in Croatia with the Serbs in World War II, when they gouged-out the eyes of all the Serbians, where one particular priest had 23 kilos worth of eyes. They were doing the same thing to the Irish Protestants.

So, when Cromwell came up, and it was vengeance for the Irish Massacre, and the Irish Massacre was NOT started by the Protestants, it was started by the Jesuits according to *Fox's Book Of Martyrs*. And you can find the whole narration there, which was a classic that all Englishmen used to read with the *King James Bible*.

Martin: Do you believe that Great Britain is truly Protestant-controlled, Jewish-controlled, or Jesuit-controlled?

Phelps: Jesuit-controlled.

Martin: Why?

Phelps: Well, let's go back. To understand today we have to go back to the Napoleonic Wars.

When Napoleon came to power, he was brought to power in Corsica. When the Jesuits were suppressed, one of their main outposts during their suppression was the Isle of Corsica. The Jesuits, remember, had finished the High Rites of Freemasonry with Frederick the Great, and then used their French Freemason Napoleon to execute their vengeance.

However, the Jesuits were also protected during their suppression in England. A very wealthy landowner-and you can find this in Ridpath's *History Of The World*-gave his wonderful, beautiful estate Stonyhurst to the Jesuit Order. And from then on, the Jesuits received protection by King George III, and you will find that in Mitchell's *The Jesuits*. Mitchell is an English historian.

Ok, so the Jesuits are now protected by King George III. Well, they're going to uphold his throne. The Jesuits use the English army and navy in the resistance of Napoleon, as both sides are controlled, so that the Jesuits can control the outcome.

The end result is that, after Napoleon accomplishes everything that the Jesuits want him to do-the expulsion of the Knights of Malta, the driving of the Roman Catholics from their throne, imprisoning the Pope for 5 years, etc.-Napoleon is then ordered to abandon his army in the snows of Russia, killing all of those French and German patriots, so that there are very few patriots left in Europe to resist the tyranny coming in France with Louis XVIII, who the Jesuits will put back on the throne.

Louis XVIII was in exile, in England, in King George's own parlor, waiting for the end of the Napoleonic Wars. So, the Jesuits put Louis XVIII back on the throne. He readmitted the Jesuits, started the Inquisition, just like they did with Ferdinand VII when they restored him to power in Spain after the Napoleonic Wars.

And where do these monarchs get their protection? From King George III. King George was used by the Jesuits to restore their power in Europe, after the Napoleonic Wars, after they punished the Pope and the monarchs.

So, it's been, really, from 1795, right around there, that the Jesuits have controlled England. They've controlled the Knights, they've controlled the King. All throughout the 18th century, now, England will never go to war with France again. England will side with the French during the Crimean War. England will be on the side of the French during World Wars I & II. England and France are together, both controlled by the Jesuits-even though France is predominantly a Catholic country, and when England was, at least on it's face, a Protestant country. Why should both be working together, both having the same foreign policy. Why? Because the Jesuits control both countries.

When Rothschild sent that note, via Roost, into London, saying that Napoleon had won the Battle of Waterloo, that's when the stocks plummeted, and all the Jesuits bought all the stocks up, there in London, and got control of the Bank of England. The Jesuits then made London their commercial center of the world, and Rome their religious center, aiming that one day Jerusalem would be both.

So now the Jesuits are in control of England. After the Napoleonic Wars, we have the Congress of Vienna in 1815, and guess who's there? All the representatives of King George. England is represented at the Congress of Vienna, the settlement after the Napoleonic Wars. If England was truly Protestant, they would have never went there. Now the Jesuits are in control of England throughout the 1800s, and they use the British Empire to further the power of the Pope. **England has been under Rome's control, the Pope's control, since, at the very latest, 1850. And I say since 1795.**

Martin: Let's talk about Elizabeth II.

Phelps: Elizabeth II is a wicked, evil queen. She is the head of the Knights of Malta in England. She curtsies to the Lord Mayor in Old London, and she goes and visits the Jesuits of Stonyhurst and kisses their

derrires. She has complete allegiance to the Jesuits of Stonyhurst, and will do anything they tell her to do, or they'll get rid of her just like they got rid of all the rest of the monarchs in Europe.

Martin: So you see her as a pawn.

Phelps: She's just a pawn, sure. She's nothing. Remember, White men rule the world. Evil, White, sodomite, homosexual men rule the world, and these are the High Jesuits, with their High Knights of Malta and High Freemasons, they rule. And these women who are involved are just pawns in their game, like the queen, the queen of Holland, just to give the appearance that these nations have a sovereign monarch, when in fact, they're just tools.

England has done some awful, terrible things, but all of the things that they have done increase and benefit the Jesuit Order. They never resisted Napoleon III. Napoleon III was a fanatical Roman Catholic Freemason, subject to the Jesuits, who was the King of France for 18 years, second Empire. England never resisted him. They fought with him in the Crimean War. And Napoleon III dedicated all of his ships to the Virgin Mary. England has been on the side of the Jesuits since 1815, no later. So, that means that the British Secret Service is totally working for Rome, all throughout the 1800s.

Martin: How did the Jesuits regain control of the Vatican in 1814?

Phelps: Remember that they were in control of Napoleon. A Jesuit by the name of Abbie Sieyes-you can find him, again, in Ridpath's *History Of The World*-Abbie Sieyes was a Jesuit-trained individual, and I believe he was a Jesuit. He was on the Directory, and he was also on the Consulate; he was the second counsel. Napoleon was the first; he was the second. He was the advisor and director of Napoleon. Abbie Sieyes, being the Jesuit that he was, ordered Napoleon to imprison the Pope for 5 years, and he did! So, the Pope was in prison for 5 years until 1814, when he restored the Jesuit Order. The Pope, prior to that, was killed. They brought him over the mountains of the Alps, and he died through that debacle.

The Jesuits thoroughly humiliated the papacy. They used their French soldiers to overturn St. Peter's chair, and they found, written in Arabic: 'There is no other God but Allah, and Mohammed is his prophet.' And THAT is what is under St. Peter's chair today. That was stolen from some kalif during the Crusades.

So, they completely intimidated the Pope and showed their power. The Pope then restored them with a Papal Bull, calling upon the vengeance of the Apostles Peter and Paul, blah, blah, blah, for anyone who would ever suppress the Jesuit Order ever again. When the Jesuits were 'reinstalled' in all their power, that's when they were in control of the Pope, and from then on they have been.

Any Pope who resists them gets punished or murdered. And all the Popes know it. When Pius IX wanted a liberal constitution for the Italian people in 1849, all of the Italians were delighted. Here is a liberal Pope; he's going to give us constitutional rights; we're going to have a constitution.

The Jesuits raised up a revolution with Garibaldi and their Freemasons, and drove Pius IX from his throne. He had to stay in Gaeta for about a year. When he returned to Rome, under the protection of Napoleon III's French army-actually, it was the republic's army that would later be his 'army of the empire'-but they returned with a French army, protecting the Pope, he became the most fanatical absolutist, pursuant to the wishes of the Jesuits.

So, Pius IX was punished. But the Popes who don't obey, like, what was it, *In God's Name*, the Pope who was murdered after 33 days, when he didn't go along with the Jesuit Order, they ended his life.

[*Editor's note: Eric is here referring to the very well researched and deeply insightful 1984 Bantam Books gem (that's very hard to find, for 'some' reason!) by David A. Yallop, called In God's Name, which details the author's thorough investigation into the murder of Pope John Paul I the night of September 28-29, 1978 after John Paul had been digging into the massive web of corruption surrounding the Vatican Bank. For all of you who look for clues, note well the choosing of day 33 since his election for the execution of the murder.*]

When you steal from the Vatican, like the Cardinal did at the PII Lodge, they killed him (Kalvi), and they hanged the other guy, beginning with the admiralty jurisdiction, at their first bridge of the sea. So they have their assassins everywhere to carry out orders. They are machines. They are the perfect 'Manchurian Candidates' and they will kill popes, cardinals, presidents, kings, and kaisers, to maintain Jesuit power. They are utterly ruthless-just like they said they would be in the *Protocols*: 'We are merciless.'

Martin: As you look around the world today, who do you see opposing them?

Phelps: It's interesting. I have a friend who makes quite a few trips to Haiti. I told her about the Jesuits. She got to questioning a few people, and she found that Papa Doc had expelled the Jesuits from Haiti.

Martin: No kidding?

Phelps: That's right. Isn't it interesting, his son was also driven from power and the guy put in his place, I believe it was Aristide, is a member of the Council on Foreign Relations and a complete pawn of the Pope and the Jesuit Order-for which reason, when those Haitians wanted to drive Aristide from his power, this filthy, Jesuit-controlled government in Washington put an embargo against Haiti, wrecking the country. **See how the U.S. government uses its military, political, and financial power to maintain the temporal power of the Pope? And that's not only in Haiti; it's everywhere. Russia is another example.**

Martin: Don't you see, coming up soon in Israel, some of these powers coming head-to-head over the rebuilding of Solomon's Temple? Don't you see some conflicts with the powers that be?

Phelps: Which powers are you talking about?

Martin: I don't know; there seem to be so many involved.

Phelps: We first have to remember the creation of the nation of Israel. World War I prepared the land for the people. World War II prepared the people for the land. World War III, the battle of Armageddon, will 'prepare the people for their messiah'-with national repentance and realizing that 'Jesus, the messiah, is the savior and will deliver them'.

The present government of Israel was set up by the High Masonic Rothschild-controlled Jews, and Rothschild has had an alliance with the Jesuit General since 1876, with Adam Weishaupt. This is the very same Rothschild powers who betrayed the Jews into the hands of the Nazis, killing many Jews all throughout Europe, betraying their own Jewish people. These are the very same powers who run the nation of Israel today.

I read a very interesting paragraph by Mark Lane in his book *Plausible Denial* when he tells about a Jew in Israel who wrote about certain criminal Jews, involved with the Nazis, who are now with the Mossad, something along those lines. The man who wrote the article was gunned-down in front of his home.

So, Rome controls the Israeli government. It controls the Israeli government through the Mossad.

Who trained the Mossad? Reinhard Gehlen.

We find that fact in Loftus' work *The Secret War Against The Jews* in most telling, telling detail.

So what do we have? We have high-level treason and betrayal of the Jewish race; that is there in Israel today, by their own leaders, who are loyal to Rome and the Jesuit Order. And to show this, we have a great big Rockefeller edifice in Jerusalem; we have an ophthalmology center in Jerusalem run by the Knights of Malta. There's nothing but Knights of Malta, high-level Freemasonry, and the Jesuit Order running all of Israel.

So what's going to happen, I believe, with the Dome of the Rock is, that has got to be removed-somehow, someway. It's on the Temple site; it has to be removed.

If I was the Jesuit General, I would make- somehow, someway-American bombers do it. Because I want to create universal hatred for this nation of the United States, because in the United States there are more Protestants and more Jews than any country in the world, and 'we've' got to kill all those people. So what better way than to create a Jihad, a Moslem fanatical attack against the United States, coupled with a Chinese invasion from the East. That's what I think is going to happen.

The Jews are not going to destroy that Temple site because, if they do, Rome will destroy their efforts of rebuilding the Temple.

Because, if Moslems control all of Jerusalem, that Temple will never be rebuilt. It has to stay in Jewish hands-because the Jews, and rightfully so, need their own homeland. They're entitled to the nation. And they haven't had their own Temple of worship. They are rightfully entitled to that.

But what they don't know is that they are being used by the Jesuits to rebuild their own Temple, that they would love to have rebuilt, for the Pope, so he can sit there and be the man of sin, the Anti-Christ of the *Book of Daniel*, Chapter 9. That's what I see coming for Israel.

The assassination of Rabin? He wanted to give away too much. He probably wanted to give away some of Jerusalem. The Jesuits will never allow that. So, his bodyguards just step aside and the Mossad kills him. And nothing more is ever heard.

Rome's-the Jesuit General's-international intelligence community carries out all high-level assassinations, kills anybody who's against their program. And Cromwell knew this, back in his day, and that's why he protected himself-160 of his finest 'ironsides' as his bodyguards, and no one got to him.

So anybody who's going to resist the Jesuit Order has to be doing it as a matter of a 'religious' conviction-being protected by God and good men who are loyal to Him. If it's simply political, with a hired Secret Service, you can forget it.

Martin: Let's go back to St. Patrick's Cathedral in New York. Why is that so significant? You talk about the American Pope. Again, that person is?

Phelps: Cardinal O'Connor.

Martin: Now, what is his role in the United States?

Phelps: Ok, remember first that this title 'American Pope' was gotten from Conney's work. John Conney wrote *The American Pope*, I believe in 1988, so a lot of this information is from that document.

The American Pope is the Cardinal of New York. He is the most powerful Cardinal in the United States. He is what's called 'the military vicar'.

The military vicar is in command of all of the military orders within the United States, they being the Knights of Malta and the Knights of Columbus. He is also in command, and privately, of 'the Commission' because Cardinal Spellman was an intimate of Joe Kennedy, and Joe Kennedy was an intimate of Frank Costello.

We also see that it was Cardinal Spellman who enabled 'Lucky' Luciano to be released from the prison in New York, to return to Italy in 1946. And this was because of the Luciano Project that I mentioned in my book. But Lucky Luciano, his Mafia on the East Coast, worked in conjunction with the U.S. Navy, supposedly to protect the Eastern seaboard from German U-boat attack.

So, as payback? Cardinal Spellman releases Lucky Luciano-that filthy, wicked, evil, heartless spiritual bastard, who compelled young girls into prostitution, probably one of the cruellest things any man could do. He is released and sent back to Rome.

When the Kennedy assassination comes up, the Cardinal needs a favor. After all, he's released Luciano. So

now the Mafia gets to participate: Jack Ruby, Carlos Marcello, Santos Trafficante, all the High Dons participate. Why? Because that Cardinal in New York controls the Commission.

And that Commission, you know what it controls? All of the trucking, all the supermarkets, it's power is beyond our wildest imagination, second only to the Knights of Malta. And, of course, they all control the Federal Reserve Bank.

The Cardinal controls the Federal Reserve Bank through the Council on Foreign Relations. The Council on Foreign Relations belongs to the Cardinal. Spellman was not a member of it, during his day, but two of the most powerful members were Knights of Malta: Henry Luce and J. Peter Grace, and also William F. Buckley, to this day. William F. Buckley is indeed one of my enemies, because I name him, and he is a powerful multi-billionaire who participated in the Kennedy assassination, just like Iacocca, another Knight. Both of those men are subject to Cardinal O'Connor and will do ANYTHING he says.

Martin: Do you know who is head of the Knights of Malta, now?

Phelps: Yes; his name is Flynn. He took over when Grace died in '93. Flynn is head of the American branch. The head of the worldwide branch, the international Knights of Malta, is Andrew Bertie; he's an Englishman. And you can find that in the *National Catholic Reporter*, when you go after their various articles on the Knights of Malta.

Martin: Do the Knights of Malta actually meet, actually hold meetings with the Jesuits?

Phelps: Oh, sure. Remember that Alexander Haig is a powerful Knight of Malta. His brother is a Jesuit.

So, sure they have meetings. The High Knights of Malta, who meet in their palace on Aventin Hill, in Rome, of course, meet with the Jesuit General, and so on. And Count von Hoensbroech, who was a German Noble who became a Jesuit for 14 years-he wrote a two-volume work called *Fourteen Years A Jesuit*. His father was a Knight of Malta. Yes, the Jesuits work in conjunction and have regular meetings with the Knights of Malta.

The Knights control the money. The Knights control the banks. They control the Bank of Canada, Federal Reserve Bank, Bank of England; they control the banking. They were the ones who were behind the sinking of the Titanic, with the creation of the White Star Line, J.P. Morgan and others.

Martin: Alan Greenspan, then, would be?

Phelps: Alan Greenspan is a Jew, probably a Freemason, because he is the leader of the Temple called the 'Federal Reserve Bank' and they always put Jews in the forefront-so that they can blame all of what they do on the Jewish race in this country, to create an anti-Semitism everywhere, just like Charles Coughlin, the radio Jesuit priest of the '30s did.

Greenspan, Bloomenthal, Warburg, and all those Jews need to be publicly rebuked, because they are creating the mass genocide of the Jewish race in the United States. The Jews are being blamed right now for the foreign policy in Bosnia. Madeline Albright-she's a Jew-they're blaming her for what's going on in Serbia. I've got a good Serbian friend who blames her. I said she's just a pawn of the Jesuit CFR. Don't blame the Jewish people. It's these Jewish 'pawns' who are loyal to the Pope and the Jesuits who are doing this.

The Zionists-the Jesuits are the Great Zionists. They control all of the historical High Zionists-Theodor Herzl, David Ben-Gurion, Golda Meir. Zionism is a Masonic term, coined by the Jesuits. They are the rulers; they are the Protocols; they are the Elders of Zion. So the Zionists are, indeed, evil and wicked; but they are controlled by Rome. The Jews are not all Zionists.

I remember when I went to Jerusalem and Israel in 1976, and a lady said to this particular man that I had met: 'You're more of a Zionist than we are!' And I thought: 'What does that mean? I don't understand that.'

I only later understood why Yasser Arafat says he doesn't hate the Jews; he can't stand the Zionists. And I'm thinking: 'What's the difference?' I, later, learned that there is a great difference between those Zionists and the other Jews. The Orthodox Jews can't stand the Zionists.

So what's the difference? The Zionists are socialist communists, controlled by Rome. They are atheists, just like the Jesuits, although they're being used to rebuild the nation of Israel. They are the enemies of the Jewish people, per se.

There's no conflict going on in the Middle East. There's no conflict going on with the Arab nations. All of the Arab nations are under the command of Masonic kings or iotollas. Saddam Hussein is no enemy of George Bush; they're both brothers, brothers of the lodge. That whole thing was set up to kill off a whole bunch of Arabs for the protection of the Zionist state of Israel.

Martin: Well, **Bush and Saddam were business partners.** We've covered that in recent past issues of our newspaper.

Phelps: Sure. That's why they never killed Saddam. They could have easily killed him. The CIA can kill anybody they want to. They could have easily killed Saddam and got out. They could use their own Arab agents in there. Saddam was a very important tool.

Martin: Still is.

Phelps: Still is, sure. They keep the Arab peoples and nations at bay by controlling them through their leaders. Or, when they start to get out of control in their Moslem fanaticism, they then foment a war and kill off a whole bunch of them. Make sense?

Martin: There was a statement you made in your book about the Jesuits controlling the Nation of Islam, and that was almost a surprising statement to read. I would think that someone like Louis Farrakhan would be pretty adamant.

Phelps: Yeah, he would hate me for that one. Well, let's think a little bit here:

Chicago is ruled by the Archbishop of Chicago, a Cardinal. It was Cody; I don't know who it is now. Do you think anything goes down in Chicago without the Cardinal's approval?

Where was the Nation of Islam founded? Chicago.

Where is Louis Farrakhan's-that murderer's-mansion? Chicago. He lives like a king.

What does he hand out? He hands out the *Protocols Of The Learned Elders Of Zion* to all of deluded Black Nation of Islam people, so that they can hate the Jews, just like the Klu Klux Klan.

That's right. Those three little tidbits, right there, prove that the Nation of Islam is totally under Jesuit control. They are going to be used to foment anarchy and agitation, because they have an army called 'the fruit of Islam', and they have millions of rounds stored in all the major cities-guns stored everywhere, so that they can start the race war. And when that happens, you see, then the brothers in Washington can implement Martial Law, suspend the *Constitution*, and now the Jesuits have what they want.

So, they use these Blacks in the North, who hate the White people, for their own destruction, for the destruction of the Black people themselves. And the Nation of Islam is part of that.

When I was in the Air Force, and in jail for about 10-15 days, about 10 years ago, the Nation of Islam was paramount, or tried to be paramount, there. All the Blacks in jail become Moslems. It's a 'hate the White man' religion. Every White man is a White, blue-eyed Devil. And they're playing-the Zodiac killer, back in California many years ago, all Moslems. So it's a 'hate the White man' religion, designed to foment agitation and unrest.

Martin Luther King was intimately involved with them. The only problem is, Malcolm X got on to it. He realized he was being used and he separated from it. Then he ceased to be an agitator.

Martin: Malcolm X was way ahead of his time.

Phelps: Yeah. **Malcolm X was a good guy.**

Martin: Yes, he was.

Phelps: Malcolm X, even though he was used by the Jesuits, because he hated the *King James Bible*, he was a great agitator. When he went to Mecca, he changed.

Martin: Yes, he did.

Phelps: And when he came back, he stopped being an agitator. He stopped hating the White man. He started to set up the African-American Movement. And as a result, he was assassinated by the high leaders of the FBI and the Nation of Islam.

And what do they both have in common? High-level Shriner Freemasonry.

And so, we have the Masons in control of the Nation of Islam and the Klu Klux Klan-one agitating Blacks, and the other agitating Whites, to the glory of the Jesuit Order. The other Civil Rights Movement had the Jesuits behind that-with LaFarge. Jesuit LeFarge was a great mover and shaker of the Civil Rights Movements. And that agitation resulted in amalgamation, race-mixing, the destruction of a White race and a Black race, producing a nation of hybrids that cannot maintain free government.

That is what they proposed to do in the first Reconstruction, but it failed; so they succeeded in the second Reconstruction in the '60s. The Jesuits are masters of the races. They know their strengths and their weaknesses.

The only race who successfully resisted the Jesuit Order is the White, Anglo-Celtic, Saxon race, with a *Bible* in one hand and a gun in the other. And so they've got to take the *Bible* away, they've got to take the gun away, and they've got to destroy that race. And that's what they are essentially doing here. I know that's a racist statement, but I'm sorry, it's just the way it is. That's history, and that's what they're doing.

Martin: The relationship between Communism and Freemasonry. Where do the Jesuits fit into Communism and Freemasonry?

Phelps: Let's, first of all, look at the relationship of Jesuitism to Communism. The Jesuits perfected the tenets of Communism on their reductions in Paraguay, for 150 years, from 1600-1750.

Martin: What is a reduction?

Phelps: A reduction is a commune. **In Israel they would call it a kibbutz. In Joseph Stalin's Russia they would call it a commune. In New York they call it a village. In France, Paris, they called it a commune. It's communal living where everybody is equal in their finances, in the labors; you have no great, no small, no rich, no poor-everybody is small, and everybody is poor, and everybody is controlled by a dictator. That's the essence of Communism.**

The Jesuits, on the reductions in Paraguay, which were the communes, had a central bank, and it was 'each according to their ability and each according to their need'. And so, the Guarani Indians that were the subjects-and there were some 200,000 of these South American Indian natives who were slaves of the Jesuits, putting their goods into world commerce and trade. They were living under the tenets of Communism, perfected by the Jesuits, as outlined in Plato's *Republic* and Sir Thomas Moore's *Utopia*. The Jesuits perfected it on their reductions.

With that,

they then introduced Communism in 1848 through Karl Marx. They tutored him in the British Museum, according to Alberto Rivera, an ex-Jesuit.

So Marx, the Jewish Freemason, was to be the one to put forward this Communism for the world, so that Communism would look like a Jewish brain-child, so that Communism could be blamed on the Jews. Well, what's not told is that the Jews involved in the implementing of Communism were Masonic Jews. Karl Marx was a 33rd-degree Freemason, a worshipper of Lucifer, whose father wanted nothing to do with him, because his father was a Baptist preacher.

Jewish Freemasonry, controlled by the Jesuits, implemented Communism in Russia. Lenin, the half-Jew, was a Freemason. That civil war that took place from 1917-1922, for 5 years, was given the appearance that it was primarily Yiddish. I mean, they're on the streets of Russia talking Yiddish; they had Yiddish signs; and it was wanted to give the impression to the world that this revolution was of Jewish origin.

For 10 years after the revolution, the Jews fared very well, but in 1922, Joseph Stalin, that great Jew-hater, who was educated by Jesuits in Georgia-which was a country south of Russia and, therefore, the Emperor's banning of the Jesuits from Russia, his Ukase, did not reach to Georgia. So the Jesuits stayed in Georgia, trained Joseph Stalin, brought him in after the Revolution, and made him Secretary of the Communist Party in 1922, until he died in 1953.

The Jesuits used Freemasonry and, of course, Stalin was also a brother Freemason. They used Freemasonry to implement Communism in Russia, and from there, China, and from there, throughout the world.

When Germany had their revolution after World War I, their Communist revolution-remember, they requested an armistice-they had never been beaten on the field of battle.

The Germans were foisted into that war; they never started World War I. It was started by France and Russia and England, for the purpose of destroying Germany, because Germany had expelled the Jesuits. During that war, the Germans requested an armistice to stop this Communist revolution in Germany.

And who lead the revolution? The German Freemasons.

According to the Kaiser, in his memoirs, it was German Freemasonry that got him off his throne and deposed him. He had to go into exile in Holland. He wrote his memoirs in 1935.

So the relationship between Jesuitism, Communism and Freemasonry we see evolving and expanding from the 1600s to the ultimate achievement in the Bolshevik Revolution.

In my book, I parallel the French Revolution and the Bolshevik Revolution, and they are identical. It was French Freemasonry that caused the French Revolution and the Jacobins, and it was the Freemasons in Russia, with Bolsheviks, who caused the Russian Revolution, with their Bolsheviks, leading and ending in Joseph Stalin. In France, it ended with Napoleon; in Russia, it ended with Stalin. And so, that's the relationship there.

Martin: Why was Eugene Sue so significant?

Phelps: Eugene Sue wrote his masterpiece *The Wandering Jew*, and in that masterpiece he weaves a fantastic story from India to England to France, of the power of the Jesuit Order and their attempt to destroy the Rennepont family, a French Huguenot Protestant family, and acquire a fortune that's due to be inherited by the members of that family on a certain day, at a certain time, in a certain year.

Well, that fortune is held, in trust, by a Jew, for which reason the book is named *The Wandering Jew*. It tells of the power of the Jesuit Order in that book, and how the Jesuits mercilessly killed all these members of the Rennepont family so they could not inherit their fortune.

The only one, I believe, they didn't kill was a priest, whose name was Gabriel, who was a decent and a righteous Catholic priest who repudiated the Jesuit Order. He ordered the Jew to burn all the securities, that totalled something like \$212 million, that would have rightfully been this French family's.

So, the Jesuits didn't get it, nor did the French family get it. It's written with such drama and feeling that you cannot put this book down. It was translated into many different languages. As a result, the French, and other nations, had their French Revolution, the second French Revolution of 1848. But because it was not led by Godly men, it benefited the Jesuits.

Whenever you have a revolution led by unGodly men, it's just like a man who's on a horse, trying to be pushed off the horse, and as he's pushed off, another dictator takes his place. That's exactly what happened in France, and Italy, and the nations who were involved in that second French Revolution.

But Eugene Sue had motivated the people of France to expel the Jesuits, and they were finally expelled in 1880 by a French Freemason, in the 3rd Republic, Leon Gambetta. So, they're all Freemasons who resist them, but they pay with their lives, like Garfield, like Gambetta, Roosevelt, Franklin D. Roosevelt. Roosevelt really didn't resist them; he just was killed by them.

Martin: Again, I'm jumping around.

Phelps: Ok.

Martin: What was Operation Mongoose?

Phelps: Operation Mongoose was purely 'black ops' in the words of [Fletcher Prouty](#). Of course, Fletcher Prouty I consider the authority on what Operation Mongoose was. Operation Mongoose was to 'give the appearance' of resistance to Castro's government by attacking Cuba but, in effect, solidified his reign there. That's what it ultimately produced. And that's what the Knights and the CIA ultimately wanted. Ok?

The agreement that Kennedy made over the Cuban missile crisis in 1962-**first of all, there was no missile crisis. There's no such thing as nuclear war. There's no such thing as a nuclear attack. That's all a hoax. It's just as much a hoax as going and landing on the Moon. It's a hoax.**

Nuclear war, that fear, was the basis for the Cuban missile crisis. And out of that hoax, Kennedy strikes a secret deal with Khrushchev that, if you keep the missiles out of Cuba, we won't bother Castro anymore. Well, that's what the Jesuits wanted anyway. They wanted to solidify Castro in power.

So that whole theatrical performance solidified Castro's power in Cuba. And the question is: Why would the Jesuits create this fanatical power in Cuba, run down the Cuban people, put them in poverty, imprison them at random, create a living hell down there, drive out the Mafia-the Mafia could no longer have their casinos in Havana?

Why would the Mafia give up their casinos? For the international drug trade to be developing out of Vietnam.

Therefore, if the Mafia is leaving, and we don't have a bunch of American tourists going down to Cuba anymore, and Cuba is really a secret country-the *Bible* is not allowed there, missionaries are not allowed in, obviously under Jesuit control, Castro was trained by Jesuits-what's the purpose of Cuba under Castro?

It's purpose is as a landing base for foreign invasion. They have hundreds of vehicles, underground, in underground caves there, ready for a massive invasion to the East Coast, primarily the South. Because the last of the Protestants in this country are in the South.

Cuba will always be under a dictator and will never go back to freedom, because it is to be a landing base. And you know what? It could very well be a landing base for a Jihad that the Moslems will foment against us, because they'll come right across from Africa to Cuba, get reinforced, and then go landing into Florida, with all their 5th-Column Cubans in Florida and Miami right now. Sounds wild, but-

Martin: That's a sobering thought.

Phelps: Yes, it is. **Sounds wild, but I'm telling you, all the geography is in place. However, they can't pull this all off until they get your guns. So that's why they're constantly creating these gun issues-people shooting people, the Columbine High School bit-to justify the confiscation of all the guns. And when that happens, then they can do what they want to do.**

Martin: There are a lot of strong Americans out there.

Phelps: The only problem is this: they're not united and they can't be lead. Americans are leaderless because they do not follow. They all think their opinions are equal, and they're not. I would follow General Patton anywhere. I wouldn't question an order of his. We don't have men like that today, for the most part, because we don't have leaders like that today.

Martin: I found your account of Patton's assassination fascinating, also your speaking of the Jesuits' poisoning of him.

Phelps: A member of the OSS came out in the *Spotlight* [newspaper] and said that. His name was Zapata, that agent. He said he was given a contract on Patton for \$10,000. He didn't kill him, but he knows the guy who did. So, Patton was murdered, and General Vlasov was murdered, and both of them hated the Jesuits' 'Grand Inquisitor', Joseph Stalin. They would have united together to eradicate Russia of that dictator, but the Jesuits would not have it because Russia is theirs. They must control the Orthodox Church to bring it back to Rome. That's why they got rid of the Romanoffs.

Martin: Patton's take-out was ordered by 'Wild' Bill Donovan? Did I read that?

Phelps: That's right. Wild Bill Donovan was the head of the OSS at the time. And if you get Anthony K. Brown's *The Last Hero*, it's on Wild Bill Donovan. He is in the Vatican at the end of his life, in a picture, walking in the Vatican to receive one of the highest medals from the Pope, for a 'lifetime' of intelligence service to the Vatican. That is in *The Last Hero* and the picture is mesmerizing. I want to put it in my book.

The OSS is nothing but an arm of the CIA and the Vatican, and that's why they took out Kennedy. They kill all the generals who don't 'play ball'.

Martin: Let's talk about the CIA and the FBI some more. What can you tell me about their relationship to Count von Kolvenbach?

Phelps: Well, based upon the past, if the CIA and the FBI carried out the assassination under Spellman, and Janseens was the Jesuit General then, the same power structure is in place. So, von Kolvenbach, through his Knights of Malta and Jesuits, control the FBI and CIA. And his liason of control is now Cardinal O'Connor in New York.

Martin: Some time ago, with Gunther Russbacher and others, there was talk about a split in the CIA, of different factions. Some even say there is a third faction in the CIA that has split off. What's your opinion about factional divisions within the CIA?

Phelps: I think it's true. I know that Angelton was the mole. Angelton was the one who betrayed all those CIA agents in Russia, in which the vast majority of them were killed, when he gave all that information to that KGB kingpin on a farm in New York, in a van, stuffed with all the highest, top secret CIA documents. Ok?

Colby comes along as the Director of the CIA-I know his brother, he lives nearby me-Colby comes along as the Director of the CIA and what does he do? He fires Angelton. Bad news for Colby.

Martin: Yeah, it was.

Phelps: They filled him up with lead. Eric Timm, he was also against Angleton; he was history. That's all

told in Anthony K. Brown's work *Treason In The Blood*. There's a whole little chapter on Eric Timm and some of the other guys in the CIA who were against Angelton. They all died. So there's a faction in the CIA that knows that something is rotten in Denmark, and they don't quite know what it is. Hopefully, they'll read my book and see that the CIA is just an arm of the Jesuit Order and Knights of Malta, carrying out the Council of Trent and the Pope's temple power, and will REVOLT, and start to tell the truth themselves.

It's the same way in the FBI. My father lectured at the FBI Academy. He wanted to be in the FBI, but his parents were Communists, so he was not let in by J. Edgar Hoover. But the FBI has low-level agents who wonder just what's going on. A lot of them didn't approve of what happened in Waco.

They need to come out and tell the truth. This whole 'house of cards'-and that's what it is, this is not an undefeatable, invincible monster-it's a house of cards; it plays on FEAR. If men would tell the truth, and come out and tell what they know, and not be afraid, this whole house of cards would crumble. That's what they need to do.

Martin: Who is Avery Dulles?

Phelps: Avery Dulles is the son of John Foster Dulles, Secretary of State, I believe, under Eisenhower. Avery Dulles is a Jesuit, and he was the nephew of the head of the CIA during the Kennedy assassination, who was Allan Dulles. And Allan Dulles was a Freemason, also called 'the gentleman spy' in the book *The Gentleman Spy*.

Martin: What was Angelton's role in the Kennedy assassination?

Phelps: Angelton was the one who was to 'investigate' it on the part of the CIA. (*laughter*) Angelton also, I believe, was liaison to the Warren Commission-no, that was Dulles. But Angelton and Dulles were working together on that, because Angelton was the Chief of Counter-Intelligence and he manned the Vatican Desk, and he manned the Israeli Desk.

See how they're maintaining the Zionists in power, with the Israeli Desk? So, they saved Israel's hide in the '73 war, because Kissinger almost lost it for them. Alexander Haig gave them, the Israelis, those anti-tank missiles, and got them in their hands before the Egyptians got into Israel and disabled them. That was Alexander Haig, Knight of Malta, for which reason he was also the Supreme Allied Commander for NATO, promoted over 260 of his peers.

Martin: Do you know anything about Haig's statement 'I'm in charge now!' Do you remember that?

Phelps: Yeah, I do. I don't know all of the implications, but I'm sure it fits in with him being, in fact, in charge in the Nixon White House.

Martin: Ok, I want to go back to the Kennedy assassination, and I'm going to just mention some names: Clay Shaw, Jim Garrison, J. Peter Grace, Henry Luce, E. Howard Hunt, John McCone. Why are they so important to this story?

Phelps: Give me one and we'll start with one.

Martin: Let's start with Clay Shaw.

Phelps: Clay Shaw was a Knight of Malta. He was the head of the international trade mart in New Orleans. Roman Catholic, homosexual, multi-millionaire, lived lavishly, etc. Clay Shaw was the personal friend of David Ferry. David Ferry was a CIA agent, and was also a pilot for Carlos Marchello-the CIA and the Mafia together. Clay Shaw also was a friend of Lee Oswald, and Garrison proves it.

Here we have Clay Shaw, who was in the CIA. It was admitted by Richard Helms that Clay Shaw was a 'contract agent' for the CIA, and the highest security involved in the Kennedy assassination, because he gets an attorney for Dean Andrews who's subpoenaed by Garrison. **So, if Clay Shaw is involved, he's a**

Knight of Malta, he's high CIA, and he can't go down.

That's why the court was packed. The judge was biased against Garrison. The defense of Shaw was unlike any before. There was a guy behind, whispering to the defense attorney. That's not allowed in a courtroom defense.

Shaw HAD to be found innocent, because if he was found guilty, now the CIA is going down. Now we're going to have a revolution. So, Clay Shaw had to be found not guilty.

But it wasn't many years after that, he died under suspicious conditions and never had an autopsy. He died of lung cancer. But he's part of the brotherhood, and the Jesuits are very powerful in New Orleans.

Martin: John McCone.

Phelps: John McCone was a very powerful industrialist, and one who was part of the military-industrial complex, before he became the head of the CIA. He later went on to become part of, I believe, ITT.

John McCone was another Knight of Malta, head of the CIA, and participated in the Kennedy assassination by virtue of him being its head. And he's Knight of Malta.

Angelton is a Knight of Malta. Henry Luce is a Knight of Malta. William F. Buckley is a Knight of Malta. And William F. Buckley then ran the *National Review*-and what does he do? He blames Oswald as the lone assassin.

Where was the picture concocted, for Oswald, as though his head is put on this body that's not his? It was concocted, probably, I believe, in the *Time-Life* Building, when they did that, because ***Time-Life* has a whole bunch of CIA agents in it. And, remember, *Time-Life* is right across the street from St. Patrick's Cathedral, where Cardinal Spellman was ruling from.**

So, Spellman was overseeing the whole thing, with Henry Luce. And, if you get *Luce And His Empire*, there is a picture in there of Cardinal Spellman, Luce, Grace, Clare Boothe Luce, and Dean Rusk, on the 1963, 4-year anniversary of *Time* magazine in the Waldorf Astoria, only months before the Kennedy assassination. And there's Dean Rusk, the architect of the Vietnam War, according to the words of his own son.

Ok, who's the other one? Howard Hunt. Howard Hunt is a CIA agent, of course.

He said he was never in Dallas the day of the assassination, but Mark Lane proved that he was. Thank God for Mark Lane. Here's another Jew getting in the way of the Vatican. Just like Daniel Ellsberg-here's another Jew getting in the way of the Vatican's Vietnam War.

You see Jews who are getting in the way of the Vatican, and the Jesuits are furious about it. So here's Mark Lane; he's openly defeated William F. Buckley in court before; now he proves that Howard Hunt is a CIA agent, in Dallas the day of the assassination.

The jury came forward with that verdict, and who is Howard Hunt? Howard Hunt is a personal friend of Henry Luce, a correspondent for *Time-Life*. He's a personal friend of William F. Buckley. He goes to one of Buckley's parties at the New York Yacht Club. He knows them both. He knows two of the High Knights.

And guess what? Guess what Howard Hunt is called? He's called 'Knight'. (*laughter*)

I wonder what he was-Knight of Columbus, or whatever. But he's involved with the brotherhood.

So he was there on the day of the assassination, intimate with Luce and Buckley. Just as the chart says on my web page. And by the way, your readers need to look at my <http://www.vaticanassassins.org/> web page.

Martin: I'm going to mention a few more names.

Phelps: Oh, J. Peter Grace we forgot. **J. Peter Grace was the head of the Knights of Malta in 1963. He is the head of W. R. Grace, and he's one of the largest shipping tycoons in the world, in control of all the shipping in South America.** Grace is a powerful man, or was a powerful man.

Martin: Has anyone filled his shoes?

Phelps: Yes, Flynn is head of the Knights of Malta now, down in Florida where there new office is. They moved from New York to Florida, I think Boca Raton. They have 11 Knights of Malta on the W. R. Grace board.

And, of course, **guess who owns Taco Bell? W. R. Grace.**

So now we see W. R. Grace involved in the poisoning of America with fast-food chains, so everybody gets heart disease, clogged arteries, so they can go to bypass surgery and further enrich the medical profession, while carrying out their medical inquisition. Isn't that clear? So not only are they going to kill all of the American people, but they're going to make billions doing it.

Martin: I'm sure they're laughing all the way to the bank.

Phelps: They sure are. And where Grace did his banking, W. R. Grace, they did their banking at Chemical Bank in New York. Guess who runs Chemical Bank? Knights of Malta.

Martin: Jim Garrison was a very brave guy.

Phelps: Yes, he was. He lost his marriage. He lost his children. He suffered greatly through this, doing what he did.

Martin: **Ok, I want to talk about the movie *JFK*. You mention the Jesuits, in control of Time-Warner, produced Oliver Stone's movie *JFK*. What was the reason for this? To just further cement, subliminally in the minds of the American people, their absolute power?**

Phelps: **I think that might be part of it. But, I think it's a test. It's a test: tell the American people the truth to see what they will do about it. And they did nothing.**

And that was the end of Garrison, or Kevin Costner's speech, in the courtroom, when he said 'It's up to you.' And he looks directly into the camera. So, he's looking at us.

That was a call to do something about it. It's a test. What will we do? And you know what was done? Nothing. The men in power, the men in the know, the men who could have said something, did nothing. So that was the purpose of the movie.

Meanwhile, they interweave all these Jesuit subliminals all throughout the movie: 'Black is white, white is black'-when Garrison is at the restaurant, talking to his people-that's Ignatius Loyola. David Ferry shows pictures of his Catholic uniform there, and Satan pictures in his apartment, all very much Jesuitism.

There were a couple of other things I noticed that I can't quite remember. Oh, they had a subliminal 'study the past.' It goes on there, it's on a building or something, 'study the past.' And they said: 'It's like Caesar; he's not in the loop.' Well, Caesar was murdered by those close to him. And the ones who murdered Caesar were the priests of Rome. There's all kinds of subliminals in that movie which point to the power of the Jesuit Order, all over. The assassination-right after they take his body out of Parkland Hospital, they've got the cross on it, the crucifix. That is a very unique, Jesuit crucifix.

When I was at a Jesuit retreat in Redding one day, I just wanted to walk through the place. I wanted to see where these sinners rule from, so I thought I would walk through the place and check out the rooms. It just so happened that the Jesuits were on the second floor, by themselves. So I went to the first floor and the

third floor, and looked into the rooms. They were little, tiny rooms, and on every bed is a crucifix with a crucified person on it. It's not the Jesus Christ of the *Bible*; it's their Jesus Christ. And that's the same exact crucifix that was put on the coffin, in the movie, when they're shipping the coffin out.

And get a load of this: the guy who came to give Kennedy the Last Rites, Oscar Hubert, his superior was the Bishop of Dallas, by the name of Thomas Gorman. Bishop Thomas Gorman was a Knight of Malta, answerable directly to Cardinal Spellman.

Martin: Let's talk about Cardinal Spellman. Who was he? Why was he so important? You say, in the book, he really was the man behind it.

Phelps: Right.

Martin: Why do you say that?

Phelps: Cardinal Spellman was, first, very much involved in politics all of his life. Remember, he was trained by the Jesuits at Fordham. He was trained by Jesuits at the American College in Rome. When he came back here, he was taken care of by Nicholas Brady and his wife, multi-billionaires in control of Union Carbide, and various banks, multi-multi-billionaires.

Spellman was part of getting FDR into office, although I believe Cardinal Hayes was the Cardinal. Guess who FDR names as his international agent, during World War II? Francis Spellman. Francis Spellman was throughout the war-front during World War II, going to and from the Vatican, the Allied Army, etc. And, with that, he built a huge network of contacts. He, also, of course, had contacts with the mob.

So, by the time of the Kennedy assassination, we have Cardinal Spellman here, who helped the Nazis get into the United States, with the FBI.

I met one of those Nazis about 6 months ago. I call him Pete. He showed me his Nazi SS overcoat, which is a beautiful overcoat-I'd love to have it. And it was the FBI who brought all of these High Nazis in and resettled them, and gave them money to settle.

Who did that? Francis Spellman, by helping those criminals escape the theater of Europe so that they could not be prosecuted. It's called the 'Vatican Ratline' that Loftus writes about in his *Unholy Trinity*.

So, Spellman is involved in getting the SS out, helping the Ustashis. Spellman is involved in this whole second 30 Years War of the Vatican in Europe, outlined by Edmond Paris in his *Vatican Against Europe*.

And so, he is in a perfect place to carry out the assassination. He has contacts with the Knights of Malta in England, with the Knights he controls in America; he has his Jesuit contacts who trained him at Fordham and Rome; he was a personal friend of Pius XII during the war.

He was a personal friend of the secret cold-warrior, Montini, Pius VI. So he is the perfect man, with all of the connections, to carry it out. He has contacts with the CIA, the Knights from the CIA, the Knights from the FBI, in the person of Carthe DeLouthe, who still lives. He had contacts with high-level Freemasonry, with people like J. Edgar Hoover and their raving against Communism, Communism, Communism-international, Godless, Jew Communism.

He and Hoover are bosom, probably bed, partners. And so, Spellman is in a place to be in control of the CIA, the FBI, the Mafia, and through Freemasonry, the Dallas Police Department-like they control every major city's P.D. And so he carries it out.

And then he's also in control of the press, in control of *Time* and *Life*, with Henry Luce, so the press never gets it. He's in control of CBS, with a man named Frank Shakespeare, who was the head of CBS at the time.

So you think Walter Cronkite is going to tell us the truth? No way. He's in control of [CBS](#), [NBC](#), [ABC](#).

They have stocks in it, for heaven's sake. So, there's no way the story's getting out. And he's in control of the CIA to hit and kill anybody who wants to come out and tell the truth, which is why there's over a hundred dead witnesses over the last 30 years.

That's why they took out Fensterwald, in 1992, outlined in the book by that CIA agent *First Hand Knowledge*, by Morrow. He was a CIA agent. He was in on the Kennedy assassination. He completely outlines it in his book, and he tells of that relationship of the CIA to killing Fensterwald. He dedicates his book to Fensterwald.

So, how's it getting out? This is only getting out by fearless preachers, who preach the Word of God, and aren't afraid of telling the truth politically, trusting God that He will move and do His part, now that we've done our part.

Martin: FBI Director Hoover, Earl Warren, Gerald Ford, Johnson-Jesuit tools?

Phelps: Jesuit tools. All 33rd-Degree Freemasons. And remember, the Council of the 33rd Degree is located in Washington. They control all of the Shriners in this country. Washington is controlled by the Jesuits from Georgetown.

The capital of the United States is at Georgetown University, not the White House.

And if you go into the president's office at Georgetown, you will see a picture of Bill Clinton, kneeling at the grave of Timothy Healy [past president of Georgetown], while the present president, Donovan, who is on the Walt Disney Board, is standing behind him.

I wanted that picture; I wanted a copy of that picture. Those people threw me out of that office. They would not let me have a copy of it. I sent another person, a lady, up there. They would not give it to her. I want that picture, for my book, of Bill Clinton kneeling at the grave of these Jesuits. Can't get it. But if you go in the president's office, it's there.

Georgetown is the capital. They control all Freemasonry. In fact, if you go to Maryland, they've got the great big lodge across from a great big Jesuit institution, in Baltimore—a great huge Shiner Lodge is across the street from a Jesuit University. And they're enemies?

Martin: I want to talk about Bill Clinton in a minute, but before we get to him, who is Cartha DeLoach?

Phelps: Cartha DeLoach—his sir name was Deke. He was the 3rd-in-command of the FBI at the time of the Kennedy assassination. Cartha DeLoach was the real head of the FBI. Hoover was a wimp. His queer buddy, Tolson, who was nothing, was second in command.

So Hoover and Tolson were just figure-heads. The real head of the FBI was Cartha DeLoach, the Knight of Malta, Roman Catholic, subject to Cardinal Spellman.

Cartha DeLoach fabricated evidence, covered-up evidence in the FBI, in the Kennedy assassination. That was proven by Jim Garrison. Cartha DeLoach went on to retire. He went on to work for a huge industry corporation called PepsiCo, which the Knights of Malta control, and which have ranches in Communist China, which they set up. And he still lives.

Cartha DeLoach wrote a book called *Hoover's FBI*. You can get it at the bookstores. In that book he tells about the Secret Service, the FBI, and the Jesuits.

Martin: Why do you refer to the Kennedy assassination as the 'Achilles' Heel' of the Jesuits?

Phelps: Because, if it's ever known that the Jesuits killed our first Roman Catholic President, if the Roman Catholics of Northeastern America ever find that out, and ever believe it, the Jesuits are finished here.

This country is the keystone to implementing the temporal power of the Pope around the world. If this country would expel the Jesuits, and we get back our national sovereignty, and we started to be self-governing once again, we would have our liberty, and the Jesuits would be out, and we would begin to experience REAL financial prosperity, and real living.

So, if that is known that the Jesuits are the ones behind it, that Rome carried this out, the Catholics of the Northeast would have a revolution. We would have another revolution because American Roman Catholics are not like Catholics in any other country: they think. They have their own opinion. They believe in freedom of conscience. They believe they have the right to express themselves.

Catholics in Poland don't believe that. Catholics in Italy wouldn't dare believe that. But the Catholics here do. They have a lot of Protestant principles. They don't really comprehend this whole idea of universal, world-wide temporal power of the Pope. They think it's just a religion.

But, if those Catholics in New York, if those two million Roman Catholics knew that Spellman was behind it, and O'Connor has covered it up, we'd have a revolution! Because it's the Roman Catholics, unfortunately, who only do anything about things. The Protestants don't do anything. They're all a bunch of wimps, a bunch of cowards. They don't do anything.

It's the Roman Catholics who apparently have built our major cities. They built our skyscrapers. They're the great steel workers. They're the ones, apparently, with the guts enough to bring about a change. The only problem is, they're unGodly because they don't know the Lord. They don't read the *Bible*. They don't know Christ. They're not born-again. If they would get born-again, and come to know Christ, with their determination and their resistance to tyranny, we'd have another Reformation. And a lot of people's heads would be going on trial, and to the block, for treason.

Martin: I'm going to go back, now. How did the *Protocols Of The Learned Elders Of Zion*, authored, according to you, by the Jesuits, further the Jesuit Agenda?

Phelps: Ok. To answer that, we probably ought to look at the different *Protocols*. Now, to my mind, I believe there's 20 or 30 *Protocols*; I can't quite remember. But the *Protocols* further the agenda of the Jesuit Order in that Russia would be taken and, in the fall of Russia, in the Bolshevik Revolution, two major things would happen: The Romanoff dynasty would be removed. Now, of course, the Czar was not killed at Ekaterinburg; we know that from the book *The File On The Czar*. We know that his daughter died in the state of Virginia [*not very long ago*]. We know his son, Alexi, became a member of the KGB, later came to New York, and he put out what was called *The White Paper*. The Royal Family was not killed, because they were Knights of Malta.

So, the Knights of Malta took the Royal Family out, faked their death, and then after they had taken the Romanoffs out, the Orthodox Church no longer had a protector, because Church and State are one in Russia.

Now the Jesuits were free, with their Bolsheviks, to kill-off the Orthodox leadership that was anti-Rome. That's why they killed 5,000 priests and nuns, during the revolution, of the Orthodox Church. They just beheaded all the anti-Catholic, anti-Pope leadership of the Orthodox Church.

They got rid of the Romanoffs, and then the next thing they did, they began to purge Russia of its Protestants, in general. They purged it of its Lutherans; they burned down the Lutheran Church; imprisoned the Baptists; sent them off to Siberia. They even destroyed two Jewish communities during the '20s, which we're not told.

The Jews fared well for 10 years, until the purges of Stalin in the '30s. But the Jesuits accomplished the killing-off, the getting rid of the Romanoff dynasty and their protectorate of the Orthodox Church, the beheading of the Orthodox Church, so they could bring Orthodox Moscow back to Rome. And remember, Moscow is considered the 'Third Rome'. The first is Rome; the second is Constantinople; the third is Moscow. And you can find this, you can find the Jesuit alliance with the Bolsheviks in a book

called *Descent Into Darkness* by a priest named Zatko, who taught at Notre Dame University in the '60s.

And so the Jesuits were given formal re-entry into Russia in 1922, after the Bolshevik Revolution and Civil War, and from then on the Russian College was erected in Rome in 1929, so they could prepare Russian Jesuits to rule Russia. And that's what they've done, and they've ruled through the KGB, just like they rule this country through the CIA and the FBI.

The *Protocols* outline this. Remember, the *Protocols* were discovered in Russia, and translated by an Englishman, Marsden. But what it also did because then they set-up the huge gulag system, the huge concentration camp system, that gave the Jesuits practice to do this in Europe.

But their great accomplishment was, in the process of pulling all of this off, they blamed it on the Jews, and in so doing, justified in the eyes of the European people the annihilation of the Jewish race in Europe because it's the Jews who did this in Russia! The Jews killed all the Christians in Russia! The Jews sent them off to Siberia! After all, wasn't Trotsky a Jew? Wasn't Lenin a Jew? It's all the Jews! So, they fell for the bait.

So they blamed it all on the Jews, purged Europe of its Jews, so Europe is primarily Roman Catholic now. It's a Roman Catholic block, and it will be the army of the Anti-Christ, with its European Union.

The Jews, then, were forced out of the nations to Israel. And remember, during World War II, when the Jews tried to escape and they were desperate to get out of Germany, do you think Jew-controlled Russia would let the Jews in? If the Jews really controlled Russia, they could have gone right into Russia. They were not allowed. Stalin would not allow any Jews to go into Russia. Churchill would not allow any Jews to go into England. And that criminal, FDR, would not allow any Jews to come into America. They were not allowed to escape.

They were either to be killed or funneled down through Israel, to be killed by the Mufti, that was working with the SS, Eichmann. **Loftus is right. There is a secret war against the Jews, and all of the intelligence communities are waging it.**

And the Jews don't perceive it because their Rabbis, the majority of their Rabbis, are traitors. I talked to a Rabbi in Lancaster County and I told him to look out for the Jesuit Order. He says 'Oh, they're some of my best friends!' Well, that explains it. The Rabbis betray their own people at the hand of these inquisitors. And that's what they did in World War II, and they're going to do it here.

Martin: Let's talk about Garfield and McKinley. Why were they assassinated?

Phelps: I think **Garfield was assassinated on a monetary issue; he was resisting the banking plans of the Jesuits.** He was a radical, red Republican, too, you know, so they got rid of their own. I'm not familiar with all of the details. All I know is Burke McCarty in the book *The Suppressed Truth About The Assassination Of Lincoln* named McKinley and Garfield as other victims of the Jesuit Order. And had the Lincoln assassination been solved, that would never have happened. The other important issue is that Garfield was a Freemason. So, they assassinate their own Freemasons, when they want to.

Martin: Going back to Lincoln, who was John Surratt?

Phelps: John Surratt was the young man, 20 years old, who called time outside of Ford's Theater. He was mastermind of the assassination. John Surratt was helped by the priests of Washington to escape Washington, went up into Canada, was taken care of and housed by the priests, by the Bishop of Montreal, and then he was ferried across the ocean in *The Peruvian*, in a steamer called *The Peruvian*, and he went to, I believe, Ireland, then into England, then he went to Rome, to the Pope's Vatican there. He joined the Zouave army, and he was stationed in Alexandria, Egypt, until he was found and arrested.

In 1867, he was brought back and stood trial in Washington. There a woman was involved in the picking of the jury, and a High Roman Catholic was put on it. And because it's no murder to kill a heretic, the jury was hung in the first trial and Surratt went free. And he was also free in the second trial, because there

were two trials. He died in 1914, I believe, at the age of 72, and they gave him, of course, a very, very, pompous funeral, a High Requiem Mass that are usually only given for priests and nuns. Evidently, he deserved it.

Of course, John Wilkes Booth, he was never killed. Corbett never killed Booth in the barn. Booth escaped Washington with a password, according to Finis Bates' work *The Escape And Suicide Of John Wilkes Booth*. He escaped to Kansas, and on his death bed confessed to his physician that he was John Wilkes Booth who shot Lincoln. And he escaped with the help of a Masonic password. So just like there was a patsy for the Lincoln assassination, there was a patsy for the Kennedy assassination.

Martin: Why is April 15th so significant?

Phelps: (*laughter*) Well, **April 15 was the day that Lincoln called out troops on the South. It was the day that Lincoln died. He was shot on the 14th and died on the 15th. It's the day that the Titanic was sunk. And it's the day all the 14th Amendment citizens of this empire, like the good serfs that they are, go to confession once a year and confess to the government with their tax returns. Beware the Ides of April.** (*laughter*)

Martin: Let's talk about the Cold War. Why did that come about?

Phelps: We had the end of World War II. We had the purging of the Jews and the Protestants, for the most part. The British Empire was destroyed, it's wrecked, which was essentially the empire that the Gospel went to China with. Modern missions were founded on the British Empire.

So, that Protestant Empire, even though it was controlled by Rome, was done. We have America in huge financial debt, out of isolationism. We have a Russia that's taken over by the Jesuits, through Joseph Stalin. Of course, the great beneficiary of World War II was Russia-Russia was the only country that won. But the Jesuits are not finished with their purgings and their installings of dictators loyal to the Pope, around the world. I mean, they pretty much have South America. They pretty much have Africa. But they don't have the East, and the Orthodox nations, and the Buddhist nations.

So, the purpose of the Cold War was to kill millions of these heretic, orthodox Buddhists, and to install in their country dictators that will carry out the Inquisition, who are loyal to the Pope.

One of those dictators was Joseph Stalin. And he was given the nuclear device in 1943 by the U.S. government, by the U.S. army. And you can find that in *The Unseen Hand* by Ralph Epperson. He did a lot of good documentation.

So, they gave him the bomb. I shouldn't call it 'the bomb' because they gave him the nuclear device so that he could detonate it and create the illusion that Russia now has nuclear capability, when a wheel-barrow was a great invention in Russia.

I mean, the Russian soldiers, when they went into Germany and they found toilets, they were dipping their bread in the toilets and eating their bread out of toilets. In Russia they were just savages. They didn't have technology; they had nothing. All the technology they ever got was given by **Vatican-controlled Western corporations**, whose inventors were Protestants.

So, the Cold War has to continue under Stalin. And we have to divide up the world into two factions, so we're going to put Roman Catholic NATO on one side, and we're going to put Communist-controlled Warsaw Pact on the other.

But in the process of so doing, they put Protestant East Germany under Communism to purge the Protestants of East Germany out of the country. That's why they sent them to Siberia. They put Protestant-Lutheran Latvia, Lithuania, and Estonia under Communism, so they deported them all to Siberia. They put the Mennonites of Russia further under Communism, deporting them to Siberia. They deported the Baptists of Russia to Siberia, because they could only do-wimpy, gimpy, powerless, Russian army that it

was-we could easily have beat it into the ground, if it had not been financed and supported and built by Henry Ford and Western corporations.

So, wimpy, gimpy Russia has this nuclear device, right? And oh, if we decide to go to war with Russia, well, we might get bombed! There's mutual, assured destruction. So to keep that from happening, we won't fight 'em, and we'll let them purge the world of all its Protestants. That's the purpose of the Cold War.

The Cold War then went into China, and the U.S. 7th Fleet, according to the Birch Society, and they're right about this, blocked Chiang Kai-Shek from being able to go into China and take over the country. So, Mao Se-Dung could get in control, get in power, and then carry out his inquisition against the land owners, against the Buddhists, against all the Protestant missionaries who were in China-just like the good Jesuit pawn that he was.

And, of course, the intimidation idea was that you can't go to China-why, there's millions of people there! Meanwhile, the Japanese whipped the Chinese to death in their war with China, when the Japanese went in. The Chinese had no technology. They had no organized army. They were easy to beat.

But the idea we were sold was: Oh no-China is a great, powerful nation, and now they even have the bomb! Stalin gave them a bomb, so we can't fight them anymore. So we won't do anything to them, while they're murdering 50 million people. And remember the 'baby-boomers' of the United States, we would have fought the world. We would have rid the world of tyranny, had we had leadership that would have led us to that. But we had this farce, called the nuclear, mutual assured destruction. We had this farce called the dropping of the bombs at Hiroshima and Nagasaki. Whatever it was, it wasn't dropping nuclear bombs-and Edwin Corley does a pretty good job in his *The Jesus Factor*, in trying to tell you what else it was.

And so, we have this nonsense Cold War, which enables Rome to put up all their dictators, their Communist dictators, all of them loyal to the Pope-including Ho Chi Minh. Ho Chi Minh had a secret deal with Pope John XXIII, and he was under the advice of a Roman Catholic Bishop all throughout the war.

The purpose of the Cold War was to carry out the Council of Trent, and to tie the hands of the American Protestants; and it was also used to unite the Protestants and Catholics of America against Communism. Protestants and Catholics should unite on nothing. We are different. The Catholics have a final authority-that's the Pope. The Baptists and Protestants should have a final authority-that's the *Bible*. We don't unite on anything. We don't agree on anything. We don't agree on America's national purpose, so we don't unite. We're not uniting with abortion; we're not uniting with Communism; we don't unite against the Black or the Civil Rights Movement.

You see, all these things were used to unite Catholics and Protestants together here, so that, ultimately, Rome would be in control of all the Protestant denominations through the National Council of Churches and the Royal Council of Churches. And that's what they got. They took Princeton; they took Dartmouth College. All the great Protestant Universities are now in the hands of the Masons and the Jesuits. Harvard has a Jesuit House. They're controlled. And so, wherever they control education, they control the politics. And they control the education in China, Russia, all the Communist countries. Now that they have all of the dictators installed all throughout the world, they don't need the Cold War anymore. So now they can proceed with their next agenda, and that's the unification of Europe, the building up of Russia, and the destruction of the Western Empire. And that's their next agenda.

Martin: How do you see that unfolding?

Phelps: What's that?

Martin: The destruction of the Western Empire.

Phelps: As far as the actions of overthrowing the government and having a tyranny, is that what you mean?

Martin: Right. What do you see life like here in the next 5 or 10 years?

Phelps: It's hard to put a date on it; it's hard to put a year on it. **But I would say it's going to continually become more and more a matter of 'central power' in Washington. You're going to have less and less power in the Congress. And one of these days, the Congress is going to be closed. And all we're going to have is a Commander-in-Chief. We're going to have some form of absolutism, with the President becoming now a dictator.**

Martin: Do you think George Bush, Jr. will be that person?

Phelps: He could be. I won't say he will be, but he could be. It will be someone like him-with complete allegiance to Rome, just like his father. His grandfather helped set up the CFR. His uncle is a Knight of Malta. It will be someone like him.

And he WILL be the next President. They've already chosen him in the College of Cardinals. Everything else is a show. Jesuit-trained Buchanan is a show. Roman Catholic McCain is a show. The Black Roman Catholic Keyes is a show, although he tickles me. He advocates abolition of the *14th Amendment*. If that happens, what are the Black people going to do? They're not citizens; they have no rights! Dred Scott comes into play. He's a fake.

So, what I see is more and more centralization of power in the hands of the President. The Supreme Court is just a rubber stamp. He becomes the king. The courts are nothing more than the courts of the king's bench. The Federal Reserve Bank will remain in power. Everything will be monitored and controlled by Washington, unless some of God's men start trusting God and get in control of the state and cause it to secede. The only answer to this is state secession, leaving this Union-it's not a Union, it's an Empire-leaving the Empire that began in 1868, assuming national sovereignty, once again. And the first state that would do this, I'm moving there. Because I don't want to see the FBI anymore. I don't want to see the CIA. I don't want to see any of these national bureaucracies anymore.

Martin: Montana seems close. Arizona seems close.

Phelps: Well, when they do it, I'll move there. But that's what would happen if things continue as they are. We'll have race war. We're going to have the Moslems fighting the Klu Klux Klan. Whites siding with the Whites; the Blacks siding with the Blacks. It's going to be a blood-bath everywhere. And that will justify Martial Law, and the military, and the whole nine yards, and also foreign occupation; we're going to have that too. And you know how foreigners are in a foreign country. They rape the women. They couldn't care less about the social strata of the country. They have no mercy on the people. They have a foreign tongue. And that's what they'll do. And that's all the more reason for a state to secede.

I've advocated that Pennsylvania should secede for the last 15 years. We have our own deep-water ports; we have our own agriculture; we have our own heavy industry; we have coal; we have everything we need to be a sovereign nation. We don't need this Empire anymore. The only problem is, Pennsylvania is COMPLETELY controlled by the Jesuits.

Every major city is under their control. And so, the place is slated for destruction-all the Mennonite and Amish counties of Southeastern Pennsylvania. Everything else is Catholic: Pittsburgh, Scranton, Philadelphia, Harrisburg-all Roman Catholic. The Roman Catholic people, too, will also be sacrificed. They will be killed too. Let them not think that they're going to be delivered because the Jesuits run the show. According to the Jesuit *Molina*, in the tape I just sent you, it is lawful to kill-and they will kill as many Roman Catholics as necessary to bring this plan to fruition.

Martin: Define the Jesuit term: Universal Absolutism.

Phelps: Define it? **That means worldwide, universal, over every nation, absolute power. Absolutism is their great doctrine, that absolute power resides in the hands of the General. He is limited by no constitution. He is limited by no law.**

This is the Great Doctrine of Divine Right, the Divine Right of Kings that was so fought against by the Calvinists. We Bible-believing Calvinists believe in the Rule of Law. The Law is king. Rutherford's 'Lex Rex'. The Jesuits believe the king is the law-Louis XIV: 'I am the law'. So, it's going to be a universal, world-wide king who, himself, is the law. All authority will be in him, as he rules the world from Jerusalem, as the Beast.

Martin: Are we talking about the present Pope, or are we talking about Count von Kolvenbach?

Phelps: I'm saying that what's in position now will ultimately bring in the future Pope, whoever he is, and whatever it may be, as a Universal Absolutist-the Universal Monarch of the World, in Jerusalem.

Martin: Symbolic? Or you're saying literal?

Phelps: I'm saying that will literally happen. There will be a Pope, who will be killed; he will receive a mortal wound. And this is going to happen in the 70th week of *Daniel*. He will receive a mortal wound, according to *Revelation 13*.

This is the Beast, and he will come back to life. He comes back to life, mid-trip, at the very time that Satan and his angels are cast out of Heaven by Michael and his angels. At this time, Satan goes and he indwells the Beast, this Pope. Now he comes back to life, just like Christ. He was dead; now he's resurrected.

And what is he going to do? He's going to destroy the Catholic Church. He's going to destroy the Vatican; and he's going to go down in Jerusalem and demand to be worshipped as God, for three and a half years.

That's why the Vatican is indestructible. No one can destroy the Vatican. All the armies in the world couldn't destroy it. It has been determined that it will be destroyed by the Anti-Christ. And he, alone, can do it.

That's why, when the Yugoslavians wanted to mount an air attack against the Vatican in World War II, a bunch of clouds came over the airport and they couldn't take off, because they were going to bomb the Vatican. The world will not allow that to happen. The Vatican will only be destroyed by the man of sin, the Beast, the coming Universal Monarch, the ex-Universal Pope.

The Vatican has the most extensive library in the world, the most priceless and extensive library. It goes for miles, underground, in the Vatican.

Martin: Wouldn't you love to go in there.

Phelps: I would love to. Talk about finding sunken treasure.

Martin: We've almost covered it. I almost don't want to dilute this conversation with the FDA and AMA. Let's talk about them just briefly.

Phelps: Ok. World War II, produced of course by Rome, caused the Nazi experiments on the people in the concentration camps-the Jews, the Gypsies, the Socialists, primarily the Jews. But **they experimented with things like fluoride**. They experimented with things like EDTA chelation, which is THE treatment of choice for anybody with heart disease. **They experimented with poisons. They experimented with surgeries. They experimented with all kinds of things on these people. They also experimented with vaccinations and immunizations.**

There's a book called *The Nazi Doctors*. Everything that was learned by them was integrated into the American Medical Association, after the war. **That's why we all have our municipal water supplies fluoridated. That's why they're all chlorinated, because chlorine decreases oxygen, and therefore causes cancer, because cancer grows in an anaerobic state-it's a virus, converting cells into mutants that are anaerobic.**

Ok. All of Europe is using ozone to clean their water supplies. **Here they use chlorine. They want us**

with cancer. And how do we get cancer? With the vaccinations and immunizations, where they inject us with live viruses, like the hepatitis vaccine-every one of them has the HIV virus, SV-40.

What they're doing is what they learned in Nazi Germany. They implemented here and they continue their research in the CIA. There's a two-tape set called *The CIA And The Virus Makers* which show how the CIA helped to create the HIV virus and various other viruses. They get into Robert Gallo, the world's foremost virologist.

Robert Gallo is a Jesuit. He's a Roman Catholic, Italian, the world's foremost virologist-and yet not controlled by the Brotherhood, by the Company? Ridiculous. He's under their control! He's doing all the research, and he doesn't want to be blamed for it-as the WONDERFUL Jew, Len Horowitz, proved. Again, we've got Jews getting in the way-Jews blowing their cover.

Martin: I've interviewed Len many times. He's a very courageous guy.

Phelps: Great guy. And he's right on target. And he hits the Knights of Malta in his book *Emerging Viruses: AIDS & Ebola*. He was a great encouragement to me when I saw him do that, when I read his book.

So, hey, let's just take it the whole way. Let's just go right to the Jesuit Order. And what the Jesuits did with the Cold War, with their Inquisition in the East, they carry out with their war on the American people in the West, with their Medical Inquisition-cut, burn, and drug. And that's what it is.

Personally, I have my own home where I use ozone oxygen. I use ultraviolet blood irradiation. I can show you how ultraviolet blood irradiation incapacitates Lupus. It destroys Hepatitis. It destroys Meningitis. It destroys HIV.

This is a very simple procedure; I do it every day. It can easily be done by any medical doctor, and they won't do it. Because, when you kill off the virus, you don't have the diseases. You are thwarting what they wanted to do with their vaccinations and immunizations.

That's why they want to make a law. That's why that filthy Ted Kennedy, that Knight of Columbus, wants all these vaccinations and immunizations-when it should be a religious tenet of everyone: 'It's against my religious convictions to put foreign pathogens into my bloodstream. It's going to make me sick by the time I'm 40. It's going to give me plaque build-up and heart-disease. I'm not going to do it.'

In the meantime, they're suppressing all the things that reverse it: soft lasers, hyperbaric chambers, ultraviolet blood irradiation, oxygen ozone, north-pole magnetic therapy. All the things working together that would easily reverse it, they suppress, and consider it a crime. Make sense?

Martin: Rife technology.

Phelps: When I was in the office of my friend, William, in Maryland, he told me that he had a guy from NSA [*National Security Agency*] come in and talk to him about his blood irradiation, and told him: 'I think that it would be wise for you to stop this.'

Now, this guy who runs the clinic there in Maryland is an ex-Navy Seal. He's no pushover. So he says to the NSA guy: 'Well, why do you say that?'

And the NSA guy said: 'You know how Royal Rife died? We put poison on his tooth-brush.'

This guy was from NSA. So, that was a threat. Well, now, some people get scared, and some people get upset, angry. William is one of those guy who gets upset and angry, and it furthers him that much harder.

So, mysteriously, the head of the Ultraviolet Blood Irradiation Foundation died, about 3 or 4 months ago, in his apartment, with no autopsy. So they almost destroyed the foundation, but now he is in the process of

securing capital-and he will, I'm sure, very shortly, and it's going to be untouchable. The machines will be put out and it will have UVC and UVA to do the blood, and we're going to kill-off all the viruses in the bloodstream. And we're going to teach the medical doctors how to do it. We'll provide the machines for them. And we're going to end this tyranny. And we'll also educate them-no more vaccinations and immunizations.

There are only two things I'm a member of in this country: one is the national anti-vaccine society, and the other is Gun Owner's of America. Those are the only two organizations that are really worth supporting. If you get the vaccinations away from the people, they're not going to be sick. And if you maintain guns in the hands of the people, they can still use them against the tyrants. And if they go to church and read the *Bible*, they'll have all the spiritual zest and zeal to do it.

Martin: We haven't even talked about Nikola Tesla in this conversation.

Phelps: Yeah. He was deliberately thwarted by the FBI, all his papers stolen in 1943. J.P. Morgan destroyed him. J.P. Morgan was one of the kingpins in the Titanic sinking.

Nikola Tesla was a wonderful man. He came here for freedom. He was a Serbian Orthodox-a curse to Rome. The father of A.C. current. He developed a whole system of Universal Power, that we would need no coal or any of that. So, one of my other goals is to perfect the electromagnetic motor. When my book gets out, then I will be working with some men in perfecting electromagnetic motors, and they will be out, without a patent, privately.

Martin: We're just about there. Let's talk about Bill Clinton. How do you see Bill Clinton in relationship to the Jesuits? And how do you see Al Gore? What can our readers glean from what you're saying about their power base?

Phelps: Well, we must remember: where did Bill Clinton come from? How did he become Governor? His father was a powerful political figure, because his mother was nothing. So, he came from nothing to being something, through some powerful political figure, probably the Kennedys.

It's rumored that John Kennedy was his father; could be. In any event, Clinton was trained by the Jesuits of Georgetown. He was the class president of his junior year, I believe. His senior year, he was not re-elected because the student body said he was 'too close to the Jesuit faculty'.

So, he was groomed by the Jesuits to be a powerful political leader. He was put in place in Arkansas, runs that scam there, while he's Governor, in the drug trade, belonging to Rome, working with Reagan in the drug trade, and Bush. Then he's made President.

Remember the picture of him at Georgetown, kneeling at the grave of Timothy Healy? That says it all. He is the complete and total pawn of the Jesuit Order ruling from Georgetown University. He does anything they want him to do. He hasn't resisted a thing.

That's why he's untouchable. He can commit any crime. He can do any act of evil, and never be prosecuted, because they'll call on traitors like Arlen Specter to vindicate him. And, of course, Arlen Specter was Spelly's Jew in the Kennedy assassination-evil, wicked, lifetime Senator from Pennsylvania, which shows me that there are no elections anymore. Nobody voted for Arlen Specter who I know. He's a gun-grabber. So, they made him a life-time Senator. They made Teddy Kennedy a lifetime Senator.

Bill Clinton is completely at their beck and call. He will get out of office. He will live happily ever after, unless he starts talking. If he starts talking, he's done. He is NOT a Baptist. He is loyal to the Jesuit Order.

Martin: Ok, let's talk about God and His Agenda.

Phelps: As I understand the *Bible*, I believe we are in what's called the Dispensation of Grace. I'm a dispensationalist. Now, there are those who say that dispensationalism was a brain-child of the Jesuits. Could be, could be Jesuits were involved with that. But I believe the *Bible* teaches this, because God deals

with men in different ways, at different times.

He commands Abraham to sacrifice a lamb, but not me. We don't do that now. He commands Noah to build an ark. We don't do that now. He commands Moses to receive the Law of Sinai. We're not under the Law; it's for the Nation of Israel. He commanded his son to announce that the Davidic kingdom was ready to be established on Earth-repent, for the Kingdom is at hand. The Kingdom, promised to David, is about to be established, and that's why they called him Son of David.

And now we live in the Dispensation of Grace, called the present Evil Age, of *Galatians, Chapter 1:4*, and the Dispensation of Grace of *Ephesians, Chapter 3*. During this particular period of time, this stewardship, the Gospel says that the Lord Jesus Christ died for the sins of our world; he was buried and rose again.

And God commands all men, everywhere, to repent and believe on His name that they might be saved. But there is no other name under Heaven whereby we must be saved, save the name of Jesus. During this time, this good news of forgiveness of sin and free pardon, and we can be with the Lord for eternity, is going to every nation, Jews and Gentile. And during this Dispensation of Grace, Jews and Gentiles are regarded as one, in the body of Christ, when they're saved.

Now, according to *Romans, Chapter 11*, there is what is called the 'fullness of the Gentiles'. There is a fullness that is a predetermined amount of people who are going to be saved. We call them 'the elect'. We call ourselves the elect of the Lord.

Now when that elect, that predetermined number, is saved, then God will begin to deal with the nations and Israel, once again. And that will begin, according to *Daniel, Chapter 9*, when the Prince shall come, shall confirm a covenant with many for one week. That is the 70th week of *Daniel*. The first 69 weeks have been fulfilled, from the decree, to rebuilding Jerusalem, to Messiah the Prince, the day Christ declared himself the Messiah of Israel, was 69 weeks of years. After that the Messiah would be cut-off, and Jerusalem would be destroyed. That is the gap between the 69th and the 70th week. The temple is not destroyed; the city is not destroyed; the Messiah is not cut-off, during the 69th or the 70th week. There's a gap between those two weeks, and that gap has gone to nearly 2,000 years. In the year 2032, it will be 2,000 years. Because Christ was crucified in 32 A.D.

Ok, during this dispensation, God is saving Jews and Gentiles out of all nations and placing them in the body of Christ, by the power of His Holy Spirit, as the Gospels preached. When the predetermined number comes to fruition, then the Lord will take out his *Bible*-believing church, and everybody else is left to go through what is called 'the time of Jacob's trouble', in the *Book of Jeremiah*, or the Great Day of the Lord-the 7-year tribulation, talked about in the *Book of Revelation, Chapter 4-19*.

That 7-year tribulation will be when the Lord begins to judge this world for its rejection of the Messiah, and for their sins, having not been taken care of, not having been saved; although there will be many people saved during this time.

The Jews will be tremendously persecuted. The vast majority of them will be murdered, and there will be a remnant who will repent at the end of the Tribulation, at which time the Messiah will come and they will look upon him, whom they pierced, and weep because they will realize that the one who is going to save them from all these Gentile armies pouring into Israel, is the very one they crucified.

When the Lord Jesus destroys all the Gentile armies, he will then set up the Davidic Kingdom that he came to set up-the born-again nation of Israel.

Can a nation be born in a day? *Isaiah, Chapter 66*-they will be born-again, they will inherit all the promises, and Christ will sit down in the Kingdom with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, just like he talked about, and he will eat the fruit of vine again. Because he said: 'I will not eat this henceforth, til ye say, 'Blessed is he that come in the name of the Lord' until I eat it anew with you in the Kingdom.' Then he will drink wine; he will eat the fruit of the vine; he will break bread; and he will be Messiah, King of the World at that time, ruling the world from Jerusalem.

So, what we have coming is more unbelief, more persecution, less faith, less manhood, less guts, and we have more persecution from the Jesuit Order, more monetary control. We have another scenario of the World Government, under the Pope from Jerusalem, and that's what the Jesuits want. And, ultimately, God in His providence, has allowed for 42 months for that to happen: 1260 days.

So that's what I see coming. But what I believe is, I don't believe that the doctrine of the coming Anti-Christ should be used as fatalism-that we should: 'Well, that's coming, so we can't do anything about it. The bastards are coming to take us out.'

That's an excuse to cowardice. We need to do our duty. We need to resist evil in ourselves and around us, and as long as we have breath. And part of resisting that evil is resisting the Jesuit Order. It's resisting anti-Christian tyranny. It's resisting absolutism. It's resisting criminals who are in your government.

We have a civil responsibility, and that's to make sure government punishes evil and rewards good. And when it doesn't punish evil anymore, it's no government. We don't know allegiance to it anymore. We withdraw our allegiance, and we assume our own sovereign power.

And that's exactly what the Covenanters did with Scotland when they withdrew their allegiance from, what was it, King James II, or Charles II; they withdrew their allegiance and the English settled there and, ultimately, many of those Covenanters were killed. But in the glorious Revolution of 1688, they got their liberty.

Another thing is, all these men-they want to win right now. They want to do something and experience the win. We have no guarantee of that. Why not just say the way it is, resist the tyranny, and if we get killed in the process, then praise God-I mean, isn't Heaven a little better than this place? What's the big fear? All these men do not know the Lord, as far as trusting Him in the midst of a storm. They're full of fear; they're full of terror; and they're all afraid to die.

So, hopefully, with the true preaching of the Gospel-and ultimately there will be some preachers who will arise who will encourage us to do right and not fear death, and to resist these powers of evil-hopefully that will begin to change and there will be men who will call for secession, and states will begin to leave this Union, like Chechnya, and these others, and then the Lord will intervene for us.

If we honor Him, He'll honor us. If we fight for His causes, He'll bless us. And we need to stop looking at the odds. We've always been outnumbered. We've always been outgunned. And that's the way God likes it, because then, when we win, obviously He did it.

So that's what I see for the future, and I see there's a great vacuum right now that needs to be filled. And it can be filled with the men of God telling the truth, or it can be filled with Jesuits advocating everybody give-up, lay down their guns, and submit to this New World Order, under the Pope.

The question is: What are YOU, dear reader, going to do?

Editor's note: Eric Jon Phelps' book Vatican Assassins will likely be available through Wisdom Books & Press (see Back Page) after August 1. We will provide specific information about cost, etc., in an upcoming issue of The SPECTRUM when it is closer to the date of availability.

* * *

Please note that Rick Martin's new email address is rm888@mindspring.com for any comments you may wish to direct his way.

* * *

[The following are direct excerpts from the forthcoming book by Eric Jon Phelps called Vatican Assassins.](#)

Editor's note: For those of you who may wish to contact Rick Martin by email, rm888@mindspring.com is his new email address.

[\[Illuminati articles\]](#)

[Attached is an article which has just been published in The SPECTRUM Newspaper, and which I wrote. It is a second, updated interview with the controversial author [Eric Jon Phelps](#), who wrote the newly release book titled VATICAN ASSASSINS: "Wounded In The House Of My Friends" -- available through Wisdom Books and Press 877-280-2866 (\$34.95 plus shipping). The book also contains a gift CD-Rom with 13 rare books on the subject of Jesuit History). Feel free to post this interview, if you wish.---Rick Martin for The SPECTRUM Newspaper.]

Maniacal World Control Thru The Jesuit Order

Well-Hidden Soldiers Of Satan

<http://www.illuminati-news.com/black-pope2.htm>

7/1/01 RICK MARTIN

Part 2

[Part 1](#)

No political event or circumstance can be evaluated without the knowledge of the Vatican's part in it. And no significant world situation exists in which the Vatican does not play an important explicit or implicit role. — Avro Manhattan, "Protestant" Knight of Malta, English Historian and Agitator, 1960, *The Vatican And World Politics*.

The Jesuits offer the world at large a system of theology by which every law, Divine and human, may be broken with impunity, and by which the very Bulls of Popes may be defied. It is a ghastly religion; it is a religion to be abhorred by all honest and honorable men. — M. F. Cusack, Converted Nun of Kenmare, 1896, *The Black Pope*.

The Jesuits laugh at us; and during their hilarity, the rattlesnake is coiled at our feet, climbing to strike us in the heart. — Edwin A. Sherman, American Shriner Freemason, Friend of Charles Chiniquy, 1883, *The Engineer Corps Of Hell*.

You could call Eric Jon Phelps a controversial author. We know him as a consummate researcher, a beloved friend, and a gentleman who lives his truth. Our readers will know him best as my interviewee in our now infamous May 2000 issue of *The SPECTRUM*—the issue that is known far and wide as the "Black Pope" paper.

Eric is also the author of the blockbuster book *VATICAN ASSASSINS*, an incredibly well researched historical manuscript which shows the reader, in astonishing detail, where the TRUE diabolical power and control of this planet resides—at least that controlling layer which is in the physical dimension.

VATICAN ASSASSINS likewise acquaints the reader with a number of priceless old documents and historical manuscripts that "certain ones" have done their very best to remove from almost all of the world's library shelves. Most of these documents are so rare that just getting these back into public access and circulation is a great service to all students of history thirsty for The Truth.

There has been so much interest in what Eric has to say that we decided to revisit a number of issues and ask him to answer some dangling questions. After all, the kind of connections which Eric makes are an entire level deeper than what we are used to hearing in the "conspiracy theory" arena. Moreover, we have noted, with some degree of surprise and "unveiling" over the past year or so, just who all have come forward to attack Eric's work—groundlessly and hysterically (but never to his face). These ones know who they are and have, by their unprofessional and irrational actions, convincingly revealed just who they really work for, while pretending to be presenters of Truth!

While it was my intent to focus the majority of the conversation on the present day, there were some unresolved issues from the past that likewise required clarification. On June 18, 2001, I had an opportunity to sit down with Eric Phelps, face-to-face, and prevail upon him to answer a few key questions. Let's see

what he has to say.

Martin: Our last interview—the “Black Pope” issue of *The SPECTRUM*—went around the world a few times. It’s also been on the Internet for quite some time. The manuscript of *VATICAN ASSASSINS* has been distributed, but still no book. What’s happening with the book? Why is it taking so long to come out in book form?

Phelps: The reason why it has taken a year to finalize the book is because there were several historical mistakes that were corrected by some of the readers of the manuscripts, the first and second manuscripts.

There was a Japanese individual named Toichi [Ryu] who corrected me on some of the Japanese history regarding the Emperors and the Shogans, for which I thanked him and made the necessary changes.

There were a few other similar changes that I had to make with regard to dates, places, and some times; just a polishing-up of the manuscript, so that it’s ready now.

We had one individual who was a Jesuit for 10 years. He got out of the Jesuit Order. He read the manuscript. He greatly approved of it. And he sent us a list of corrections, which we incorporated into the manuscript. So, there have been many people who have added their polishing touches to it, for which I am thankful.

[Editor’s note: Wisdom Books & Press (877) 280-2866 is accepting advance orders for *VATICAN ASSASSINS*, the 700-page book, which should be completed by the second or third week in July. The cost for this huge volume is only \$34.95, which includes a gift CD-ROM containing 13 rare books mostly “missing” from the world’s library shelves.]

Martin: I would like to concentrate this conversation largely on the present day. But, before we get to the present, I would ask you to, once and for all, clarify something for our readers who may be still confused about *The Protocols Of The Learned Elders Of Zion*.

There have been many sources and many reciting’s of [The Protocols](#). They’ve been called a fraud. They’ve been called a forgery, which means that there was a document that preceded it that it had to be based on. Everyone seems to point to the Jews, or the Khazars, as the authors of *The Protocols*, and yet your research indicates otherwise.

Who, in your opinion, authored *The Protocols Of The Learned Elders Of Zion*?

Phelps: Cardinal Bea was the confessor of Pope Pius XII (Hitler’s Pope), a very powerful Jesuit and Cardinal within the Vatican. According to Alberto Rivera, when speaking with Cardinal Bea, Cardinal Bea said to him that *The Protocols* were written by Jews loyal to the Pope.

I do not believe Jews wrote *The Protocols*. I do not believe Alberto Rivera was told the whole story, because he did not have a “need to know”. Withholding information has always been standard procedure for the Jesuits.

I believe men who were loyal to the Pope wrote *The Protocols*, and the men who were loyal to the Pope who wrote *The Protocols* were the Jesuits, according to Leo Lehmann—the ex-Irish Catholic priest who became converted to Christ and set-up the mission there in New York City, *Converted Catholics For Christ*. He said that the Jesuits wrote *The Protocols*, and that this is no new attempt of deception, based on their document that they wrote concerning their attack on the Jansenists, which was called *The Secrets Of The Elders Of Bourg-Fontaine*.

So, the Jesuits wrote *The Protocols* like they wrote *The Secrets Of The Elders Of Bourg-Fontaine*, and the language of *The Protocols* is identical to *The Secret Meeting At Cheiri [1825]*.

However, I have a quotation from a very brilliant and Godly, born-again, Bible-believing, Irish Roman Catholic priest I referred to a moment ago. He wrote a book entitled *Behind The Dictators*, first written in

1942, and there were two editions after that. I have the 1945 edition. Dr. Leo Lehmann says that the Jesuits wrote The Protocols. But before I get into that, I would just like to read to you who Dr. L. H. Lehmann was.

“He was born in Dublin, Ireland, and received his primary education there from the nuns and Christian brothers. He began his study for the priesthood at Mungret College, Limerick, and at All Hallows College, Dublin. In 1918, he went to finish his theological studies at the University of Propaganda Fide in Rome, where he was ordained a priest in 1921. He later studied at New York University from which he received the degree of M.A.

“After four years as a priest in Cape Town, South Africa, Dr. Lehmann was recalled to Rome to continue negotiations at the Vatican courts concerning a legal case in which he had been engaged, while a student in Rome, on behalf of many American bishops and priests against the Jesuits. He later returned to South Africa, but was transferred to the United States in 1927 and appointed pastor in Gainesville, the university city of Florida. Dr. Lehmann is now director of Christ’s Mission in New York City and Editor-In-Chief of The Converted Catholic magazine.”

So, here is a born-again, Bible-believing man who had been an Irish priest, who had run-ins with the Jesuits, who knew EXACTLY what they were all about. When you’re involved in litigation within the Vatican, you know the law. And you know the history of who you are opposing.

Here is what he had to say about the origin of The Protocols. This is found in his book, Behind The Dictators, on page 15:

“Although first published in Russia in 1903, The Protocols Of [The Learned Elders Of] Zion had their origin in France and date from the Dreyfus Affair, of which the Jesuits were the chief instigators. They were planned also first to take effect in France, by the overthrow of the ‘Judaic-Masonic’ government of the French Republic. But the discovery of the gigantic fraud of Leo Taxil, who had been openly supported by the Jesuits, the concluding of the Franco-Russian alliance, along with the Vatican’s difficulties with the French government at that time, made it more opportune to have them appear first in Russia.

“These Protocols of supposedly Jewish leaders are not the first documents of their kind fabricated by the Jesuits.

“For over a hundred years before these Protocols appeared, the Jesuits had continued to make use of a similar fraud called The Secrets Of The Elders Of Bourg-Fontaine against Jansenism—an anti-Jesuit French Catholic movement among the secular clergy.”

Phelps: I might also add that the Jansenists were what we would call, really, Catholic Calvinists. They believed in the sovereignty of God. They believed in justification by faith. They believed in many Biblical doctrines, and therefore the Jesuits hated them and later got the Pope to issue a Bull against them.

The Jesuits so hated the Jansenists, of which Blaise Pascal was one, that they concocted this document, The Secrets Of The Elders Of Bourg-Fontaine, against them.

Martin: What year was this?

Phelps: This was in the 1600s, I believe, in France. It may have been the late 1600s, because Blaise Pascal wrote his Provincial Letters in the later 1600s.

[Editor’s note: Eric brings to our attention a VERY interesting person here, much like the great Nikola Tesla of a few hundred years later. Blaise Pascal, 1623-62, was a great mathematician, physicist, theologian, and man-of-letters, born in Clermont-Ferrand, France. In 1647 he invented a calculating machine, and later the barometer, the hydraulic press, and the syringe. Until 1654 he spent his time between mathematics (remember Pascal’s triangle and other intriguing mathematical and geometric discoveries?) and the social round in Paris, but a mystical experience that year led him to join his sister,

who was a member of the Jansenist convent at Port-Royal, where he defended Jansenism against the Jesuits in *Lettres Provinciales*, 1656-7.]

Now, I'll go back to my reading:

“The analogy between the two forgeries is perfect—the secret assemblage in the forest of Bourg-Fontaine; the plan of the ‘conspirators’ to destroy the Papacy and establish religious tolerance among all nations; the alleged plot against Throne and Altar, and the setting up of a world-government in opposition to the Catholic Church. There is the same dramatization of the negative pole of the historic evolution of the world, in order to bring out, by contrast, the positive Christian [Catholic] pole, around which all conservative forces—the monarchy, the aristocracy, the army, the clergy—must gather to save the world from Satan’s onslaught.”

Phelps: Is this not identical to *The Protocols*? Except in *The Protocols*, it’s Communism. Both documents want a world government, under someone other than the Pope. So, it betrays the Jesuit hand throughout, in *The Protocols*, based upon *The Secrets Of The Elders Of Bourge-Fontaine*; and furthermore, after this document, *The Secrets Of the Elders of Bourge-Fontaine*, the next major document that we have is Leone’s *The Jesuit Conspiracy—The Secret Plan Of The Order*, which was published in 1848.

In this document, Jesuit Leone was 19 years old and a novitiate in Cheiri, Italy, where he, when he was snooping around in a back room, became trapped when Jesuit General Roothaan and his provincials came in another room and he listened to this conversation between the General and his provincials—in the mid-1830s, around 1834—and while he was hiding, he was taking notes.

They betray that the Jesuit General was intent upon setting-up a World Government by controlling the Roman Catholic hierarchy, the Pope, all the monarchies, and thus all the governments of the world. And that is in Leone’s great work, *The Jesuit Conspiracy*, published in 1848.

It was published in several languages. It went all throughout Europe, which contributed to the people rising-up against the power of the Jesuits in 1848, with the Second French Revolution. But that revolution was controlled, the leadership of it was controlled, and the end result was more power for the Jesuit Order in Europe.

Martin: You mention that *The Protocols* were an outgrowth of the Dreyfus Affair [1890s]. And prior to that we have the Council of Trent [twenty-five sessions of the Council of Trent from 1545-1563]. Can you put this in perspective?

Phelps: Ok. The Jesuits were busy creating Jewish hatred in Germany and in France in the late 1800s. There was a man referred to in *Ridpath’s Universal History Of the World*—I only found this here—he called his work “the solution to the Jewish question”. Hitler came along, later, and had the FINAL solution to the Jewish question. So, they were fomenting anti-Jewish hatred in Germany, and they were fomenting anti-Jewish hatred in France.

Martin: Who are they?

Phelps: The Jesuits. The Jesuits were fomenting this in both countries because, at this time, the Jesuits had been expelled from Germany in 1872, and they had been expelled from France in 1880. So now they’re going to go after the Jews through their agents in these two countries.

In France, they started the Dreyfus Affair, and that was in the 1890s. The Dreyfus Affair had several purposes. It was to create anti-Semitism—anti-Jewish hatred in France.

I hate to use the word anti-Semitism. There are many Semites other than Jews. And it was also calculated to create war with Germany, because Captain Dreyfus was accused of treason in handing secrets over to the German government. It was all a frame.

He was completely framed. He was sent to Devil’s Island for 10 years, and suffered the horrible tortures of

Devil's Island for that period of time. And then, later, when he was brought back, he was vindicated and found "not guilty", and the Jesuits were blamed for having done this. So this became universally known in France, which ultimately caused the Jesuits to be expelled, again, in 1901.

The Dreyfus Affair is a major European conspiracy with the Jesuit hand, against the Jews, attempting to foment a war between France and Germany. Because, remember, the French hated the Germans as a result of the trouncing that they got in the Franco-Prussian War of 1870. And they wanted vengeance for that.

So, we play on the people's vengeance, create this issue between Germany and France, we use the Jews to do it so we can get some anti-Jewish fervor going, which ultimately manifests itself in 1942 with the Vichy government in France, when they help the Nazis round-up all the Jews in France and send them to Auschwitz.

And it's at that time, in 1942, in the Petain, that the Jesuits were formally readmitted into France. That's the significance of the Dreyfus Affair.

Martin: And what is the significance of the Council of Trent in relation to all of these?

Phelps: The Council of Trent puts heretics—which us Bible-believers are, all Protestants and all Jews—puts all of us under more than 100 curses because of what we believe:

We believe in justification by faith.

“Accursed be all who believe in justification by faith.”

We believe that Baptism is simply an outward sign of salvation, and that it is not necessary for salvation.

“Accursed be all those who believe that.”

We believe that, when we eat of the Lord's supper, the bread and the wine are NOT the literal body and blood of Christ, as the Council of Trent teaches, therefore we are accursed because we do not believe in transubstantiation.

And we also believe that man has a right to his own judgment. He has a right to read the Bible and make his own decisions as to what it means; that the Bible should be in the language of the people, because this the foundation of freedom of conscience, freedom of speech, and freedom of the press.

All of these things in the 4th session of the Council of Trent are condemned, anybody who believes in: freedom of speech, and freedom of conscience, and freedom of the press.

So, those maxims of the Council of Trent are brought into The Protocols when The Protocols condemn freedom of conscience; they condemn freedom of the press; they condemn national governments and national sovereignty.

You see, Bible-believers, we believe in national sovereignty.

We do not believe in World Government.

We believe America should be governed by Americans.

We believe Japan should be governed by Japanese, etc.

We do not believe, we do not want, a European Union.

We do not want a combination of governments under Centralized Government.

We believe in national sovereignties, which is the reason why the South seceded and left the United States,

because they wanted to set-up their own national sovereignty; it was a Protestant maxim upon which they acted.

Ok, so Trent effects The Protocols. Trent effects The Secrets Of The Elders Of Bourge-Fontaine. Trent effects The Secret Plan, written by Leone in 1848. And hence, now we have the doctrines of Communism effecting Marx and his Communist Manifesto, because Marx was tutored in the British Museum BY JESUITS.

Martin: Who was behind the Council of Trent, The Secret Plan, etc. Who were the men behind these, historically?

Phelps: Well, Diego Laynez went on to be the Jesuit General after Loyola; Laynez was the second Jesuit General. He was the MASTER-MIND of the Council of Trent. Laynez was a Jesuit by allegiance, and a Jew by race. This is very important. And it's the result of Laynez being a Jew, when this was brought to light in 1593, that the Order passed a statute that NO JEW COULD EVER BE IN THE JESUIT ORDER AGAIN. This is VERY important. This is why Weishaupt was not a Jew. It was against the constitutions of the Order for a Jew to be in the Order.



Martin: And what relation does Weishaupt have to all of this?

Phelps: Weishaupt was the promoter of the Illuminati, with the House of Rothschild, for the punishment of the Catholic monarchs of Europe, and the Pope, for suppressing the Jesuit Order.

So, Weishaupt did not act alone. Weishaupt was under the supervision, at least initially, of Jesuit General Ricci, who died in 1775 in Italy. Weishaupt was under orders.

Martin: Who is Jesuit General Roothaan?

Phelps: Jesuit General Roothaan was the General of the Society from the 1830s to the mid-1850s. Jesuit General Roothaan was the one who oversaw The Secret Plan At Chieri, of which Leone overheard and then wrote about.

Martin: So this is KEY to what we are talking about?

Phelps: Extremely key.

Martin: And who is Peter Beckx?

Phelps: Peter Beckx was the Jesuit General in the late 1800s and early 1900s. He was the one who gave the order and oversaw the sinking of the Titanic.

Martin: Let's talk about that now. Why have you drawn the historical conclusion that the Jesuits sank the Titanic?

Phelps: Because they benefited. And they were present, on site, on the ship, prior to it's sinking. When we have a powerful organization that is working together, such as the Jesuit Order, and the power that they had prior to their suppression, and that they had never changed, and they are still working toward a World Government under the Pope, we look for the Jesuit Order in these national crises that arise—and in this issue, the Titanic.

We must ask the question: Even though we can't place where they are at the moment, did the Jesuit Order benefit from this? And the answer is: Yes, they did.

They benefited because it paved the way for the establishment of the Federal Reserve Bank, which they own and control, by proxy, through the Knights of Malta, with their various trusts and so on. They never own anything outright; they always own it through a trusted third party.

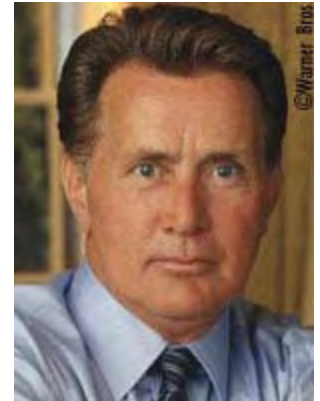
How do we know that the Jesuits control the Federal Reserve Bank? Because the Federal Reserve Bank was used to finance the second “Thirty Years War”—from 1914 to 1945—in which everything that transpired fell out for the benefit of the Vatican, everything.

Then, of course, when we discover that the most powerful man in Ireland, the Jesuit Provincial Francis M. Browne, was on the Titanic taking pictures of all those who would be going down. And then, right before it departs Queenstown, Ireland, to set out for the North Sea, “the lucky priest departed off the ship” in the words of Martin Sheen, who narrated *Secrets Of The Titanic*.

It was more than luck; it was planned that way. Martin Sheen has been to the Jesuit Novitiate at St. Jacques, in Warnersville, Pennsylvania. Martin Sheen is a bosom buddy of the Jesuits.

The men who went down were wealthy Jews who were resisting the establishment of a centralized bank in America, particularly John Jacob Astor, who was a personal friend of Supreme Court Justice Louis Brandeis. And Brandeis greatly resisted the establishment of the central bank.

Martin: Astor, Guggenheim, and Straus were three Jewish men who went down with the Titanic. Why do you focus so much of your attention on Astor?



Phelps: Astor was the wealthiest Jew in the world, some say the wealthiest man in the world. But he was, most definitely, the wealthiest Jew. He did not have more money than the Pope. But he was the wealthiest man in the world and he was using his wealth NOT in accord with the Jesuit Order.

Now, later, his son, John Jacob Astor IV, became part of the money trust, which can be found on the Internet; and so the Jesuits had access, now, to the Astor fortune. They control it now. But, at that time, they got rid of Astor because they wanted his fortune, and they wanted to end his resistance to the establishment of a national bank. And they do this pursuant to The Secret Instructions, that they will take the fortunes of widows and other people who resist them.

And that is what they did in Eugene Sue’s *The Wandering Jew*. That story revolves around a French Protestant family, the Renneponsts, and the Jesuits killing-off every member of the Rennepont family, so that they can have the fortune when it would be opened up at a certain day, at a certain time in Paris. And the man who held the fortune in trust was a Jew. So, that’s why they got rid of Astor.

Martin: What was that quote from the movie *JFK* about the Titanic?

Phelps: I believe Oliver Stone was overseen by the Jesuits, who control Hollywood. And, therefore, a lot of the lines were authored by Jesuits.

One of the lines authored by the Jesuits was when Garrison was sitting at the table and he said: “People, we’ve got to start thinking differently. We’ve got to start thinking like the CIA. White is black, and black is white.”

That is DIRECTLY from Ignatius Loyola’s *Spiritual Exercises*. [Ignatius Loyola was the founder of the Jesuit Order in 1540.] When he tells the people that they believe the hierarchical Catholic Church and believe white is black and black is white, if the hierarchy says so. That’s right out of the *Spiritual Exercises*.

Well then, when one of the associates, Bill, of Garrison’s staff, is approached by an FBI agent, and the FBI agent is trying to win him over to their side, that FBI agent says: “There’s going to be millions of people who are going to die. Besides, you’ve got to get away from Garrison. He’s going down with the Titanic.”

That is a clue, right there, that the same men who were behind the Kennedy assassination, attempting to frustrate Garrison’s investigation, were the same men who sunk the Titanic.

Martin: I'm looking at the front-page headline from a little-known rag-sheet, and the current headline that I'm reading says: "Khazarian Zionists Are The Anti-Christ." Now, what can you explain to our readers about who might be behind such a headline, and what is the AGENDA of such a headline?

[Editor's note: Some of you readers who may be familiar with the publication should know that Rick is referring to the June 13, 2001 issue of the CONTACT newspaper.]

Phelps: We know that the Jesuits, in their agendas, hate the Jews.

And you add: "Eric, you say that the Jesuits set up Zionist Israel."

The Jesuits control the Masonic Jewish Zionists who control Zionist Israel. They HATE the Jewish race. And when I speak of Jews, I'm not speaking of Judaism. I'm not speaking of their evil religion, that openly and notoriously rejects Jesus as the Messiah; even Josephus realized Jesus was the Messiah.

I'm talking about the RACE. And when I'm speaking of the Jewish race, I'm speaking of the descendants of Jacob, through his 12 sons, and their physical descendants. That's what I mean when I speak of the Jews.

Many, many Orthodoxes today believe there is no such thing as the Jewish race. They are in error about that, because in Romans IX, X, & XI, it speaks specifically about the Jewish race, that Christ was a Jew; that Christ spoke in John, Chapter IV, we know whom we worship for salvation is of the Jews.

So, he identified himself as a Jew. The Apostle Paul identified himself as a Hebrew of Hebrews, an Israelite, etc. So the terms Jew, Israelite, and Hebrew are all synonymous terms; they are the physical, racial descendants of Jacob. And, therefore, the Abraham covenant and promises apply to them, and they have not been fulfilled to this day. They are in the great diaspora—they are in the great dispersion.

And so, Satan, not wanting them to inherit these promises, has set-out to destroy the Jewish race any way he possibly can. And his greatest tool in the destruction of the Jewish race is the Jesuit Order.

Martin: Are you saying that this headline that I just read to you has an agenda behind it?

Phelps: Absolutely.

Martin: And what is that agenda?

Phelps: The agenda is to create world-wide anti-Jewish fury, in every nation of the world, so as to drive all the Jews back to Israel for their final annihilation when the Jesuits bring in the armies of the Earth and when the anti-Christ, the risen Pope, brings in the armies of the Earth in his last, mad attempt to destroy all of the Jews, so that they cannot inherit the promises given to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

Martin: If there is an intelligence community behind this publication, it's easy enough to draw the conclusion, from what you're saying, that the Jesuits, who control the intelligence community, would be specifically behind this agenda to foment hate and agitation against the Jewish race.

Phelps: Absolutely. Especially the American Jews, because there are more American Jews, here in this country, than there are in Israel. And one of their agendas in the next 10-20 years is to create anti-Jewish fury, and to drive the American Jews back to Israel, killing millions of them, as well, here, because they're planning to bring their Roman Catholic Fascist dictator to power—just like they did with Hitler in Germany; just like they did with Stalin in Russia; just like they did with Franco in Spain; just like they did with Mussolini in Italy. They have the same exact agenda here. They're going to do it through the Republican, "New Right" party, of which George Bush is now the head.

Martin: At one point, you made a comment privately concerning the Right-Wing militia movement possibly being influenced with another agenda. Can you talk about that?

I'll just say up-front that this is going to strike at the heart of many people's belief system. And some may have difficulty with what you say.

Phelps: The Right-Wing militia groups—the posse comitatus, etc., Ku Klux Klan, the Minutemen, they all have one thing in common: they all hate the Jews. That puts up a flag for me. And if they all hate the Jews, that tells me that they have been imbibed, or indoctrinated, with hatred for the Jews. They all hate the Jews; and as an aside, so do the Black Moslems [Muslims]. Louis Farrakhan openly hands-out The Protocols Of The Learned Elders Of Zion and blames all our problems, and all the Black man's problems, on the Jews.

So, the Right-Wing posse comitatus groups are all controlled by the Jesuits because they are all anti-Jew, and they have NOTHING TO SAY ABOUT THE JESUIT ORDER. NOTHING!

Martin: Wouldn't you say that most of the groups just don't have a clue about the Jesuit Order?

Phelps: Not their leadership. A lot of these groups have Catholics in them. There's not a Catholic around who doesn't know the power of the Jesuit Order, in their educational power, and the power of government.

We have Drinin in Congress; we have McLaughlin who was writing speeches for Nixon for \$35,000 a year. We have Jesuits all throughout the government. There's not any intelligent Roman Catholic who's involved in these Right-Wing Movements who doesn't know the power of the Jesuits.

THEY DON'T WANT TO TALK ABOUT THEM. JUST LIKE THE PRESS WON'T TALK ABOUT THEM.

So, this Timothy McVeigh thing—is that what we're leading to?

Martin: Well, no, but go ahead.

Phelps: This Timothy McVeigh thing—here's another Irish Roman Catholic sacrificed, just like Kennedy, for the sake of attempting to create a national backlash or agitation against the Right-Wing Movement people, because a lot of the Right-Wing Movement people are true patriots who want their liberty; they want to maintain their guns; they want freedom to educate their children as they wish; they're decent people, but they are not aware that the leadership is controlled by the Vatican.

So, the Jesuits in control of Clinton fomented the Oklahoma City bombing to justify going after these Right-Wing, conservative, many of them Bible-believing, people in this movement, for their round-up and extermination. But it didn't quite work.

So, they imploded the building. They got rid of Timothy McVeigh. That whole execution could have been stayed with one phone call from the Archbishop of New York to the Bishop of Oklahoma City, and he wouldn't do it.

That was the purpose of the Oklahoma City bombing, the creation of anti-Right-Wing feeling. And the people at the top, controlling the Right-Wing organizations, will betray their own people, just exactly as the White Russians were betrayed during the Communist Revolution from 1917-1922.

Their own leadership will betray them—just as Hitler betrayed his armies to the East, cut-off supplies, would not allow them to take Moscow, froze them in the snows of Russia; just as Napoleon betrayed his armies in the East, abandoned 250,000 men; that's exactly what's going to be done to our Right-Wing patriotic people who are the only bulwark against tyranny in this country today.

Martin: We're almost to the present day. But, before we get to the present day, let's stop for a minute, once again, and talk about JFK's assassination. I'm going to mention a few names, and then let's talk about the Jesuit influence behind that assassination and the reasons why.

John McCone, head of the CIA; Cardinal Spellman, Archbishop of New York; Henry Luce; Carthe

DeLouche; and E. Howard Hunt. Why are these names important? What are their relationships? And WHY would you point the finger at someone like the Archbishop of New York, Cardinal Spellman, of all people, to place the responsibility for the JFK assassination directly at the Vatican? How can you justify that?

Phelps: We know we're looking at a conspiracy, so we ask the question, again: Who benefits? Who benefited from the death of JFK? Well, we know, according to the works of the great Fletcher Prouty, JFK was going to end the Vietnam War in 1965. We also know that JFK was going to end the reign of the CIA, and all of their military, covert operations were going to be handed-over to the Army Chiefs of Staff. Therefore, the CIA benefited, and those who wanted the Vietnam War benefited.

We now must ask the question: Who wanted the Vietnam War? Well, we know that many factions did, but we see, openly and in our face, Cardinal Spellman wanted the Vietnam War. Cardinal Spellman's man in Vietnam was Diem. Diem was a fascist Roman Catholic, persecuting the Buddhists. And his brother was head of the Secret Police. So, Diem was Cardinal Spellman's man in Vietnam. Diem was assassinated because Kennedy withdrew the CIA representative out of Saigon.

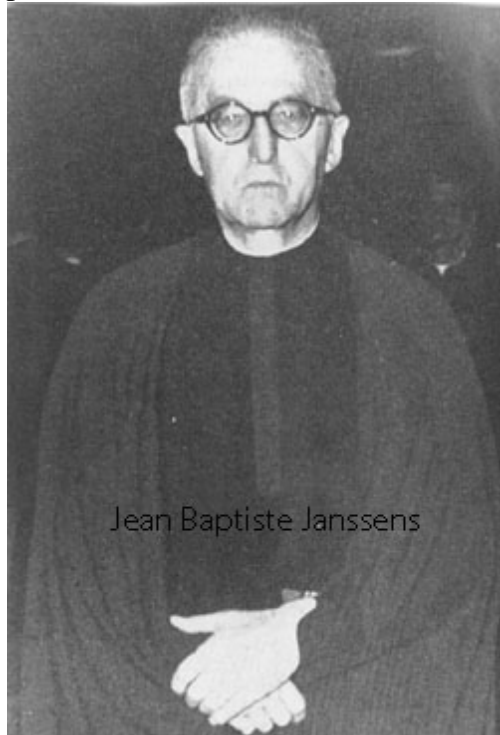
The other thing is, Cardinal Spellman, throughout the Vietnam War, would travel over there at the war-front and he'd call the soldiers the "soldiers of Christ", according to Avro Manhattan, in his great work Vietnam: Why Did We Go? So, Cardinal Spellman wanted the Vietnam War, and if Cardinal Spellman wanted the Vietnam War, the Pope wanted the Vietnam War, and if the Pope wanted the Vietnam War, the Black Pope wanted the Vietnam War, the Jesuit General.

Martin: Who was?

Phelps: Jean Baptiste Janssens. He died in 1964. From 1964 to 1983 or so, it was Pedro Arrupe.

Martin: So you're saying that Janssens had an agenda.

Phelps: Jean Baptist Janssens had an agenda, and that agenda was to annihilate as many Buddhists as possible, because the Buddhists have always been the enemies of the Jesuits. When the Jesuits took Japan in 1873, what did they do? They outlawed, they made it so that the government of Japan would not support the Buddhist religion anymore. Buddhism has ceased to be the state religion. So they've always been the enemy of the Buddhists.



Jean Baptiste Janssens

The other thing about the Vietnam War is that it created a \$220 billion dollar debt for the American people, and that debt was incurred by the Congress, who borrowed that money from the Jesuits' Federal Reserve Bank.

So the Jesuits made big money. They killed lots of "heretics". They preserved the CIA.

Because, remember: the CIA was initially founded and set-up by one particular man, Reinhard Gehlen, who was a Nazi General, who was Hitler's most sinister General. And so, he incorporated all of the Nazi intelligence apparatus into the CIA in the West. It was also incorporated into the KGB in the East. They were called "Freedom Fighters"; they were really working for the KGB, these SS, Nazi men. If the Jesuit General controlled the KGB, he controls the CIA.

Kennedy was getting in the way. Kennedy also did not want the voucher system for public schools, of which George Bush is a great promoter. The Vatican wants the American taxpayer to pay for Catholic schools because, remember, Roman Catholicism, left to itself, without government support, crumbles. It

has nothing to offer. There is no freedom of speech, no freedom of press.

THE CATHOLIC PEOPLE DON'T OWN ONE SQUARE FOOT OF CHURCH PROPERTY. THEY DON'T OWN ONE BRICK OF THEIR CHURCHES. IT'S ALL OWNED BY THE HIERARCHY.

They are simply to obey their hierarchy, and in America that's not good enough. Catholic people don't want that in America. Catholic people, for the most part, enjoy freedom of press, and freedom of speech, and freedom to make a profit; all of those things the Vatican does not want. A case in point is all of South America and Central America.

Martin: Well, why do you think—other than the fact that there have been 100-200 people killed who knew anything about the JFK assassination—why do you think it's never come out?

Phelps: Because the American branch of the Knights of Malta, of which McCone was a member, Henry Luce was a member, William F. Buckley was a member, Lee Iacocca was a member, Cartha DeLoach of the FBI was a member, etc. They control the press! And they controlled CBS, at that time, with a man named Frank Shakespeare, who was a Knight of Malta. The Knights control ABC, CBS, and NBC, and Time/Life; that's why Time/Life attempted to destroy the Zapruder film.

I might also add, throughout the publication of "The Black Pope" interview we did back in May 2000, and my first two manuscripts since that time, there has not been one Roman Catholic who has emailed me, or attempted to contact me in any way, denying that Cardinal Spellman did this; not one. But we have several clandestine Jesuits who are in complete agreement, and who admit that this is exactly what was done.



Martin: Let me ask you about Opus Dei. We've been accused of hiding Opus Dei in the background as being the real power behind the Vatican, and therefore, the power over the Jesuits. Have we conspired to withhold the mention of Opus Dei in our discussions?

Phelps: No. Opus Dei is a subordinate organization to the Pope, who is in control of the Knights of Malta, and therefore there are Knights of Malta in Opus Dei.

The Jesuits control Opus Dei through the hierarchy of the Pope and through the Knights of Malta. Opus Dei is composed of prominent Roman Catholic businessmen and politicians who have given themselves over to "God's work"—that's what Opus Dei means—for making the Pope the Universal Monarch of the world, ruling the world from Solomon's rebuilt temple in Jerusalem.

An example of this is the former head of the FBI, Louis Freeh, was a member of Opus Dei.

And so, we now understand the Waco incident, where those White Protestants were killed; it was the work of the Opus Dei. And we also have to remember that the sharpshooter, one of them there, was a Japanese Roman Catholic, Lon Horiuchi.

But Opus Dei is determined to create a World Government under the Pope. Opus Dei was created in the 20th Century, whereas the Knights of Malta were created in the 11th Century, and the Jesuits were created in the 16th Century, in 1540, with Ignatius Loyola.

So, the super-secret society of the Jesuit Order, in control of the Knights of Malta, were in existence nearly 500 years before Opus Dei. Opus Dei, like the Knights of Columbus, is a subordinate organization to the Jesuit Order.

Martin: Ok, now that we have some of these things put temporarily to rest—until the book comes out!—let’s talk about the present day.

There are a few things happening that everyone needs to be aware of and concerned about. I’ll just mention a few countries, and then we can begin: Israel, Cuba, China, North Africa, and Japan. What’s happening with our relationship with these countries? How are we going to be sucked-in to a conflict? And what are the ramifications going to be? Lines in the sand are being drawn, alliances are being created between powerful nations, and why should we be concerned about that?

That’s a big question.

Phelps: That’s a big question. I’ll try to deal with a piece at a time, if I may.

I’m going to start with the 14th Amendment American Empire that was established in 1868 after the Jesuit Order destroyed the Federal Republic or the Confederate Republic of sovereign nation states that Washington established in 1789.

The Jesuits have used the 14th Amendment American Empire to restore the temporal power of the Pope over all nations around the world for the last 100 years. And that’s why they have garrisoned American troops throughout the world. That’s why they have laid upon us an iniquitous and sinful federal income tax, with which they finance these crusades around the world.

So, their American Empire has served them well in the restoration of the temporal power of the Pope around the world, especially over Orthodox Russia, Buddhist China, Buddhist Japan, South and Central America through the CIA; this is the purpose for the British and America Empires. They used the British Empire in the 19th Century to do this, and they used the American Empire in the 20th Century to do this. So they take the most powerful Protestant empires, and the wealthiest, harness their governments, and use such for their own purposes.

Alright, now that America has been used for its purpose, it is time to destroy it. And we must remember that America is the haven for the Jews of the world, which the Jesuits have accursed; it is the haven for Bible-believing Protestants, called “heretics”, who the Jesuits have accursed; and it is the haven for peoples of many, many different races who simply want to have some liberty in life, which are called “liberals”, which the Jesuits have accursed.

The United States is a refugee nation, made up of many, many nationalities now. We are no longer a White, Anglo-Saxon, Protestant nation, as we were. We are composed of a host of different nationalities, with a host of religious beliefs, and thus this nation has been fragmented and agitated and is a disconcerted mess, with no real national purpose anymore.

The Jesuits have fired-up the Negro agitation of the Civil Rights Movement. They continue to fire that up with Hollywood, with such movies as *Roots*, etc.

They don’t tell the whole story of Malcolm X. He was an agitator to begin with. When he came back from Mecca, he changed his story and denounced the Nation of Islam, along with the Ku Klux Klan, stating that “they both had the same paymasters”. And he was absolutely right. They have agitated and broken apart this country, so we have no more national purpose.

The next thing that they’ve done, they’ve disarmed us. They’ve closed-down over 100 military bases. We have no domestic defense. The foreigners, the Mexicans come across the borders by the thousands, and the major corporations hire them, and they do their work for them, which is all illegal. It should be punished by law. But we have no punishment by law in this country anymore.

So we have the reign of crime. We have all of these illegal immigrants. We have the destruction of the White race. When this nation ceases to be White, it will cease to be great, because there is not a nation in the world that’s a nation of color that can compete on the international scale of business and trade and

commerce; they can't do it.

A nation that was once White, but is now a nation of color, is Cuba. Cuba used to be a prosperous, beautiful place, but now, with all the amalgamation and inter-racial marriage, it's 95% Black; it's under a Roman Catholic, Jesuit-trained Dictator named Fidel Castro; and it is a miserable place to live. And that is EXACTLY what this country is going to be like if it continues on the track it is now on.

The Jesuits have determined to destroy this American Empire that they have used for the last 100 years. So what they are doing now is, they are going to break apart the Empire.

And how are they doing this? Well, one of the things they've done is they've created this issue where an American submarine hit this Japanese fishing boat, killing all the Japanese on the boat, I believe, and the skipper was court-martialed. But nonetheless, it was a deliberate act of murder, because with that kind of technology on a submarine, you just don't hit a boat. And you just don't have some civilian driving the submarine either. That's ridiculous. So they are creating agitations with nations like Japan, with this incident.

They're creating deliberate agitation with nations like China, with the bombing of the Chinese Embassy in Belgrade. They're creating agitations with China, Japan, which will ultimately result in Japan and China uniting. With the military power of China, with the economic power of Japan—when already Hong Kong has been given to China, which now, because of that financial might, China is able to take control of the Panama Canal; they control the canal locks through Hutchen Wimpoa, a Chinese corporation. They are now building the largest shipping dock in the world in the Bahamas, owned by the Red Chinese. The Red Chinese now have the Long Beach Naval Station, which is now Cosco.

So they are in a position now to be able to establish a beach-head when they invade.

The thing is: Does China have the fleet to do it? No, China doesn't have the fleet right now to do it, but Russia does. Russia has the largest merchant marine fleet in the world. And we are very much deceived into thinking that China and Russia are enemies. They are not enemies; they work together. They are controlled by the same Jesuit Order. The Jesuits run Peking; they also run Moscow. They run the dictator of China and they run the dictator of Russia. It doesn't matter who he is. It doesn't matter what their names are. The Jesuits control them, and if they resist them, they're out! Just like in the United States.

So, they're breaking apart the American Empire. They're creating a huge coalition of Oriental nations for our invasion.

Now, let's talk about Africa. There are 700,000, as I understand it, Chinese troops in Somalia. Chuck Colson, one of the conspirators in the Kennedy assassination and the Watergate cover-up, is now the false Bible-believer, the false Protestant. He's working for the Jesuits because the head of his prison fellowship is a Roman Catholic.

Colson now is being used to try to get an American military force into the Sudan to save these Black Christians, who in fact are Black Roman Catholics. If that is accomplished, if that is done, we are now going to have a large military force in the Sudan, and there's a large military force in Somalia. What do you think it would take for those two military forces to clash?

And if those military forces clash, we will have an escalation in Africa, which I believe is what the Jesuits want. Because, if that happens, there can be a surgical strike into Jerusalem for the blowing-up of the Dome of the Rock. The Moslems, the Muftis, have known that was the intent of the Zionists for years, the blowing of the Dome of the Rock, so that Solomon's Temple can be rebuilt. And you can find this information in Pierre van Paassen's great work, written in 1939, called Days Of Our Years. So, with this coalition with the 14th Amendment American forces against the Chinese forces in Africa, this could happen.

Now, what would happen as a result of the destruction of the Dome of the Rock? Well, the Moslems

regard the Dome of the Rock as the third most important holy place in their religion. They would call for a Jihad against “The Great Satan”, the United States. And with a Jihad, a Holy War, against the United States, they would then go across Africa to West Africa. There will probably be a coalition of ships ready at that time, to be ferried across the Atlantic Ocean into Cuba. And Cuba will be the landing base, the staging base for the invasion of the Protestant American South, the last real Protestant bastion of liberty in the world.

Remember: according to the Koran, it is no murder to kill a Christian; in fact, it is a virtuous act.

So, here we’d have all of these Moslem troopers, millions of Moslem troopers will be landing in Miami, landing in New Orleans, landing in the South of the United States, coupled with a Cuban military force, coupled with, probably, also a Chinese military force coming from the West Coast, and coming up through the Panama Canal to unite with them in the attack of the American South. With the blood bath that will ensue, this whole coalition of nations: China, Russia, Cuba, the Arabs, they will carry out the destruction and annihilation of this North American population, WHICH INCLUDES CANADA; it definitely includes Canada.

It is for this reason, because the government is controlled by the Jesuits, the government of the United States is seeking our total disarmament and the abolition of all gun ownership. This is why the Jesuit Conference, for years, has been anti-gun-ownership, meaning handguns, rifles, and shotguns.

So, to have the American people completely disarmed, our military cut way down, we have no Navy any more, really, to speak of; we have no Army—it’s a totally demoralized Army, with this forced integration; and we have Black supremacy in the Army.

I was there, in Germany, for 3 years. I watched it with my own eyes. So, we have a demoralized American Army that doesn’t know what to fight.

Martin: Let me just jump-in here to say that Bush is beefing-up the military, reversing what was done previously by Clinton. How can you say we have a weak Army when we’re about to spend billions beefing up our defenses? Is this just a show?

Phelps: That’s just a show. Because the Jesuits who controlled Clinton are the same Jesuits who control Bush. And remember, we were already scaling-down with Carter and Reagan and Ford.

And so, this whole idea of re-armament, it might be for some super-system of preventing missiles from coming in, an anti-ballistic missile system, but that’s ridiculous, because we know there is no such thing as universal nuclear war. We have no evidence that incoming nukes can detonate a specific target.

We don’t know EXACTLY what transpired at Hiroshima and Nagasaki, but they have contorted that into the hoax of thermo-nuclear war, which I do not believe can happen. Bruce Cathie doesn’t believe it can happen; William Cooper doesn’t believe it can happen; and other physicists don’t believe it can happen. Other physicists don’t believe it’s possible, which now limits us to a standing army of men who know how to fight, which we do not have. We don’t have it anymore.

So, with all of these hordes of invaders coming in, and a disarmed population, it would be a piece of cake. Remember that Spain was invaded by 4 million Moslem troopers. They landed in the Canary Islands, and from the Canary Islands they then invaded Spain, and they were led by a Roman Catholic Archbishop who was backing Franco! This is in the 1930s.

If they did it in the ’30s, won’t they do it now? And if they used Moslems to kill Orthodox Serbians just recently, in the 1990s, wouldn’t they use Moslems to kill Protestant Americans? If they used Moslems to kill Roman Catholic Spanish, wouldn’t they do the same thing here? Sure they would. So that’s what is happening in the United States.

Martin: What just happened in Europe with Bush going over there and theoretically being given a hard

time by the European community? What do you see happening in Europe right now?

Phelps: Well, not believing the press is our first maxim of reading.

Remember, a unified Europe is a Vatican brainchild. That all originated with the Jesuits in the Vatican for the reuniting of the Holy Roman Empire, which our friend Leo Lehmann said is exactly what the Jesuits wanted in 1942—a reunited Holy Roman Empire with a Catholic Germany at it's core.

Martin: And you base all of your conclusions just on this one person?

Phelps: No, no, no, no—this is a certain topic, and he adds to the color we're given.

Martin: I know that, but I asked the question that way because not all of our readers will be aware of the extent of the bibliography supporting the contentions of your research in VATICAN ASSASSINS.

Phelps: Ok. The Jesuits want a unified Europe. The Bible-believers of England are greatly resisting it, but the Jesuit-controlled Tony Blair will, ultimately, bring England into that Union. And Bush is helping to co-ordinate that, because the Federal Reserve Bank, the largest bank in the world, is one of the greatest contributors, or players, in international trading.

Martin: Are you saying that Alan Greenspan is a pawn of the Jesuit Order?

Phelps: Absolutely. Alan Greenspan is a Masonic Jewish Zionist and a pawn of the Jesuit Order. And the Jesuits are very careful to have visible Jews at the head of the Federal Reserve System so they can blame all the evils of the Federal Reserve Bank on the Jews.

We're never told, for example, that the head, right now, of the most powerful Federal Reserve Bank—because there are 12 of them—in New York is a man named McDonough. He's an Irish Roman Catholic. He's a member of the Council on Foreign Relations. He's a friend, a bosom-buddy of O'Hare, who is the President and Jesuit of the 4th Vow of Fordham University.

Why are we not told that about the Federal Reserve Bank? It's always Jews, Jews, Jews. Jews are just pawns. They've always been the bankers for the Pope. The Masonic Jewish bankers are the bankers for the Pope. And before the Rothschild's, it was the Fuggers.

Martin: Who are the College of Cardinals who choose the Pope?

Phelps: The College of Cardinals is REALLY the Roman Senate. The Pope is really the Caesar. And so this military Caesar is elected by Roman Senators, as to who will be their leader for World Government under the 7th Roman Caesar, who's yet to come. And so, the ones who do the electing are the Cardinals.

Martin: Now, those who see the current Pope see a very frail man. Has he served well? Is that why he's been allowed to stay on so long?

Phelps: He's done very well. He's served the Jesuit Order perfectly. This supposed rift between him and Arrupe, and suppressing the Jesuits with their Liberation Theology in Central America, is all for public consumption. That Pope is completely emasculated with regard to the power of the Jesuit Order.

The Jesuit Order has proven its power with the Napoleonic Wars, the killing of Pope Pius VI, the imprisoning of Pius VII, the restoration by Pius VII.

THE JESUIT ORDER IS OMNIPOTENT WHEN IT COMES TO THE PAPACY, AND THEY ARE THE ONES IN POWER.

Just like Hitler fashioned his Third Reich around the Papacy, the Secret Police or the SS were modeled after the Jesuits, and the Jesuits are the Secret Police of the Vatican Empire. They keep things in order. Without the Jesuit Order, the Vatican and the Papacy and the hierarchy would fall apart.

Martin: Who issued the Papal Bull suppressing the Jesuit Order?

Phelps: Pope Clement XIV.

Martin: Let's talk about that.

Phelps: Pope Clement XIV was a Franciscan. His name was Ganganelli. He was elected Pope due to the influence of the Bourbon monarchs—the Bourbon King of Spain, the Bourbon King of France, and the Braganzas of Portugal. Those insisted that a Pope would be brought to power who would suppress the Jesuit Order, because the Jesuits were busy making billions in South America, and never gave a dime to the Portuguese King and the Spanish King.

Martin: How were they making money in South America?

Phelps: They were making money in South America with their Reductions.

Martin: What are Reductions?

Phelps: Reductions are like communes; they're like a Kibbutz in Israel or a commune in Russia.

Martin: And what years are we talking about.

Phelps: We're talking between 1600-1750, roughly 150 years of these Reductions, where these Garani Indians were putting hides and tallow and cloaks and the Paraguay herb and many, many commodities into international shipping and trade—which the Jesuits shipped all around the world with their “Black Ships”, and had HUGE commercial profits with which they started banks in Europe and then funded wars. And one of the projects that they funded were the Napoleonic Wars.

Martin: This Pope, Ganganelli, suppressed the Jesuits with a Papal Bull?

Phelps: That's right. Dominus Ac Redemptor. That was the Bull. That is its formal name.

Martin: What is a Bull?

Phelps: A Bull is a legal document that the Pope speaks within his most powerful method of speaking. It's sealed with “the seal of the fishman”. A “brief” does not have that seal. A brief is a less powerful document; it can be overruled with a Bull.

Martin: So, this Pope, in 1773, issued the Bull eliminating the Jesuit Order forever?

Phelps: Forever! After a 4-year investigation of all their intrigues, of all their power, of all their wealth, of all their buildings, everything, after a 4-year investigation they were abolished by Clement XIV. And, remember, Clement XIII was about to do the same thing when, the night before, he was poisoned.

So, Clement XIV was brought to power then and, after a 4-year investigation, he suppresses them. And when he did so, he said: “This suppression will be my death.”

Martin: And it was.

Phelps: And it was—14 months later, he died. He was poisoned by the Jesuits with a poison called Aquetta.

It's a slow poison that caused his intestines to have terrible, terrible pain. And when he was embalmed, the intestines exploded and they could not have an open-casket for viewing this Pope. The flesh fell off of his fingers; his fingernails turned black; his skin turned black; all his hair fell out; so they decided they could not have an open display of the Pope in his garb. So they had a closed casket.

Martin: So, this Papal Bull, which was a PERMANENT dismantling of the Jesuit Order, was later

overruled?

Phelps: Right.

Martin: Now, how can a permanent disbanding of the Order be overruled at all?

Phelps: The Jesuits came out and said this was not a Bull. Even though, according to Thompson in his *Footprints Of The Jesuits*, and according the Cusack's *The Black Pope*, even though they said it was a Bull, and Thompson said it was in the Library of the Bulls in Rome, even though it's a Bull, the Jesuits came out and said it was a brief. And, therefore, Pope Pius VII, upon their restoration, he instituted a Bull restoring the Jesuits, which "overruled the brief". That's what they teach.

BUT THE FACT IS, THEIR SUPPRESSION WAS A BULL, AND THEIR [contrived] RESTORATION WAS A BULL.

Martin: Ok, we're jumping all over the place here, but we're just going to go with the flow. How did the Jesuits, in England, issue their instructions to the Queen? Where is their seat of power in England, specifically?

Phelps: I believe their seat of power in England is Stonyhurst University. An English Lord, Thomas Well, gives Stoneyhurst to the Jesuits in, I believe, 1795—about the time of the French Revolution and just before the Napoleonic Wars.

Stonyhurst became their seat, their fortress from which they would control England. And they were brought into England and helped at that by King George III. King George was the bosom-buddy of the Jesuits. And the English monarchs have been their bosom-buddy ever since. King George reigned for quite a few years; I believe he reigned for nearly 40 years. And Victoria enjoyed the very same thing; she ruled from 1837-1901.

So, through the rule of George and Victoria, they completely controlled England through Stonyhurst. Today they run England through the Royal Institute for International Affairs. And the Cardinal, who they rule through, is the Archbishop of Westminster.

So, they have the Archbishop of Westminster in England, and they have the Archbishop of New York in the United States. They rule England through Stonyhurst. They rule the United States through Georgetown and Fordham. They rule England through the Royal Institute for International Affairs. They rule the United States through the Council on Foreign Relations.

It's an identical system in both countries because it is an Empire. It is a Vatican Empire. That's how they rule.

In Russia, they rule Moscow through the Patriarch of the Armenian Church. So, the Patriarch is like the Archbishop in London and New York. And it's the Patriarch, there in Moscow, who oversees the KGB and the inquisition there, called the gulag. Agagianian was the Patriarch who was appointed a Cardinal by Pope Pius XII, the very same year, 1946, that Cardinal Spellman was made Cardinal for the American Empire.

Martin: How does the Mafia figure into all of this?

Phelps: The Mafia is run by Italian Roman Catholics, Sicilians primarily. And the Mafia takes care of all organized crime. They took care of the booze, before it was legalized. They took care of prostitution, the drug running, gun running, all the crime is organized by the Vatican, through the Mafia families—the five Mafia families of New York.

It's interesting that the Mafia Commission out of New York is in the same location, and not far from, the Archbishop of New York. So the Archbishop is very close to his mob bosses.

Spellman used his mob bosses in the invasion of Sicily, using Lucky Luciano, called Operation Underworld. Here's Spellman working with Lucky Luciano for a "successful Naval invasion" of Sicily, for which reason he is influential and causes the release of Lucky Luciano in 1946 to go back to Italy. So we have the relationship of Cardinal Spellman and the mob. And if Cardinal Spellman had that power, every Cardinal afterward has the same power. They don't lose any power.

Now, one of the most obvious connections between the Archbishop of New York and the mob is Frank Sinatra. Frank Sinatra was a good bosom friend with Gambino. Gambino was murdered with a vaccination, with a flu shot. They wanted him out of the way, so they murdered him with a flu shot. Frank Sinatra was also a Knight of Malta, who is subject, then, to the Archbishop of New York. So, you have the Archbishop controlling the Knights of Malta. Frank Sinatra is one of them, and Frank Sinatra is a good friend of a mafia don.

Martin: Let's talk about Princess Diana. Do you think the Jesuits were behind her take-out?

Phelps: Absolutely, because the Jesuits control the British Secret Service.

Martin: Let's talk about Princess Diana. Why was she a threat to the Jesuits?

Phelps: She was a threat in that if she had married a Moslem, Dodi Fayed, that would have overturned the Throne of England, because she still had rights through her children. Because her sons would one day occupy the British throne, and if she is alive with a Moslem Prince as a husband, we have a problem in England. Because everybody knows that the Queen Mother, really, has a lot of control over the King. And there would have been an Islamic, Arab influence on the Queen, who would influence her son, who would be King, who is now Prince.

Martin: So you think that the powers that be, within the Jesuit Order, knew that she was pregnant with Dodi's child?

Phelps: I believe so; and that's why they got rid of her—absolutely. And they sent a message to all the other British nobility by saying: "If you do this, we're going to do the same thing to you." Furthermore, they buried her in the cemetery, on the Windsor property, where only dogs are buried. She's buried with dogs.

Martin: What kind of symbolism is that?

Phelps: Because she was a "Moslem dog" in their eyes.

Martin: In the recent June, 2001 issue of *The SPECTRUM*, we shared an article from Sherman Skolnick in which he not only mentions the Jesuits, but he talks about the incredible financial influence, and power, and control in California and elsewhere by the Japanese Mafia, called the Yakuza. Is there any relationship between the Yakuza and the Jesuits?

Phelps: Absolutely. The Jesuits control the Yakuza. To understand this, we have to go back in the history of Japan. Japan had, wonderfully and righteously, expelled the Jesuits from their Empire around 1619, give or take a few years. The Jesuits were forbidden to ever enter Japan!

The Japanese, then, kicked-out the Portuguese; they kicked-out the Spanish. The only ones who could ever trade with Japan were the Dutch, the Protestant Dutch. Well, when the Jesuits were beginning to get control of our country, they got control of Polk. And Polk was responsible for the sending of Commodore Perry to Japan.

Martin: What year?

Phelps: 1853-1854. He then opens up Japan to international trade. So now "foreigners" can enter into Japan. Foreigners then began an agitation and a revolution in Japan. The reigning Emperor of Japan, who was a young man about 35, wanted to get rid of the Jesuits and these foreign powers, so he was

assassinated.

According to Ryu Ohta, my friend in Japan, the Japanese had been taught that he was killed by Sassoon House—the Jews. But the Emperor was really killed by the Jesuits, because the son of this Emperor later went on to rule Japan from 1873 to 1912, and this Emperor was the grandfather to Hirohito.

This Emperor was a young boy at the time he came to power. He ruled for all those years. The Jesuits during that time dis-established the Buddhists as a state religion, and made tremendous inroads in power in Japan, controlling the Dynasty, because they were going to use Japan to foment a war with the United States for the purpose of eliminating as much Buddhism as they could from the Far East, and weakening the American Protestants, and many other purposes, such as killing off Protestant missionaries in the Far East—whereas the Japanese Army never persecuted the Catholic missionaries. And this is according to the Jesuits' own magazine *America*, written and published in 1943 or 1944.

This is where the Jesuits got their power over the Emperor, and thus the Yakuza. So now, the Jesuits have that power, they maintain that power. They maintained power over Hirohito. And thus, they have power over the Yakuza today, in Japan and California.

Martin: There was a book written many years ago called *Tai Pan*. Now, would a *Tai Pan*, symbolically, be the equivalent of the Black Pope?

Phelps: Sure. It's a Secret Society. It's a Japanese Secret Society that really rules.

Martin: Theoretically they would rule independently.

Phelps: They rule together with the Monarch.

Martin: Which would be the real Black Pope?

Phelps: The Black Pope. Remember, the Black Pope is in control of the Monarch of Japan.

Martin: We need to explain to our readers that the Jesuit Order is NOT a religious order, it is a MILITARY ORDER.

Phelps: It is a military order. When they dawn religious garb to get into a country to talk about Christ and God and so forth, they really want to capture the power and wealth of every country, to submit every country to the temporal, Earthly, political power of the Pope.

Martin: I don't want to get too far off-subject here, but would you say "As with the Jews, so with the Yakuza"?

Phelps: Correct. As with the Masonic Jewish Zionists, so with the Masonic Yakuza. They're all Masonic. Masonry unites all religions into one.

Martin: And behind the scenes the Jesuits are pulling the strings?

Phelps: Pulling the strings because they wrote all of the Masonic rites.

Martin: For our Masonic scholars out there, on what do you base that?

Phelps: We know that, according to several citations I reference in the book *VATICAN ASSASSINS*, the Jesuits wrote the first 25 degrees of the Scottish Rite Freemasonry, from the College of Clermont, which was changed to the College of Louis LeGrand, in Paris, France.

Martin: What year?

Phelps: 1754. That is a fact. The Jesuits wrote those rites.

Martin: Do you have any names behind that?

Phelps: Oh, I believe Chevalier Ramsey was, Chevalier de Bonneville was one. Remember the Bonneville automobile, and Pontiac? Those were Jesuits. And we have Adam Weishaupt, who was a Jesuit, who was a Mason. And it was the Rothschild Luciferians. So we have many dovetails of the Jesuits being Freemasons.

And we know, according to our hero Alberto Rivera, that Pedro Arrupe was a Mason, and Pedro Arrupe was a Jesuit General. Pedro Arrupe was a Mason AND in the Communist Party of Spain when he was a Jesuit General.

So, we also know that the Jesuits were involved in the writing of the last 8 degrees of Scottish Rite Freemasonry, with Fredrick the Great in Prussia, while Fredrick protected the Jesuits and gave them the ability to live in his country, while they were being suppressed by the Pope.

Martin: Let's circle back around to the Yakuza. According to Skolnick, the Yakuza own many, many businesses in this country, many, many banks are owned and controlled in California and elsewhere by the Yakuza. Now, are you saying that's just a front?

Phelps: They're just a front, like any other Mafia, like the Italian Mafia, which is the foremost Mafia in organized crime.

Martin: Which J. Edgar Hoover said "Didn't exist."!

Phelps: Which he said didn't exist. It's all baloney. It is just a front. They hold the property, they hold the money for the Vatican.

Martin: So the Yakuza would be the 3rd trusted party that we talked about?

Phelps: That's right, they're the 3rd trusted party. And I tend to also believe that there is some kind of hand involved in the murder of Bruce Lee with this. Bruce Lee was not going along with the Catholic Church.

Martin: And he was giving away secrets.

Phelps: He was giving away martial arts secrets, and so on, and he was not going along with the Vatican. Remember, he had a rift with Hollywood, and most of his films were made in Hong Kong.

Martin: And his son was also killed not long ago.

Phelps: His son was then killed on a movie-making set also. So his son knew something. And evidently, just like Jackie Kennedy, Linda Lee doesn't open her mouth. So there are two murders here that the Secret Societies are involved in.

Martin: You don't talk too much about Bobby Kennedy. Has your research uncovered any names behind Bobby Kennedy's assassination?

Phelps: Well, we know that Officer Thane Eugene Cesar really pulled the trigger, shot him in the back of the head with a twenty-two. And Officer Cesar was an employee for Lockheed Corporation. The Jesuits, according to Avro Manhattan, control Lockheed.

So, just as Lee Iacocca dispatches his security chief to drive the bullet-ridden limousine of Kennedy from Washington to Cincinnati to get repaired, even so, some Knight of Malta in charge of Lockheed Corporation, I don't know who it was, dispatches Officer Cesar to be a guard of Robert F. Kennedy—who then, in turn, shoots and kills him. And Sirhan was a scapegoat, just like Oswald was a scapegoat.

Martin: What do you have to say about Earl Warren?

Phelps: Earl Warren was in the hands of the Jesuits when he was the governor of California. Earl Warren was one of the sinister individuals behind that evil and terrible Japanese concentration camp system. That was his brainchild. He was behind the anti-Jap agitation in World War II.

The Japanese are decent, law-abiding, peaceful people, for the most part. They had all their farms taken from them. They were in control of all of the produce, and they had it all stolen from them by Roman Catholic, Knight of Malta-controlled corporations—just as was done to the American Indian. They went into their burial grounds and stole all their gold, and used their missions to send it back to Rome.

So, Earl Warren was a part of this. He was a good boy, so they named him and put him on the Supreme Court. He was the Chief Justice.

He was a 33rd-degree Freemason involved in the Kennedy assassination, forced amalgamation, forced race-mixing with the Supreme Court decision in 1966, forced integration with the Brown vs. The Board Of Education in 1954.

Martin: I'm going to ask you now a very important question, one that will be on the minds of many people: Why should our readers not feel that you are merely substituting the word JESUITS for JEWS in terms of fomenting hatred and animosity toward Jesuit people? Why is that not so?

Phelps: Well, first of all, there's a tremendous difference between the Jesuit Order and the Jewish race.

We don't know exactly who the Jewish race is. I sure don't know. I think only God knows who it is. But it's a civilization of people who are engaged in commerce and trade, and they have cultures, they have communities.

Jesuits are an army. They're soldiers. They're under oath. When you become professed of the 4th Degree, they give you The Secret Instructions.

According to another gentleman, he says there's a degree beyond the 4th Degree, where it's absolute Luciferianism. This is according to Jim Arrabito, who died mysteriously in a plane crash in Alaska on September 2, 1990. Jim Arrabito was one of the chief guys in the Seventh Day Adventists, and he was a master of Jesuit history. You can get his videos, *Secrets Of The Jesuits*, from L.L.M. Productions.

But anyway, the difference between the Jews and the Jesuits is strictly—one is a people, and one is an Order determined to subvert all nations to the jurisdiction of the Pope.

And, in light of the documents that I provide with the book version of *VATICAN ASSASSINS*—I have over 4,000 pages on CD-ROM, with four distinct different histories showing the history of the Order—that's exactly what they were doing then, and that's exactly what they're doing now.

Martin: So what's different about what you're saying? Rather than just being another wild conspiracy theory, it's your position that you've really proven that this is a fact, and not fantasy?

Phelps: Other men have proven the fact. I just reiterate what they've said.

If you read *The Black Pope*, by Cusack, she says the very same thing. She was a nun, a converted nun to Christ in 1896.

Martin: And why is she so important?

Phelps: Because she was a nun intimately involved with priests, and especially Jesuits, prior to her conversion to Christ. She would know; she was on the inside.

Martin: Why is that book so important?

Phelps: Because it has been suppressed and stolen out of every library in the world! There is only one in

existence that I know of, that's publicly accessible, and that is in the British Museum.

It's also accessible on the CD-ROM included with the book VATICAN ASSASSINS, for those of your readers who would like it. But, other than that, it's a suppressed document. Griesinger, Thompson, Cusack, Nicolini—those are the four major histories of the Jesuit Order, and all four are on the CD-ROM [along with a number of other rare and otherwise “missing” research documents].

Martin: So you're saying that the time-lines that you put forth, and the conclusions that you draw, are really based on historical experts over the last two centuries? This is not just your position?

Phelps: Absolutely. I'm standing on the shoulders of giants, as a little cricket. These people are brilliant and Godly. Nicolini, an Italian Roman Catholic, converted to Christ, involved in the Italian Revolution of 1848, had to flee for his life, was in exile in England, and there he wrote his great History Of The Jesuits, warning England that if the Jesuits sought to destroy England under Elizabeth, they would surely do the same thing under Victoria.

Martin: And they have.

Phelps: And they have. We have the great Theodor Griesinger, who was the great German who wrote The Jesuits as a history told by the German people—823 pages of meticulous documentation of all their doings in all the countries. And he was the one, I learned, who said the Jesuits could very well be planning a second Thirty-Years War, another Thirty-Years War. And he wrote that, the second edition was in 1873.

[Editor's note: And remember that the second bloody and diabolical “Thirty-Years War” did indeed happen, between 1914 and 1945, as Eric mentioned earlier in this interview in conjunction with financing it through the setting up of the Federal Reserve Bank fraud.]

So, these learned people have made quite clear and quite evident the purpose and power of the Jesuit Order.

We haven't had anybody in the 20th Century write an extensive history of what they've accomplished from 1900-2000. I would hope that somebody who knows these histories, who knows grammar and spelling and is able to write nice prose (unlike myself) would be able to do this, and write a real modern history of this. Ridpath came close to it, but he ended his work in the mid-1850s, with his Ridpath's Universal History [Of The World]. We have not had a significant historian do this modern work for us.

Martin: And why is that?

Phelps: Because these Jesuits have all these colleges and universities bought and paid for! And these universities won't get grants if they start to expose the Jesuit Order.

Now, with all these “hate crime” laws, anything truthfully said about the Jesuit Order will generate attempts to contort it into some kind of a hate crime, which is NOT what we're doing. We are merely telling the truth.

Martin: What is your solution to the Jesuit problem in America? What would you like to see, ultimately, happen in this country?

Phelps: In this country, what I would like to see happen is exactly what happened in England in the 16th Century, when several Jesuits left the Order. They were intelligent, powerful Jesuits, involved in the conspiracy to overthrow England.

They told the powers-that-be about what they were supposed to do, and as a result, the government of England expelled the Jesuits from their dominions, because they were regarded as traitors and conspirators in the overthrow of legitimate government—of self-rule, of nationalism; a country should be ruled by its own people.

The solution here would be the expulsion of the Jesuit Order, that they would be outlawed and banned.

There would be period of grace where certain Jesuits could come forward, tell what they know. But why would the Jesuits want to do that when this government is controlled by the Council on Foreign Relations, which is controlled by the Jesuits? The government is controlled by the Jesuits through the mob and high-level Freemasonry.

Martin: Proposing the expulsion of the Jesuits, the difference between that and racial persecution, such as with the Jews, yours is based on treason, which is a lawful conclusion based on your research concerning what their true aims and objectives are—namely, the overthrow of this government.

Phelps: The usurping of this government, the controlling of this government for their own purposes. And then using this government, with a coalition of other governments they control, for the annihilation of the “heretic” and “liberal” population of this country, pursuant to the Council of Trent, that every Pope swears upon his coronation to uphold.

Martin: Thank you so much for taking this time to clarify these many points about the Jesuit Order. Our readers will really appreciate this as you offer much food for both thought AND action!

Note: The following is extracted from the July 10, 2001 issue of The SPECTRUM newspaper. Permission is hereby granted to anyone to quote The SPECTRUM in whole or in part, so long as full credit of this source is given, including contacting address and phone number. The SPECTRUM, P.O. Box 1567, Tehachapi, CA 93581; phone: 1-877-280-2866 toll-free; and see our www.TheSpectrumNews.org website.

Posted: February 3, 2004

Updated/Revised:: Monday, January 30, 2006 03:50:20 PM

Table of Contents:

Page numbers are digital per your pdf browser.

A. Historical Newspaper Reports:	page	2
11-22-63 Newspaper Front	page	2
11-23-63 Newspaper Front	page	3
11-23-63 Newspaper Front	page	4
11-25-63 Newspaper Front	page	5
B. Modern Wikipedia Introductions:	page	6
Zapruder Film Wikipedia	page	6
John F. Kennedy Assassination Wikipedia	page	13
C. Editorial Comments	page	29
D. Wikipedia Basic Concepts:	page	30
Jim Garrison Wikipedia	page	30
Clay Shaw Wikipedia	page	35
Trial of Clay Shaw Wikipedia	page	40
Lee Harvey Oswald Wikipedia	page	49
John F. Kennedy Assassination Conspiracy Theories	page	71
E. Physical Evidence:	page	87
Prodigy.net Chapter III (Physical Evidence)	page	87
Prodigy.net Chapter IV (The JFK Autopsy)	page	119
Prodigy.net Chapter V (Conclusions)	page	141
Prodigy.net Bibliography	page	165
F. Assassination Conspiracy:	page	169
Permindex Trail (Garrison)	page	169
James Hepburn (French DGSE)	page	171
Regicide Book (Soviet KGB)	page	179
Jesuit Treachery (Eric Phelps)	page	310